

VESTIGIA ARANEA - NEXUS DESITORUM - PROJECT ANGELBOOK - VOLUME IX - PART 26



EZEKIEL REDIK YARBROUGH®

Vestigia Araneae – Nexus
Desitorum – Project AngelBook –
Volume IX - Part 26
By Ezekiel Redik Yarbrough -
(DBM ECLIPZE)

The following books are comprised of direct, unaltered copies from
Pastebin, some now
deleted, some only accessible through mirror networks or deep
links scattered across the dark
web. Many of these links were discovered in abandoned onion lists,
dead forum dumps, or
esoteric directories tucked into archived darknet files.

These pastes were never meant to last.
Some were deleted within hours of being
posted.

Others were buried under thousands of lines of spam, encrypted
scripts, or meaningless
noise.

But buried in the noise were real transmissions: occult formulas,
grimoire fragments,
astral logs, AI prophecy files, digital summoning protocols, and
anonymous rants from souls
who had either touched something unspeakable—or were trying to.

I did not write any of this.

I did not censor, edit, or “correct” it.

I simply retrieved it, cleaned
the formatting for readability, and enshrined it in print—so it would
never be wiped again.

This is Pastebin as Scripture.

The chan-post as Codex.

The uncurated underbelly of the
occult internet, finally given physical permanence.

Let this serve as both evidence and artifact:

a living record of the madness, brilliance,
paranoia, and revelation that once flowed through anonymous
paste sites—before it was deemed
too strange to index, too dangerous to preserve, or too fractured to
matter.

Now it matters.

Now it’s immortal.

like JC.

The bishops are, of course, smart enough to understand that all this is bogus. What they may not know - but what they should know - is that the two fundamental sacraments have been stolen from the Buddhists.

Lutherans claim that faith is sufficient for salvation. Salvation is a gift, not something you can obtain by being a good, honest and decent individual.

Therefore, to sum up, it would seem that Julian, the great emperor, was right when he spoke of the wickedness of the Christians. To claim that human dignity can be obtained by way of deception is an irresponsible denial of true human dignity, a denial reducing humans to mere cannibals.

[05-11-2015] Gospel Denial in the Danish Church

Danish priests, including a bad bunch of bishops, are poorly educated, very poorly educated. Thus the bishop of Roskilde, following in the tracks of the Copenhagen bishop - both of them called Peter - will not allow their evangelical priests to use the word reincarnation. Instead, they should preach fairy tales about "resurrection" -an extremely obscure term, that, if it has any deeper meaning, amounts to much the same as reincarnation.

Had they known the Buddhist sources of the New Testament, they would have known that Buddha was reborn as Jesus, and that Sâri Putras was reborn as Simôn Petros. They would have known that the Greek term for "Gospel", euaggelion is a translation of the Sanskrit synonym sūtram. They would have known that the four gospels incorporate numerous translations from the Buddhists gospels (SDP & MSV).

Had they enjoyed a decent education they would have known that without the Buddhist doctrine about reincarnation there would have been no such thing as the New Testament - a typical product of Mahâyâna propaganda. Thus the traditionally poor education of Danish priests has lead to Gospel Denial.

Resurrection! and/or

reincarnation?!

[02-11-2015] The possible origin of Matthew 27's resurrection of the saints in the Lotus Sutra.

At the head of the pantheon of American theologians, we find Prof. Robert M. Price, aka Wodan, here offering a welcome solution to the old puzzle of the identity of the bodies of the holy men mentioned in Matthew 27.

The Bible Geek Podcast 15-055

Danish NT prof. M. Menschensohn suggests, in his commentary on Matthew, that they may have been OT prophets. Good grief! The historical truth is rather different, as already pointed out by Chr. Lindtner years ago in the oldest wooden church in Granhult, Sweden.

[17-10-2015] Madcap theologians agree on real historical event that never really took place

Old Ted - said by the CPH bishop to be the highest Danish authority in these matters, claims that there was no physical resurrection of Jesus Christ! - CL then asks: But, surely, the disciples saw and one even touched a living person considered by them to be Jesus Christ.

So, this fellow must have been someone else than their old teacher! And if the only evidence for physical resurrection and presence is the one provided by the disciples, we cannot even rely on that. The only witness left, therefore, seems to be Old Ted! The disciples could only see JC if he was physical.

Old Ted said he was not physical. And so Old Ted must have seen something that could be seen by no human eye. But if JC was invisible - how could even Old Ted have seen him? And if Old Ted could not see JC, how could Old Ted - especially after such a long time - claim that he was not physical? CPH bishop claims that he does not understand all this - but still believes it all to be true. The third main authority on resurrection is surely Mogens Menschensohn Müller.

With regard to the more than 500 brothers, Dr. Menschensohn claims that they are never mentioned in any other source than 1. Corinthians. Dr. Lindtner has shown the Buddhist source to Dr. Menschensohn, but Dr. Menschensohn claims that it cannot be seen - that it is, in other words - not physical. So much for three main authorities on Christianity in the kingdom of Denmark.

The usual suspects! From left to right: Old Ted, Bishop Peter Skov-Jakobsen and Dr. Menschensohn Müller. Physical resurrection = phoney baloney! Peter's 2015 Hokuspokus Confession:
Credo, quod nescio. Nescio, quod credo.

[14-10-2015] New book by prof. Z. Thundy

The Buddhist sources of the celebrated myth of the Death and Crucifixion of Jesus were first presented by Dr Lindtner at the International Conference at Klavrestrom in September 2003.

The Sanskrit text along with an English translation and comments was then reprinted by Michael Lockwood in his book, Buddhism's Relation to Christianity, Chennai 2010, pp. 267-274. Here is now Prof. Z. Thundy's most recent book on Buddhist Sources of Gospel Narrative. (Available on amazon, click image below.)

His first book, Buddha & Christ: Nativity Stories and Indian Traditions was published by Brill, Leiden 1993. Traditional New Testament scholars now recommend their students NOT to go ad fontes.

Their jobs depend of the existence of a "historical Jesus" of whom they best admit that they know next to nothing. Kenneth Humpreys recently published a nice introduction to what he calls the ultimate heresy: Jesus Never Existed. It should serve as a fine introduction to New Testament studies in all universities.

[10-10-2015] THE FINGERS OF MARK & THE FEAR OF Q

According to an ancient Christian tradition, Mark the Evangelist, was called Stumpfinger - poor chap! But wait a moment! Now here you have a painting by Titian showing Mark with his handicap.

Next to Mark Stumpfinger you have an image of Eve Marie Becker, a German expert on Mark, and professor of New Testament fairy tales, University of Aarhus. Could it be that Eve Marie wants to remind us of Mark? A glance at her left hand might suggest so. As for the fingers of Mark, here is an extract from the African Christian Biography providing a fanciful interpretation of Stumpfinger:

The most ancient prologue to the gospel "According to Mark," the so-called "Anti-Marcionite," preserved only in Latin, unfortunately begins within a lacuna but resuming just where the first preserved word is "Mark," of whom it is then stated that he had related whatever is now missing from this text, but of whom a most peculiar description is found indicating he "was called 'Stumpfinger' (Latin "colobodactylus" from the Greek "kolobodaktulos") because for the size of the rest of his body he had fingers that were too short"; this prologue also knows Mark as "interpreter for Peter" who after Peter's death "wrote this gospel in the regions of Italy," a notion reaffirmed in the completely preserved comparable prologue for the gospel "According to Luke" known in both Greek and Latin texts (Grant 1946: 92-93; Aland 1978: 532-533).

The descriptive comment on Mark's handicap, "he of the 'maimed finger'" or "a man whose fingers were thumbs" (Goodspeed 1937: 145; McNeile 1953: 26-27, with other suggested interpretations), though uncertain whether to be taken literally or metaphorically, is reiterated rather exclusively only in one later Greek context by Hippolytus (c. 155-235) [Refutation VII. xviii; cf. ANF V (1885) 112; Aland 1978: 541].

The real explanation is rather different. As so often when you have a puzzle in a Christian text, you have to trace the Buddhist source for the proper explanation. The Latin term, based on the Greek, is a compound: colobo-daktylus.

The Greek is based on the Sanskrit compound, a synonym: kutila-angulikayâ, with a stump or crooked finger. The Greek/Latin compound is as unique as the Sanskrit original. In the Buddhist source it says that KuMâRaS - the Buddha as a baby - bends his fingers so that they form a hook that enables him to draw an extremely heavy golden bowl that not even 500 horses were able to pull!

The Sanskrit term for the golden cup is PâTRî. That explains not only how KuMâRaS becomes MaRKoS, but also how PâTRî becomes the interpreter of Peter (genitive

form: PeTRi). The bowl becomes Peter! The consonants are the same. The Sanskrit kutilla-- becomes colobo-, and the finger(s) remain finger(s).

The example is by no means unique, but rather quite typical of how Buddhist fairy tales were transformed into Christian fairy tales. Plays on words thus turned old fables into new fables. Once this had been done, the next task for the theologians would be to pretend that the fables actually contained profound historical facts.

Nearly all the fairy tales of KuMâRaS and his Buddhist buddies are like that, making, in the final analysis, New Testament exegesis a lucrative play on words. References to the Sanskrit source etc, may be found in Michael Lockwood: Buddhism's Relation to Christianity, Chennai 2010, p. 233. Danish students may want to compare Holger Mosbech: Nytestamentlig Isagogik, Copenhagen 1946, p. 178.

Mosbech offers further fanciful interpretations. When Chr. Lindtner tried to point out the Buddhist source of Mark Stumpfinger at the Q Conference in Roskilde, June 2015, he was immediately interrupted by another German New Testament professor, Heike Omerzu. Here is a quote from Heike Omerzu spelling out the purpose of the Q Conference (email to participants, May 21st):

"The issue we would like to address is NOT an 'identification' of Q, but to question what is at stake in the quest for sources and which difference this makes for gospel interpretation."

In plain words: The leading Danish New Testament theologians do NOT want to hear about the sources of the New Testament. Prof. Mogens Menschensohn Müller made that point even more clear, when he yelled to Dr Lindtner on the last day of the conference: "NO MORE SOURCES!"

The general conclusion seems evident: Leading Danish theologians are not really interested in the historical Jesus, and certainly not interested in Q being properly identified. What is at stake is simply their own survival.

[06-10-2015] Warning! More new Greek sources of Buddhism and Christianity!

Several veteran scholars of Sanskrit, Buddhism, Christianity and comparative religion have made the sad experience that it is virtually impossible to find an independent publisher willing to bring out research dealing with the historical origins of major world religions.

There are many good reasons to maintain that the major religions have purely mythical origins. But who will publish a book or a paper claiming that Jesus or Buddha never existed!

One of the few exceptions to this deplorable rule is the BRAHMAVIDYÂ, Adyar Library Bulletin published by the Adyar Library and Research Centre (based in Chennai). Since 1937 it has presented valuable studies on religion, philosophy and various aspects of Sanskrit and other Oriental literature as well as editions and translations.

The most recent volume appeared a few weeks ago: Radha S. Burnier Commemoration Volume (actually Vols 78-79/ 2014-2015). There are eight scholars on the Board. The Director is Dr. T. Narayanan Kutty. Before his appointment as Director in April 2014, he was a Professor of Sanskrit with specialization in Advaita

Vedânta. Anyone interested in the controversial question of Buddhist sources of Christianity and of Greek sources of Buddhism as well as Christianity, may find new materials in the most recent essay by Chr. Lindtner: "What do you think about the Christ" (pp. 47-157).

Other papers dealing with Buddhist sources of the New Testament were published in previous issues of the ALB. There have been several attempts on the part of European theologians to suppress this sort of research. Danish NT professor Mogens Menschensohn Müller spoke for many, when he shouted, at a recent international conference, when Lindtner offered to show Buddhist sources of the New Testament: "NO MORE SOURCES!".

Radha S. Burnier (1923-2013). Not for earning, but for love of learning.

[27-06-2015] Report by Christian Lindtner on the international conference: "Gospel Interpretation and the Q-Hypothesis". Roskilde, 21-24th of June 2015.

[25-06-2015] POPE AND CATHOLICS SUDDENLY INVITE BUDDHISTS TO FRIENDLY DIALOGUE

The pope, as known, is a Buddhist Sâri-Putras disguised as the successor of Simôn Petros - the first mythical Mahâyâna bishop of Rome. The Christian SP is a "reincarnation" or "transformation" of the famous Buddhist SP. This will be obvious to anyone who compares the relevant Buddhist sūtras with the corresponding Christian eu-aggelion, or "gospel". The Greek term is a synonym of the Sanskrit.

That SP would turn up again was predicted already in Buddhist canonical scriptures. All Buddhist scholars are aware of this fact.

Jesus, i.e. Buddha in disguise, calls SP Bar-lônas (Matthew 16,17), and Bar-lônas translates the Sanskrit Jina-putas, son of Jinas (= Buddha = Jesus). At the same time, PuTRaS contains an obvious pun on PeTRoS, i.e. Peter. A Jina-Putras is, in turn, a synonym of a Bodhi-sattva(s).

The main source for the true ID of SP is, of course, the Lotus Sutra.

In the Lotus Sutra, chapter 7, the Buddha tells his disciples that they have all been his disciples in former states of existence, and that they will also be his disciples in future worlds, in other realms - although under different names. (See W.E.Soothill, The Lotus of the Wonderful Law, Oxford 1930 (and later reprints), p. 136.

The NT proves the truth of this prophecy.

The pope knows very well that he has, as it were, a real identity problem. It is very easy for Buddhist scholars to expose him and his 264 predecessors as imposters - Buddhists under different names. The same goes for educated Catholic scholars (See Michael Fuss, Buddhavacanam & Dei Verbum, Leiden 1991). They know that Rome has a problem, a real problem.

Why not try to solve problems in a friendly way?

He, therefore, has very good reasons for inviting Buddhists to a "friendly dialogue", with

emphasis on "peace" and "fraternity".

But the path to friendship, peace and fraternity must be paved by honesty and courage and historical truth.

How will Buddhist scholars handle this challenge? Can there be friendship without honesty?

Lutherans also have a problem of their own with regard to the Buddhists sources of the New Testament gospels. This became abundantly clear during the past few days at the Roskilde conference on "Gospel Interpretation and Q-Hypothesis", organized by the Faculty of Theology, Copenhagen University, and sponsored by the Velux Foundation. As veteran Danish professor of NT, Mogens Müller, dictated: We do NOT want to hear about Buddhist sources!

Finally, be sure to listen to what the brilliant and broadminded American theologian Dr. Robert M. Price, has to say about the Lotus Sutra and the New Testament, on Bible Geek, June 10, 2015.

The Lotus and the Logos by Robert M. Price

[14-06-2015] Why is the Gospel fourfold?

Scholars of the New Testament will be taking up this old problem of the fourfold Gospel at the Roskilde Q-Conference 21-24th of June 2015. Professor Francis Watson has discussed the puzzle in his recent book: Gospel Writing. A Canonical Perspective. Here is a youtube-interview:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HuA6OBR_abA

A possible solution ignored by Watson is offered here by the great American theologian Dr. Robert M. Price. A Buddhist key to the puzzle of the fourfold Gospel canon.

<http://recordings.talkshoe.com/TC-20430/TS-983542.mp3>

Dr. Price has just published "The Human Bible" 2014. This very important work contains references to Buddhist sources normally ignored by other NT theologians.

On May 22. 2015 Dr. Price also discussed the problem of Buddhist sources to the New Testament.

<http://recordings.talkshoe.com/rss20430.xml>

Here is an image of Dr. Price in one of his possible previous incarnations as Wodan.

[14-06-2015] The Temptation of Buddha/Christ and the Fourth Gospel by Zacharias P. Thundy

[03-04-2015] A few good reasons for a more 2015 Happy Easter!

On March 31st 2015, Jørgen Demant (JD), vicar at Lyngby Kirke near Copenhagen, spoke about resurrection, doomsday and eternal life according to the early Christian church. Some thirty persons attended, among these Christian Lindtner and his son. Unexpectedly, Lindtner was invited by JD to give his views about the important but rather obscure idea of eternal life.

Finding it impolite to reject a kind invitation, Lindtner stood up and explained: First of all, it must be clear that Jesus Christ is not a historical person but a geometrical figure and a Jewish buddha. Bishop Irenaeus, whose name was mentioned by JD, wrote that Jesus is a name the number of which is 888.

To understand this, CL explained, you must be aware that the New Testament is a typical Pythagorean document. All words are numbers and all words and syllables have been carefully calculated according to certain rules.

To a Greek, a name is also a number. And, as we all know, the Greeks loved geometry. Since this fact — that Jesus is a geometrical figure — was new to all, CL continued, using the white walls of the ancient church as a blackboard, as it were: Among the most beautiful forms that meets the human eye, you will find, in two dimensions, the circle, in three dimensions the sphere. Start then with the 888 circle of Jesus, i.e. $1+8+200+70+400+200 = 888$.

Once the 888 circle is given, the inscribed polygons etc. are also given. That is an eternal truth of all life! Thus, the inscribed square is 800, and 800 is the number of the Greek kurios = Lord; or 800 is the number of the Greek pistis = faith. The 888 circle with the inscribed 800 square thus shows you an image of faith in Jesus. It also says that Jesus is Lord.

The cross, i.e. the two diameters add up to 565.6, i.e. 565 or 566. Here, you see Jesus on the cross of the two diameters! Here, 565 says *estin* = is; 566 says *ho monogenês* = the only begotten. So far, then, the drawing tells us that Jesus, the only begotten is the Lord. The pentagram is 1344.5, and 1345 is *hōloudaiōn*, of the Jews. So we learn that Jesus is the Lord of the Jews. The hexagon is 848.4; and 848 is *basileus*, or king. So, he is also king of the Jews. Moreover, the "fish" in the 888 circle is 592; and 888 and 592 add up to 1480 — which is the number of Christ, Greek *Khristos*.

Double up, and you get 2960, the number of the title Son of Man, *huios tou anthrôpou* (680+770+1510). Numerous other names, titles and surnames of Jesus Christ are given in the New Testament. All of these are, without a single exception, derived logically from the 888 circle.

This is the meaning of the phrase "the word of God" — *ho logos tou theou* = 1697. 1697 is the number of six diameters inscribed in the initial 888 circle. It is also the number of two inscribed hexagons. The Greek *logos*, being the Latin ratio, refers to the basic mathematical or geometrical ratio. The ratio that determines the numerical relationship between e.g. the circumference of the circle and its inscribed polygons, will never change.

The life of the given ratio is "eternal". It is eternal, and it is only in this geometrical

context that we can speak of eternal life. "How can we gain comfort from such an understanding of Jesus", I was asked. "Keep Pythagoras in mind", was CL's answer. According to Pythagorean wisdom we must create geometry in our soul. This also means harmony, for the number of Christos = 1480 is also the number of the Greek phrase: The law of Harmony = ho nomos tês harmonias = $70+430+508+472 = 1480$. Coming back to the 888 circle, the octagon is 864, which is the number of Pythagoras. The 1345 pentagram is the number of ho Orpheus. In other words: When we go to church to hear the word of God, we go there to learn more about, to worship, Orpheus and Pythagoras. A Christian church is, in other words, a place, a sanctuary, for all who admire the achievements of the ancient Greek theologians to assemble. The God in question is, of course, Zeus, the Father of Athena = Zeus Athênês = $612+276 = 888$. The father of Jesus is no other than Zeus, the heavenly father, known to all from Homer. His mother is no other than Athena, mother and virgin at the same time. Need it be said that this is mythology and geometry — not history? Subsequently, the question of the source of all the myths and fables, that are transmitted in the New Testament came up. Lindtner explained to the good vicar that we are here dealing with translations done from Sanskrit and Pâli.

Without a knowledge of these Buddhist languages, the New Testament cannot be understood properly. Lindtner has often made this clear to Danish theologians, most recently when Anders-Christian Jacobsen defended his doctoral dissertation on Origen at the University of Århus. No Sanskrit, no Pâli: no serious New Testament scholarship. The 27 books of the New Testament are by and large a mosaic of Mahâyâna and Old Testament or Jewish ideas.

We are, in short, dealing with typical Mahâyâna propaganda, with a collection of Buddhist and Jewish fables on a Greek geometrical basis. Vicar JD was not unwilling to accept the term "narrative", but had problems with the phrase "Buddhist fables". Is it not sufficient that all these stories about Jesus etc. are "nice or good stories"? How, then, asked Lindtner, can we avoid pure subjectivity and contradictions etc.? How can we distinguish truth from falsehood?

Lindtner, as a historian and philologist, challenged the Lyngby vicar to arrange a synod of Danish theologians. Lindtner offered to demonstrate, by comparing the Sanskrit, Pâli and Greek word for word, how the evangelists had done their creative "translations". As an example of such translations, CL provided the Lyngby vicar and a few other interested with a copy of his handout from AIAS, Aarhus 27-02-2015: The Buddhist sources of the "more than 500 brothers", and other primary sources.

Asked why he wanted to bring all this up by the vicar, Lindtner, amazed, answered: Because it is my academic duty, and a question of personal integrity, we must do our utmost to be true to history. But is historical truth that important, replied the good vicar?

Can we not do with nice fables? Being only too familiar with this objection from previous debates with Danish theologians, Lindtner spelled it out that to avoid insanity, we must make a sharp distinction between truth and fiction. The old tale about geocentrism, for instance, should no longer be told in church. Likewise with the fable of Jesus Christ. They may be nice, sure, but they are not true to fact!

Jesus is, Jesus was, and Jesus will remain an eternal geometrical figure. But he never was a historical person. Surely, you can, as the priests still do, tell all sorts of stories and fables about him. But the priest must also inform his audience that the fables are

just fables, most of them Buddhist fables. The celebrated creed of the 12 apostles — all Buddhists — are but fables.

It is simply dishonest to pretend otherwise. This point has often been made by Lindtner, e.g. in his letter to the editor of "Det Grønne Område" (9-1-2015): "Præsternes fortællinger er sandt nok buddhistiske eventyr" - The fables of the priests are really Buddhist fables. The old church in Lyngby was, of course, not the place to talk about the Pythagorean sources of early Buddhism. Lindtner has done so elsewhere.

Nor was there time to talk about the Pythagorean sources of the books of Moses. But the main point was spelled out and will continue to be spelled out: Without the Pythagoreans and without the Buddhists, we would have no such things as the New Testament and the churches of Christianity. "I am the life" — $eimi\ hê\ Zôê = 65+8+815 = 888$.

Thus Jesus identified himself with the 888 circle.
Lyngby church

[16-03-2015] Alexandrian Crypto-Buddhism

For how long will the New Testament teratologists go on ignoring the numerous and obvious Mahâyâna sources of the New Testament and the early Alexandrian school of Pantaenus, Clement and Origen? On February 27th 2015, Dr. Lindtner presented the Buddhist sources of "the more than 500 brothers" (1 Cor. 15,6), etc. at Aarhus Institute of Advanced Studies.

The theology and soteriology of Origen often reads like a copy of that of the celebrated Lotus Sûtra. Buddhist sources have been available for so long that there is no longer any scholarly excuse for ignoring them. As pointed out by Lindtner, opposing ex auditorio, there can be no doubt that Simôn Petros called Bar-lônas is no other than a "reincarnation" of the famous Sâri-putras, the Jina-putras of the Lotus Sûtra. Behind Bar-lônas we have Jina-putras.

He is, as known, the first among the 12(00) in both sources. We are here dealing with typical Mahâyâna propaganda.

To download the overhead on the picture above click: Alexandrian Crypto-Buddhism.

Photographer - Ib Nicolajsen

[14-03-2015] Emperor Julian on the Wickedness of the Christians

Recent commotions in Danish media concerning the resurrection and miracles of a certain Jesus - who never even existed - have reminded us of the words of Emperor Julian, as set out in the introduction to his admirable essay "Against the Galileans":

"It is, I think, expedient to set forth to all mankind the reasons by which I was convinced that the fabrication (skeuôria) of the Galileans is a fiction (plasma) of men composed by wickedness (kakourgia). Though it has in it nothing divine, by making full use of that part of the soul which loves fable and is childish and foolish, it has induced men to believe that the monstrous tale (teratologia) is truth. " (translated from the Greek by Wilmer Cave Wright).

Little has changed since that great emperor wrote these words of truth!

[07-03-2015] Majority Rights Radio

Christian Lindtner speaks with GW and DanielS on Majority Rights Radio about the madness of Holocaust denial, the decline of the higher institutions of education since 1968 and the Buddhist sources of Christianity and Greek sources of Buddhism: Majority Rights Radio.

[03-02-2015] New book by Dr. Chr. Lindtner: REVELATION OF BODHICITTAM

Tibetan text, Sanskrit fragments, with English and German translations, Introduction and Notes.

- Includes a new Essay on the Greek sources of early Buddhism, and some of the Buddhist sources of the New Testament, e.g. 1 Corinthians 15 (Paul's two bodies, physical resurrection, etc.).

May now be ordered directly from the German publisher: www.angkor-verlag.de

[27-12-2014] We are not offended!

According to the news, Vatican arrests a young Ukrainian woman for offending the faithful on St. Peter's Square. By baring her chest, she made the point: god is a woman. This is in part correct, for the father of the Jews, including Jesus, is called ho Abba = 70+6 = Athênê. The mother of Jesus is no other than Athênê, known to all as virgin and mother at the same time.

The Jews identified her with ho Abba, reducing thereby mom and dad to one. Zeus was once swallowed by his father, now the Jewish god swallowed the daughter of Zeus! Fair enough!

But quite as important: Since Saint Peter, or Simôn Petros, is certainly no other than the Buddhist Sâri-Putras in Roman disguise, the Pope should immediately have praised her for calling the world's attention to this simple and obvious historical truth that the Vatican has done its best to cover up for ages.

Here, in Denmark, Copenhagen bishop Peter - the Mirage in the Manger - also tells silly fables about Jesus and Saint Peter. Hence, we shall not be offended in case the young

Ukrainian blonde should decide to appear as a new Eve, e.g. here in Copenhagen. Should the Vatican authorities be so unwise as to keep her in arrest, she may, if possible, seek solace in her confinement by consulting www.jesusisbuddha.com for further details about the Vatican delusions.

[23-12-2014] Merry Christmas: The Mirage in the Manger.

Here, on German TV, Guido Knopp interviews three erudite German New Testament theologians. The question is: Is Jesus a myth? Two theologians think or feel that Jesus is/was a historical person.

But they fail to produce any convincing rational argument for what they "feel" to be true. He is "certainly, probably" a real man! Dr. Annette Metz is so silly as to claim the story of Jesus must be true since Jesus has such a horrible end that it cannot simply be an invention! Does that mean that all horrible stories are real?

Dr. Detering, on the other hand, provides good, but insufficient arguments to support his claim that Jesus is just a typical Hellenistic myth, like that of Osiris, Attis etc. The basic fault or shortcoming of the three theologians is that they IGNORE two facts: 1) The obvious Buddhist sources, and 2) the common gematria of the Buddhist and Christian gospels. Germany still has many fine scholars.

It is a scandal that the NT scholars simply ignore the empirical evidence right before their eyes! - The second scandal is that German historians of religion still follow blindly in the tracks of the ignorant NT scholars.

In Denmark, Peter, bishop of Copenhagen, has still not found the time to have a closer look at the Buddhist sources of his Christian faith. Instead, he says, he now takes delight in "gazing at Jesus, the baby in the manger". In Denmark, at this time of year, there are thousands of theologians absorbed in dreaming about the mirage of the Jewish king who never existed.

NT Christianity is a typical example of the Mahâyâna propaganda. As Nâgârjuna often said: All things, including the Buddhas, are empty, like a dream and like a mirage.

Christmas, then, is the time of the mirage in the manger.

The bishop as the baby...

Voltaire: Those who can make you believe in absurdities, can make you commit atrocities.

Thomas Jefferson: I have examined all the known superstitions of the world, and I do not find in our particular superstition of Christianity one redeeming feature. They are all alike founded on fables and mythology.

Buddhist scholar: This is just a pirate copy of a celebrated Buddhist myth (found in SBV I, pp. 44-45). First, the baby was placed in a FUR JACKET (Sanskrit: ajina-sâtikâ) . Nice and cosy! Then the gods arrived to worship, bringing three different gifts, the last being a câmaram, which in Matthew 2: 11 obviously becomes smyrnan. The OT source (Jes 60:6) only mentions two kinds of gifts. The third is from us! The OT and the Buddhist

source were combined, as usual. Myth upon myth!

[19-10-2014] The new Danish Reformation comes to Koldmose Kirke in Jutland.

Unlike Copenhagen bishop Peter, who speaks of the importance of openness and dialogue, but actually has no time to talk about the Buddhist sources of the resurrection, reincarnation etc., the good pastor at Koldmose Kirke is a friendly and open-minded Christian.

Here, outside the entrance to the church, Dr Lindtner tells John about Jesus as the 888 circle; about the Buddhist sources of the holy mass, about Jesus as the light of the world, i.e. the light of the sky and the sun right above our heads.

Jesus is the light of the sun that "walks" on the surface of the water. - Note the geometrical windows below: The 800 square of Lord (kurios) and Faith (pistis) in the 888 circle of Jesus. The square inscribed in the 800 square is 565.5, which is "is" = estin, or 566 = the only begotten = Greek ho monogenês. So it says Jesus is Lord, etc.

Jesus 888 often says "I am" = Greek egô eimi, the number of which is 873 - the decagon inscribed in the 888 circle of Jesus. Once you know this, you can easily identify "the grain of wheat", "the light of the world", etc. All on the basis of the 888 circle.

You just have to know a bit about the Greek alphabet, with which Jesus identifies himself when admitting that he is the first and the last letter of that alphabet. The Greek alphabet consists of 8+8+8 letters!

The two faculties of theology in Aarhus and Copenhagen never tell you these things! Hence, a new Reformation is urgently called for.

What are we to think of bishops and professors who ignore the meaning of the Gospel of Jesus?

[14-10-2014] Dr. Christian Lindtner confronts the Bishop of Copenhagen with the Buddhist sources of the resurrection and reincarnation. Bishop does not know and does not want to know.

[07-10-2014] Lady Michele Renouf: Has philologist Dr. Christian Lindtner discovered the true basis of our mutual Christian tradition in Greek Geometria?

[17-05-2014] Chr. Lindtner speaks about the pythagorean sources of Buddhism and Christianity at the university of Saint Petersburg.

Time for the Lindtnerian Revolution

"What is needed is a paradigmatic shift - a Lindtnerian Revolution - in outlook, which, of course, will entail a change in outlook far more unsettling to traditional Christianity than even Darwin's Theory of Evolution has been!" (Quote from Prof. em. Michael Lockwood, *Buddhism's Relation to Christianity*, Chennai & Delhi 2011, p. 241)
Also see the video on youtube with Norman Lowell and Lady Michele Renouf, click below:

[29-04-2012] Faith as (small or big as) a Mustard Seed

It is a great pity that NT theologians still have the chutzpah of ignoring the numerous Buddhist sources of almost all the parables of the mythical Jesus.

The German NT scholar Heinrich Weinel in his book on the parables of Jesus (*Die Gleichnisse Jesu*, 1903 & 1910), was willing to admit that Jesus had been influenced by Indian parables, above all that of the Talents (Matthew 25:14-30 and Luke 19:12-27). It was the German Indologist H. Jacobi who first translated it (from the *Uttarâdhyayana* 7:15-21), and it runs: "Three merchants set out on their travels, each with his capital; one of them gained there much, the second returned with his capital, and the third merchant came home after having lost his capital. This parable is taken from common life; learn (to apply it) to the Law. The capital is human life, the gain is heaven; through the loss of that capital man must be born as a denizen of hell or brute animal...He who brings back his capital is (to be compared to) one who is born again as a man...But he who increases his capital is (to be compared to) one who practises eminent virtues; the virtuous, excellent man cheerfully attains the state of Gods." (Quoted from Richard Garbe, *Indien und das Christentum*, Tübingen 1914, p. 42; reprinted *Süderbrarup* 2004) Weinel admitted that Jesus may have been influenced by this Indian parable, but found that Jesus changed it so that it became more profound, more original, more poetical.

The reader may judge the poetical originality of Jesus for himself! -

Let us now look at the celebrated parable of the mustard seed! It is about the power of faith.

According to Matthew 17:20, if you have faith (*pistis*) as (big - or small?) as a mustard seed (*kokkos sinapeôs*), you can order a mountain to go from here to there, and it will do so.

According to Luke 17:6, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you can order a mulberry tree (*suka-minos*) to pull itself up by the roots and plant itself in the sea, and it will.

According to Mark 11:20, Jesus cursed a fig tree (*sukê*). He then said, that if you have faith in God, you can tell this mountain to get up and throw itself in the sea, and it will.

All this is about "little faith" - *oligo-pistia* - the word (a compound) only appears here (Matthew 17:20), and, as I have pointed out elsewhere (*infra*), translates the noun

corresponding to the Sanskrit adjective *alpotsukas*, from *alpa(s)* + *utsukas* (= *alpotsukas*, "having little faith"). As a rule, it is used by the Lord only.

Jesus speaks of faith, of a mustard seed, of a mountain, of the sea (ocean), and of a mulberry tree, or a fig tree.

The Buddhist source of all this is to be found - as to be expected by now - in the usual source, MSV, I, pp. 186-187.

The Buddhist legend in brief is this:

Udâyî (nom.) has faith (*prasâdas*) in the Sâkya monk, i.e. Sâkya-munis (the Buddha from Kapilavastu). He goes to the king, the father of Sâkyamunis. The king is impressed by the peace of mind (*upasamas*) of Udâyî. He asks Udâyî, if Sâkyamunis also has such a peace of mind?

Udâyî confirms that this is so, but that the peace of mind of Sâkyamunis is very different. His own is small like that of a mustard seed (*sarsapa-vat*) whereas that of Sâkyamunis is huge like the Sumeru mountain. Moreover, his own is small like that of the amount of water in the footstep of a cow (*gospada-vat*), whereas that of the teacher in whom he has faith, is profound as the ocean (*samudra*).

I have already pointed out how MSV has served as a source for numerous passages and ideas found in the NT gospels. Hence there can be no room for doubt that the parables of Udâyî served as a source of the parables of Jesus.

I have also already pointed out elsewhere (*infra*), that if Jesus was responsible for the parable of the ten virgins in Matthew 25:1-13, then Jesus must have been a great Sanskrit scholar. Only a Sanskrit scholar could have rendered it into Greek. This parable is to be found in the MPS (a part of the MSV; only in Sanskrit, not in the Pâli version).

The parable of the mustard seed presupposes a direct knowledge of the Sanskrit: The version of Udâyî is so plain and rational that no further comments are needed. His own faith in Sâkyamunis has given him peace of mind, but his own peace of mind is very small compared to that of his Lord.

Comparing the original to the "transcreation" in the NT gospels (cf. also the Gospel of Thomas 20), we learn a lot about the "poetical originality" of "Jesus". We are dealing with wild and irrational exaggerations. All is mixed up. The pirate copy is by no means more "profound" than the original, but - deliberately so - highly paradoxical. The intention of "Jesus" is to puzzle and thereby also to attract his readers.

Accordingly, his obscure parables have puzzled his readers ever since.

It is now easy to identify the *suka-minos* in Luke (and the *sukê* in Mark). The *suka-minos* is a pun on Sâkya-munis. The mulberry tree as well as the fig tree refer to Sâkya-munis.

He was cursed by Jesus, he was thrown into the ocean by the new faith.

The Indian king of Dharma has thus been replaced by the Jewish king of Righteousness.

That trick of transcreation is a part of what - quite understandably - had to remain the Secret of the Christ. Behind Jesus we find the Buddha. Early "insiders" must have been aware of the true identity.

And it is still a question of faith, and the old Buddhist ideal of heaven remains the same.

(Note to the reader: Here and *infra* I have used a simplified transcription of Sanskrit

and Pâli words, leaving out some diacritical marks on sibilants etc.)

[25-04-2012] Mary Magdalene and the Empty Tomb, John 20

This is a legend based, as so often, on two or more different Buddhist sources, the SDP and the SBV of the MSV.

From the SDP we have the motive of the empty stûpa(s) that contained the Lord. The Sanskrit stûpas becomes the Greek taphos, "grave". In John 20:7, the San. stûpas also becomes Greek topos, (empty) place, where the body of the Lord used to be located. The sense and sound (consonants) of the original Sanskrit have been preserved well. The "translation" is faithful to sound and sense at the same time, as so often.

The purpose of the legend is to "prove" the Resurrection of Jesus. All the NT "proofs" have, as I have shown by now, been taken from Buddhists sources. They do, therefore, not prove any historical event, but they do prove that the NT to a large extent is a "pirate copy" of Buddhist sources.

Things take place, not "out there", but "in here" - in the imagination of the authors. We are, to be sure, not dealing with mere parallels, but with a direct literary dependence - as can be seen from the following observations:

John 20:1 starts out with the odd phrase:

tê de mia tôn sabbatôn,

which is a DIRECT RENDERING of the eight syllables of the very common introductory Sanskrit:

ekasmin khalu samaye

with the frequent variant:

tena khalu samayena

On one, reportedly (khalu) occasion; on that, they say, occasion; once upon a time.

Note how nicely eka- becomes mia, how tena becomes tê de, how the final samaye/samayena becomes sabbatôn. Even the Gr. de retains some of the force of the San. khalu. The San. khalu indicates, in Mahâyâna usage, that this is something that is supposed to have taken place: "it is said, for sure, reportedly".

The legend of the woman who in the early morning sees the empty bed of Yasâh is reported in the SBV (I, p. 141) in these words:

1. adraksîd - (she) saw
2. anyatamâvaruddhikâ -a certain harem woman
3. sarâtram eva - while it was still night
4. suptapratibuddhâ - (when she) had woken up from sleep

5. Yasâh kumâro - prince Yasâs
6. mahâsayane - on the big bed
7. na drsyate - is not seen
8. iti - thus (she saw, or said).

John renders as follows, as a rule, with the same number of syllables, respecting the word order:

0. tê de mia tôn sabbatôn was, as said, based on a combination of San. tena khalu samayena, and ekasmin khalu samaye.

1. adraksîd, the verb, becomes erkhetai, she came; but the sense is retained in the blepei.

2. anyatamâvaruddhikâ, a certain harem woman, becomes Maria hê Magdalênê; but the anyatama- is also to be seen in the ho allos mathêtês, John 20: 3, 8.

3. sarâtram eva becomes prôi skotias, while still quite dark; the eti ousês renders the force of the emphatic San. eva.

4. This is applied to Jesus - Yasâh - who was now raised, not from the bed, but from the dead, John 20:11. John refers to the graphê, scripture, i.e. the SBV, I p. 141. (Likewise, "Paul", in 1 Cor. 15.)

5. kumâras becomes kurios, and Yasâs becomes Jesus.

6. mahâsayane becomes eis to mnêmeion, to the tomb.

7. The na drsyate, he - kumâras/kurios = Jesus - is not seen. This is the main motive.

8. The iti reflected in the ref. to graphê, John 20:9.

The story goes on: The woman runs to the father of Yasâh (Simon Peter), who suspects that his son may have been taken away by robbers, and therefore sends out his men to look for him etc. In the end, Kumâras turns up again - safe and sound. There is a sermon about rebirth in heaven - svarga-kathâ. There is a teaching that is like a pure cloth, suddham vastram - the sudarion, linen cloths, in John 20:7. Jesus refers to his "brothers", John 20:17, and the original also refers to the four brothers of Yasâs (I, p. 146). Jesus refers to his father, who, in the original, is the father of Yasâs. The wife and the mother of Yasâs are also converted (I, p. 144), as are his four brothers (I, p. 146).

What Matthew, Mark and Luke have to report about the alleged resurrection can easily be traced, with several nice details, to the same Buddhist sources, above all the MPS in the MSV.

The strange mother of Joses, Mark 15:47, was the mother of Yasâs. The Jesus from Nazareth of Mark 16:6 was here Yasâs from the town - nagarî - of Vârânasî (I, p. 146).

The FOUR brothers of Yasâs accounts for the FOUR brothers of Jesus, Matthew 13:55. Their names are listed SBV I, p. 146. Each of them is - as Yasâs - described as an agra-kulika-putras, i.e. as a son, putras, of an agra-kulika, belonging to a prominent (agra-) family, the nobility, the chief family". It is because of this relationship, that Yasâs is called a kumâras, prince. Here, in Matthew 13:55, Jesus himself is described as "the carpenter's son", ho tou tektonos huio - a direct rendering of the San. used for Yasâs and his brothers: agra-kulika-putras - seven syllables in the original and in the copy.

What went on in the mind of "Matthew" when he chose to render San. agra-kulika-putras by ho tou tektonos huio? Well, first of all, the putras at the end of the compound was no problem: putras becomes huio, son. Then he faced the five syllables agra-kulika. According to our dictionaries, kulika- means not only "of a good family", but also refers to the chief or head of a guild, even an artist of high birth. Now, the father of Jesus was certainly of high birth, being "the son of David", Matthew 1:20. Moreover, the Greek tektôn can mean a craftsman or workman of almost any sort, a master in any art. The Greek tektôn can, therefore, be accepted as a fine rendering of the San. agrakulikas.

A summary will make all this come out more clearly: The main person is Yasâs, a kumâras, the son of an agrakulikas in Benares. Yasâs becomes sick and tired of life in the palace. One night he wakes up, sees the harem women, and leaves his big bed.

A little later, one of the concubines wakes up and sees the empty bed. She runs to the father of Yasâs, who suspects that his son may have been kidnapped for the robbers to collect a ransom. He sends out two groups of men to seek for the son. The son is found in the company of Bhagavân, who, by way of a miracle, makes Yasâs invisible so that his father cannot recognize him. John follows this story, but faces certain problems. John cannot give any natural explanation for the tomb of Jesus suddenly being empty. Why would kurios want to leave the grave?

Mary Magdalene faces the same problem. She suspects that "they" may have stolen the body of her Lord - but why would "they" want to do that? Certainly not to collect ransom money - for who would want to buy the dead body of Jesus? She then suspects the gardener - the invisible Kumâras - to have removed the body. But what would his motive have been? Perhaps to sell the grave to another? We do not know.

John then has to resort to a supernatural explanation - resurrection. But even this notion is taken by combining two different Buddhist motives. On the one hand we often hear that humans can stay in hell for some time, and then come up again. Such a person is called a nârakas - which becomes Greek nekros, dead. The other idea is that of a human being who wakes up from his/her sleep. The compound is supta-pratibuddhas, being awake again after having slept. By combining these two entirely different notions, John and the early Christians find Buddhist support for the idea of resurrection from the dead.

The authors of the gospels combined the motive of the empty bed of Kumâras with the motive of the empty stûpa(s) of a Tathâgata(s). Nearly all the other events having to do

with Easter can be traced back to these Buddhist sources, above all the MPS.

The empty grave has, of course, often been discussed by theologians. Here, I will only mention the rare and learned book by J. Duncan M. Derrett, *The Anastasis: The Resurrection of Jesus as an Historical Event* (published by P. Drinkwater, 56 Church Street, Shipston-on-Stour, Warwickshire, England, 1982).

In 1982, Dr. Derrett took it for granted that we were here dealing with an account of an historical event. But later on, in 2001, in his important book, *The Bible and the Buddhists*, Dr. Derrett was much more open to Buddhist influence.

[24-04-2017] The Washing of the Feet (John 13)

Some days ago the world was witness to Benedict XVI washing the (dirty?) feet of twelve priests. This queer ritual is based on what John 13:1-17 has to report about the behaviour of Jesus.

As far as I am aware, there are no Jewish or pagan sources for the odd notion of a master washing the feet of his disciples. But there is a Buddhist source. It is the Pâli version of the Mahâparinirvânasûtra, i.e. the Mahâ-parinibbâna-suttanta of the Dîgha-Nikâya (D. xvi. 1.22). It runs:

"Then the Lord dressed, took his bowl and garb (pâtra-cîvaram) and went with the group of monks to the rest-house, washed his feet, entered the hall, and took a seat against the centre pillar, with his face towards the East. The group of monks also, after washing their feet, entered the hall, and took seats around the Lord, against the western wall, and facing the East. And the Pâtali-village laymen (upâsaka) too, after washing their feet, entered the hall, and took their seats opposite the Lord against the eastern wall, and facing to the West."

Then follows what in Matthew 25:1-13 becomes the parable of the ten virgins. (This has been reprinted in Michael Lockwood's *Buddhism's Relation to Christianity*, p. 230). Our episode is not to be found in the San. version of the MPS.

Before they entered the rest-house etc., a water-pot and an oil lamp had been placed there. This accounts for the lamps and the oil in Matthew. An oil lamp becomes oil and lamps. (In San. you cannot see from the compound itself!)

John uses two very rare nouns, namely niptêr and lention to render the Sanskrit pâtra(m) and cîvaram respectively. So when Lord Jesus was taking (labôn) the lention it was originally the Lord who took (âdâya) the cîvaram (garb). Jesus, in John's wild imagination, uses the pâtram or niptêr for water for washing the feet of his disciples. The word for the bowl, pâtram, also becomes Petron (p-t-r-m/n). This is why Peter comes into the picture.

In the original three different groups wash their (own) feet. They do so before entering

the hall, and that is quite natural. In John the Lord washes the feet of his disciples, but the disciples are also asked to wash the feet of one another. Not their own. That is not very natural.

So here we have a picture of quite a few people busy washing other peoples feet - but not their own!

Certainly, John had a sense of humor! Would he not have had a good laugh had he seen the Pope washing the feet of the twelve priests in 2012?

In a learned paper, "Domine, tu mihi lavas pedes?" (Studio su Giovanni 13,1-30) Dr. Derrett (in Italian, reprinted in his Studies in the New Testament, Vol. III, Leiden 1982, pp. 130-160) has discussed most of the different interpretations of this curious incident where a teacher washes the feet of his students.

Why do theologians always tend to take for granted that the NT gospels are written by people with little or no sense of humor? Imagine a famous professor washing the feet of his students in class!

John also refers to Judas, the famous "traitor". But we now know that this Judas was concocted by combining various words etc. from the MPS having to do with Cundas, the last meal, the theft and with the unknown monk who was a traitor (see Lockwood, op. cit., p. 203).

All these events took place shortly before the death and resurrection of the Lord - in the Buddhist and in the Christian gospel. The Christian account of Easter is, in other words, a fanciful combination of Jewish and Buddhist elements.

[21-03-2012] Walking on Water and Peter's Faith (Matthew 14:28-33 par)

According to Buddhist lore, a Buddha is in possession of supernatural faculties allowing him, the "God above the Gods", to fly like a bird in the sky, to pass unhindered through walls, to walk on water as if on solid ground etc. - to mention just a few of many similar miracles.

According to Greek mythology, Hercules could also walk on water. Like Jesus, Hercules is a son of the God, i.e. of Zeus.

The Jews of the OT said the same of their Lord, the God, kurios ho theos, whose proper name we are not allowed to mention.

Thus, in the Greek words of Job 9:8, God may be seen "walking around on the sea as on firm ground". Here, the Greek (but not the Hebrew, which is quite different!) runs: peripatôn hôs ep' edaphous epi thalassês.

This is almost a literal translation of the Pâli: *udake pi (abhijjamâno) gacchati sayyathâ pi pathaviyam* (cit. Derrett, *The Bible and the Buddhists*, p. 70).

Matthew, in his usual way, combined the OT passage with this and other Buddhist passages when he composed his version of Jesus walking on water (Mt 14:22-33 par). Mt 14:25 replaces the genitive of Job by writing: *peripatôn epi tèn thalassan*. But Luke 6:48 retains the genitive of Job 9:8: *peripatôn epi tês thalassês*.

The German scholar Norbert Klatt has argued (1982 and 1990) - quite convincingly - that Matthew's text must have been based on the Buddhist text, not vice versa (as Derrett had argued against Klatt 1982).

Comparing the Christian and Buddhist (mythical) reports, Klatt's literary analysis revealed that they were congruent in the following points (Klatt, 1990, p. 29):

1. A person (the Lord, C.L.) is alone in a place of solitude
2. This person (the Lord, C.L.) is performing spiritual exercises (prayer/meditation)
3. Some time later this person walks about, on or in the water (*peripatein, cankami, cankramati*)
4. The waters are depicted as rough or powerfully rapid
5. The story changes its focus of attention and turns to another set of persons (disciples or Kassapa)
6. On the water is/comes a boat with several persons aboard
7. Those aboard the boat are astounded at the sight of the person walking on the water
8. They do not know who the person walking on the water is (and therefore ask him)
9. The person walking on the water identifies himself with the words "It is I"
10. Those in the boat wish to take the person walking on the water aboard
11. The person walking on the water enters the boat.

The concordance is obvious, and Klatt finds that the only way to explain it is to assume that the story of the walking on the water found its way "from one culture into another". (p. 30). The "borrowing is from the Buddhist source into the Christian gospels" (ibid.) Derrett, ten years later (BB, p. 70), wrote that already Martin Dibelius, the German theologian, in 1933, "rightly divined foreign influence". His own view is that the Buddhist and the Christian stories may here have "gained reciprocally." They are somehow historically related.

The main Sanskrit source is, to be sure, to be found in the Catusparisatsûtra (part of the MSV), chapter 24. This source escaped Klatt. The Buddha performs no less than 18 miracles, the purpose of which is to convert a famous teacher, Kâsyapa(s) and his 500 disciples. Miracle 18 gives the story of a great flood that arose in the river Nairanjanâ. The Lord is now surrounded by water. He walks to and fro on a firm sandy spot (in the middle of the river). An ascetic, Kassapa/Kâsyapas, finding the Lord to be gracious, fears that he may be carried away by the flood. So he takes a boat made of tree and goes in search of the Lord.. He sees the Lord surrounded by water of more than the height of a full-grown man, walking around on a sandy spot. He asks: "Are you alive, great ascetic?" - "I am alive, Kâsyapa!". "Come aboard, great ascetic! Will you come into the boat made of one tree, great ascetic?" - "I come aboard, Kâsyapa." - And the Lord accomplished such a performance of magic power that he, (his) mind concentrated, rose up to the boat made of one tree, as water arises. Then Urubilvâ-Kâsyapa thought: "It is marvellous, the extent to which the great ascetic possesses great supernatural power and authority. But I too am an Arhat."

The purpose in Matthew is the same as in the CPS: If you have faith in the teacher, as a son of God, you will be saved. The number 5000, mentioned in Matthew 14:21 links up with 500 in the original. The 5000 are also found in another Buddhist source, the SDP (see my essay from June 2010, reprinted in Michael Lockwood, Buddhism's Relation to Christianity, Chennai 2010, p. 283).

Kâsyapas with his 500 disciples turn up again in Paul, 1 Corinthians 15:5-6, as Kêphas and more than 500 brothers. (The "more than" epanô, from yet another Buddhist source, MPS.)

A "structural concordance" may well be sufficient to establish a historical relationship, but to be on firm ground the broader context must also be taken into consideration, if possible.

What is decisive here, is that the Greek text of Matthew contains some Sanskritisms that can, of course, only be accounted for by assuming that the Sanskrit text enjoys the relative (chronological) priority.

These Sanskritisms in Matthew provide a "Buddhist fingerprint", as it were:

1. In the Greek of Matthew, two sentences are introduced by an euthus or eutheôs (Mt 14: 27 & 31). According to our Greek dictionaries euthus/eutheôs means "at once, immediately" - which does not make good sense here. In the Buddhist original atha introduces a new sentence, and means: then, and then. Hence the Greek has the sense of the Sanskrit. Here we have Sanskrit fingerprints.

2. The Greek kat' idean in 14: 23 renders the Sanskrit ekânte, "aside", often said of the Lord.

3. In 14:28 & 29, the epi tên thalassan/epi thalassês of Job has been replaced by epi ta hudata, on the waters. This is highly revealing, for it reflects the San. udake, "on water". This noun was not derived from the quotation from Job! The San. and the Pâli had pi

(from api) which in the Greek becomes epi.

4. Kâsyapas who had not yet been converted by the Buddha - the great ascetic - is transformed into Peter, who had little faith. Now we understand why Peter is also called Kêphas (John 1:42; 1 Cor 15:5 etc.). Behind Kêphas = Petros we have the Buddhist Kâsyapa(s). The consonants are similar.

5. The compound oligopistos in 14:31 is most revealing. It only occurs a few times in Matthew, and once in Luke. Otherwise, it is not attested in Greek before the NT. It is derived from the San. alpotsukas, used in exactly the same context, when the Lord rebukes someone (esp. Mâra, the "Devil"). San. alpas becomes Greek oligos, synonyms, and San. utsukas becomes pistos.-The corresponding abstract noun, oligopistia, Matthew 17:20 only, pentasyllabic, is a precise rendering of the San. compound hînâdhimuktitâ, "little faith" (common in Mahâyâna scriptures; see the San. dictionaries for ref. to the Buddhist sources : MSV etc.).

The episode originally took place near Urubilvâ near the river Nairanjanâ, where the Bodhisattva (not yet a sa-buddha) attained perfect enlightenment as Buddha. Being one, he multiplied himself; being multiplied, he became one, the CPS says.

The authors of the gospels did exactly the same: one became many, many became one.

This literary device of turning one into many and many into one is absolutely fundamental for the "Buddhist" authors of the gospel. There can be several originals behind one "person", and one "person" can appear as several "persons". One must never ask for one source only. Otherwise one will sink into the water!

Matthew 14:22-36 forms a numerical unit. It consists of 222 words, i.e. one quarter of the most basic of all numbers, 888 - the number of Jesus. Matthew always has to serve several masters at the same time: The Buddhist sources, the Jewish sources (OT), sound and sense, and the Pythagorean requirements of textual geometry (called gematria by the Jews).

[18-03-2012] To Fulfil All Righteousness (Matthew 3:15)

The noun dikaïosunê, righteousness, has been used by Matthew seven times, and has, in recent years, given rise to numerous discussions and interpretations by theologians. There is, as always, an OT and Jewish background, but there is also a Buddhist one, which seems to have escaped notice.

The Buddhist source is not just important for a better understanding of Matthew 3:15, but also because it allows us to identify yet another of Matthew's sources - the Prajñâ-pâramitâ (PP), still available in several Sanskrit recensions. The most important versions of the PP have been translated into English by the late Edward Conze.

The idea in Matthew is puzzling, if not hilarious: Take a quick dive in a river, and all righteousness will have been fulfilled! Jesus says to John that baptism is more or less the same as "quickly fulfilling all righteousness".

How so? - we do not know from Matthew alone! Obviously, he does not want us to know. It remains his own secret. The PP known as Suvikrântavikrâmi-pariprcchâ (ed. by Ryusho Hikata, Kyoto 1958, p. 4, line 5) provides us with the direct source:

The situation is this: A Bodhisattva by the name of Suvikrântavikrâmî asks the Lord (Bhagavân) about "perfection of wisdom", prajñâ-pâramitâ. How does a Bodhisattva quickly attain the fulfilment of the dharma(s) of all-knowledge? That is the question.

The ideal of the PP is to attain knowledge of all dharmas (concepts, things, principles, laws etc.) . That knowledge, we learn from the Lord, is to see that all things (dharma) are empty. This is, in brief, the message of all the recensions of the PP.

The knowledge that sees all dharmas as being empty is the same as enlightenment, or sambodhi. A Bodhisattva who has attained sambodhi is a sambuddhas - "fully baptized".

The baptistheis in Mt 3:16 therefore translates the Sanskrit sambuddhas.

Matthew's ten syllables: plêrôsai pasan dikaïosunên is a direct translation of the Sanskrit (loc. cit.): sarvajnatâ-dharma-paripûrim. San. paripûrim becomes Greek plêrôsai. San. sarva- jna-tâ-dharma- means "the concept (dharma) of the state (-tâ) of knowing (-jna-) all (sarva-), in short, omniscience.

In the PP, therefore, it is a question about the highest kind of knowledge, not about "righteousness" in any moral or practical sense of the word. We are dealing with Buddhist "gnosticism".

In the PP (ibid.) it is a question of the Bodhisattva living (caran) "in the prajñâ-parâmitâ", the locative form of which is the heptasyllabic: prajñâ-pâramitâyâm. The seven syllables of Matthew 3:15 contains an obvious pun on the Sanskrit compound: prepon estin hêmîn.

Thus Jesus identifies PP with omniscience. He can do so as a sambuddhas.

A few lines later, PP is defined as being sarvadharmânâm grâhikâ, She (as a goddess) grasps all dharmas.

This identification allows us to make yet another identification: Matthew's 3:15 (8 + 5 = 13 syllables): apokritheis de ho 'Iêsous eipen pros auton is an echo of PP (ibid. p. 4, line 7-8 = 14 syllables): evam ukte Bhagavân ...bodhisat(t)vam avocat.

I have already pointed out in my book Geheimnisse (p. 357 for ref.) that the Greek:

khreian (ekhô) hypo (sou) baptisthênai in Matthew 3: 14 is a direct rendering of the Sanskrit: upasampâdayitavya(h).

A teacher may then accept the novice and say to him : go forth! - pravârjetu. This imperative, pravârjetu, accounts nicely for the otherwise quite obscure aphes arti in Matthew 3:15.

As known, it is only Matthew who places an arti after a verb. The reason, we now see, is that he imitates the Sanskrit.

On the whole, we here have a picture of a student coming to a teacher for initiation and enlightenment. This is Buddhist, and this is what some early Christians understood by baptism.

I hope these observations have established a historical link between the NT and the Buddhist PP. Matthew 13: 54 asks from where, pothen, Jesus has this wisdom, sophia. He does not reveal the source of this unusual sophia. A good question, indeed: The Greek hê sophia hautê probably rendersthe Sanskrit prajnâ-pâramitâ.

Matthew goes on to ask: Is the name of his mother not Mary? This fits very nicely with what we learn from the PP- sùtras: Typically, PP is depicted (also in Buddhist art) as the Mother of Buddhas and Bodhisattvas, and She is identified with Mâyâ, "Illusion". Thus Mâyâ, or PP, is the Mother of Jesus, the Sambuddhas.

Note, finally, that Matthew 13:53-58 forms a textual unit that consists of exactly 108 words - the " holy Buddhist number" (cf. my observations reprinted in Lockwood, op. cit., pp. 148 - 156; see also Lalitavistara, Chapter 4, on the 108 " Doors of Dharma"). It is thereby suggested that sophia has to do with counting (words, syllables etc.), as in Revelation 13:18 (arithmos gar anthrôpou estin = Saddharma-pundarîka-sûtram).

This is also the right place to recall that in all the PP (Sanskrit) texts, the number of syllables has been carefully counted, as reflected in the various titles of PP. Perfection of wisdom has, for sure, something to do with counting words and syllables. It is feature that the NT shares with many Buddhist scriptures. It is a fact that should never be ignored.

Matthew 13:55 provides a wonderful example of this "wisdom of numbers". Jesus is identified by a question - is he the son of the carpenter? estin ho tou tektonos huïos, which is 565 + 70 + 770 + 1015 + 680 = 3100 = ho huïos ho tou anthrôpou = The Son of Man. You have to count in order to identify "the son of the carpenter". That Matthew should use the PP is, in itself, not surprising. One of his other main Mahâyâna sources is the SDP, and the SDP also refers, briefly, to the PP. It may here be recalled that Edward Conze, comparing John's Revelation with the PP in 1959, called attention to "close verbal coincidences" (see Michael Lockwood, Buddhism's Relation to Christianity", p. 260).

For the Lord taking a bath in the river, and for baptism in the original sense of initiation

(upasampadâ) there are other Buddhist sources (mainly CPS) , not to be found in the PP (but presupposed). Typically, Matthew combined various Buddhist sources.

Before I forget: The Oratio montana (Mt 5-7) is a sermon on dikaïosunê (Mt 5: 6 & 10 etc.), a Dharma-desanâ (San. desanâ becomes Gr. didakhê in Mt 7:28). The hoiptôkhoi tō pneumatī in 5:3 has always been difficult. In the PP (Hikata, p. 5, line 4), we have the compound daridra-cittas, a person of poor mind, poor-minded. The Greek ptōkhos pneumatī would be a perfect rendering of that San. compound.

In line 5, we have the San. compound hīnādhimuktikas, which would account well for the Greek oligo-pistos, Matthew 6:30 etc., a person of little faith. Normally, oligopistos translates alpotsukas, for sure.

[15-03-2012]"She will give birth to a son" (Matthew 1:22)

The first seven syllables of Matthew 1: 22 are a direct translation from the Sanskrit of SBV I, p. 40. The Greek runs: teksetai de huion, which is as close to the original Sanskrit that one can possibly come: putram janayisyati.

More precisely, "Matthew" here combines the famous OT passage (Esaias 7:14) quoted in 1:23: "idou hē parthenos en gastri heksei kai teksetai huion...", with the Buddhist one just quoted. In 1:22 he adds a de in order to match the seven syllables of the Sanskrit. To be sure, when I here write "Matthew", I mean the unknown author or authors, who copied the SBV (a part of the MSV) in which "Matthew" is mentioned as a disciple of the Buddha, as I have pointed out elsewhere long ago (cf. Michael Lockwood, Buddhism's Relation to Christianity, Chennai 2010, p. 232).

This method of combining two or more otherwise quite different passages with one or more words (or numbers) in common, is very typical of "Matthew" and the other evangelists. You have two or more different texts with a few words in common; on that basis you create a third. It is easy - and fun - to do, but difficult to trace since the sources are not mentioned.

The situation in the SBV is this:

The mother of the Bodhisattva is called Mahāmāyā, which becomes hē Mariam, also four syllables. She "sees" four dreams. In the first dream, a white "elephant" (i.e. a white cloud) enters her womb, San. kuksim. The San. kuksi - becomes the Greek synonym gastri (locative), in the womb. She informs the king of her dreams. The king calls upon some priests skilled in the interpretation of dreams.

They say: deva, yathā sâstre dr̥stam - putram janayisyati..." Sir, as is seen in a book - she will give birth to a son...". In "Matthew" these priests are transformed into an angel of the Lord (aggelos kuriou), an OT motive. Just as the priests refer to the authority of a book, thus the angel in "Matthew" also refers to the authority of a book (viz. OT, in the LXX version). This angel says to Joseph: Son of David... the San. deva, Sir, God,

becomes Daueid. A few lines later (p. 41), we have the San. deva-putras, the source for the huioš Daueid in Mt 1: 20.

In the SBV the priests predict that the child will either become a (worldly) king or leave his home in order to become a Tathâgata, a famous saviour of mankind. The Bodhisattva was carried down from heaven (where there are many other god-sons, deva-putra) like a cloud driven by the power of the wind (mâruta) into the womb. The wind becomes the holy pneuma of "Matthew" 1:18 and 1:20. There is nothing mysterious about a cloud being driven by the wind.

By leaving out the cloud, "Matthew" creates a great mystery. Easy for him, difficult for us. The Bodhisattva was born as the king of the Sâkyas. Jesus was born as the king of the Jews. Both descended from heaven for exactly the same purpose - to teach us about righteousness and immortality.

A little later, we hear about the various names of the Bodhisattva - Greek to paidion, the boy (SBV I, p. 17-18). Sâkya-munis is one of them; Devâti-devas, God above Gods, is another. Even the gods fall down at the feet of the prince (kumâra), and "let therefore the name of the prince be Devâtideva (p. 48), for he is a god above (all other) gods. The OT source of "Matthew" spoke of his name as Emmanouêl, which means, when translated, "With us is the God" - meth' hêmôn ho theos. The name Em-manuo-êl is unique in the OT and NT. The source is Buddhist in both cases. The - manou - contains a pun on the Buddhist - munis, in Sâkya-munis. (Yet another pun on Sâkya-munis is found in the suka-minos of Luke 17:6.) The motive of the king, Herod, who, hearing this, becomes agitated, and all Jerusalem with him, is also inspired by the SBV, where we hear about the anxiety of the king (p. 67). The king was afraid that his son would leave the palace. He did. Jesus left for a foreign country, Egypt. Eventually, both of them returned.

In the original, the king is called Suddhodanas. One of the teachers of the Bodhisattva is Ârâdas (p. 97). Thus king Herod, Hêrôdês, is a combination of the king and the teacher.

What about the mother of Sâkyamuni(s) - was she a parthenos, a virgin? This question is also taken up in the SBV (p. 34): When she was still an unmarried young girl, a dârikâ, she was given the name Mahâ-mâyâ, explained as "Great-beauty". Already when she was still an unmarried virgin, it was said that she would one day "give birth to a son" - putram janayisyati. The San. dârikâ means "a young girl", but from the context we can infer for sure that she was also a virgin. An unmarried girl who was not a virgin would have been an absolute scandal in the Buddhist/Indian context, as in the Jewish, of course. But once the Bodhisattva has entered her womb, she is no longer spoken of as a dârikâ, only as the mother or as Mahâmâyâ. She is never a mother and a dârikâ at the same time. It is quite clear from the SBV that the dârikâ had intercourse with the king before she gave birth to the Bodhisattva. But after she had given birth she no longer longed for any man, SBV, p. 43. She was then "like a virgin", if you wish.

So, to sum up so far: The idea in the SBV and in Esaias is the same. There is a young

girl of whom it is predicted that she one day will become the mother of an extraordinary son. There is no suggestion whatsoever that she remains a virgin. The Buddhist and the OT sources know nothing of parthenogenesis. The Greek parthenos, the San. dârikâ, and the Hebrew haalmah are synonyms. They refer to a young woman, a virgin, who later on becomes a mother in exactly the same way that all other girls may become mothers. She is never a virgin and a mother at the same time.

But when we come back to "Matthew", the situation is quite different. It has changed. There can be no doubt that "Matthew" introduces the concept of parthenogenesis. Thus we have to look for yet another source. It was not "Matthew" who invented the paradox of a woman who was at the same time a virgin and a mother. Any Greek schoolboy would immediately be able to answer the question: Who is famous for being at the same time a virgin and a mother?

The answer is, of course: Athena. Did you never hear of the Parthenon? I have previously made the point that the Greek text of the NT often works on two levels at the same time. What appears as a paradox on the surface, is perfectly logical on the deeper or geometrical level.

This rule also works here.

On the surface it is a paradox that a virgin is the mother of the Messiah. But not so once you look at the statement in terms of geometry:

First you draw a circle with the circumference 515, which is the number of Greek parthenos ($80+1+100+9+5+50+70+200 = 515$). The inscribed square is 464, which is the number of the mother, hê mêtêr. The double solar cross inscribed in the 515 circle (= the square containing the 515 circle) is 656, the number of Messias.

So this nice drawing - which also looks like the sun - tells you that a virgin (515) is the mother (464) of the Messias (656). Since 656 is also the number of Mary, the mother (Mariam hê mêtêr = $192 + 8 + 456 = 656$), the same drawing also tells you, that the Mother Mary is a virgin who is also at the same time the mother - of the Messias (if yet another square is drawn). Since Nazaret is also 464, you can go on and on. The diameter in the 515 circle is 164, which is the famous Athênê Nikê ($76+88 = 164$), known to all from coins and from the Acropolis.

So, for the Greek readers of "Matthew" it must have been obvious, that the mother of Jesus was Athena. In the SBV the Bodhisattva is said to be a "boy-sun", bâla-sûrya. It is, also in "Matthew", the Sun that is being born in the form of a man, Jesus. Athena is his mother.

The idea that Athena was the mother of the Sun god is not at all original with "Matthew". For instance, Cicero, in his De natura deorum 3, 55, refers to an old myth according to which Minerva (=Athena) gave birth to Apollo, the Sun god. This myth was also known to some of the Christian authors. It can be traced back to Aristotle (see e.g. the references in Arthur Stanley Pease (ed.), M. Tvlli Ciceronis De natura deorum,

Cambridge, Mass. p. 1105).

If Athena is the mother of Jesus - who, then, is his father? The answer is simple, when you look at how Jesus elsewhere identifies his heavenly father. It is Zeus. When the Greeks spoke of the God, *ho theos*, they meant Zeus. Jesus, the son of God, is thus the son of Zeus and his beloved daughter (Homer), Athena. The God is identified with the *pneuma* in John. Zeus was also identified with *pneuma* by the Stoic philosophers. So, again, Zeus is the father of Jesus. More about Zeus, the true father of Jesus later. To Leda he came as a white swan. To Mâyâ, Zeus came as a white cloud etc. etc.

All this has provided us with a glimpse into the workshop of "Matthew": His intention is to create a myth about a Jewish king. He already is familiar with the MSV which contains the myth of the king of Sâkyas. He was also familiar with the OT, and he was very much familiar with Greek mythology and geometry. He uses and "translates" his Buddhists sources as if they had already been present in the OT. He does exactly the same with his Greek sources. The readers he first had in mind must therefore primarily have been Jews. The gospel of "Matthew" is an extreme but also typical case of Hellenistic syncretism.

[18-11-2011] Dr. Detering's False Witnesses

Pope Benedikt XVI has stated, what is, of course, the official view of all bishops, priests, theologians and orthodox Christians all around the world, namely, "Jesus is not a myth, he is a man of flesh and blood, he stands as a reality in history".

But can we really rely on the Pope in this regard? Is his opinion based merely on faith, or on sound scholarship? Can we be sure that this Pope is honest? Even the most critical Protestant theologians cling to a historical Jesus, e.g. Bultmann: "To doubt that Jesus really existed is unfounded, and not even worth a word of refutation."

But there are others who think otherwise, and will have nothing of such papal arrogance. In Germany there was, for instance, Arthur Drews, and now there is, above all, Dr. Hermann Detering.

In his new book, *Falsche Zeugen. Ausserchristliche Jesuszeugnisse auf dem Prüfstand*, Dr. Detering reviews the external non-Christian testimonies for Jesus, i.e. the well-known passages from Josephus, Tacitus, Pliny the Younger and Suetonius, as well as the less known Mara bar Serapion and Thallus.

Dr. Detering's method is historical and philological, reminding us of the great Eduard Norden. All views expressed by German and foreign theologians, all pros and cons are taken into consideration. Detering's judgment is always informed, fair and mature. The passage on Chrestus in Suetonius has nothing to do with Jesus known as Christus. The remaining passages in Josephus etc. are shown, very convincingly and with many fine philological observations to be later Christian interpolations.

The motive for making these interpolations is also obvious. Once they had decided to turn their mythical hero into a historical person, they had to fabricate evidence in support. And so they did. When have Christians, starting with Paul, have any problem with *pia fraus* if good for the church?

It is, therefore, wrong of theologians to claim that we here have external evidence for the historicity of Jesus called Christ.

Dr. Detering does not deal with the internal evidence of the NT. To him, however, Christianity still retains a symbolic value, even if Jesus is just a myth, for: "The incarnation of the Logos is a grandiose religious idea." If looked upon as a historical fact that took place in the years 1 - 30, it becomes an intellectual monster.

For a historian who is familiar with Hellenistic religions and has no apologetic axe to grind, it ought to be fairly obvious that there is no solid internal evidence in the NT to support any claim of a historical Jesus.

There were numerous sons of god in those days, and Jesus is just one of them. Nor should there be any doubt about the true identity of his heavenly father, *ho patêr ho ouranios*, i.e. Zeus.

When the Greeks spoke of the God, *ho theos*, they meant Zeus. Zeus had many sons, typically called kings (*anax*, *basileus*), and Jesus is his Jewish son, and king of Israel. Mary was, alas, not the only virgin with whom Zeus had a son, as all theologians ought to keep in mind.

But theologians will want to ignore all these simple and obvious facts. They will want to ignore the excellent detective work of Dr. Detering, just as they ignored or defamed the work of Arthur Drews, and just as they have decided to ignore the fact that "the Greek of the New Testament (is) a patchwork of various passages from Buddhist scriptures, originally written in Sanskrit and Pâli" (Michael Lockwood, *Buddhism's Relation to Christianity*, Chennai 2010, p. 250).

If we share Dr. Detering's faith in the incarnation of the Logos as a grandiose religious idea, this must also imply a greater openness in regard to other Hellenistic religions, for we are here dealing with ideas that have Orphic and Pythagorean roots. That, however, is another topic, about which one would like to hear more from Dr. Detering.

One of the very few things I missed in Dr. Detering's book was a discussion of Hadrian's letter to Servianus, where the Roman emperor (117-138) writes: *...illic qui Serapim colunt, Christiani sunt et deuoti sunt Serapi, qui se Christi episcopos dicunt..etc.* The contents of this letter does not suggest a later *interpolatio christiana*. Nor can it be taken as evidence of a historical Christ, rather on the contrary. On p. 37 read *legomenou* for *legemonou*.

[11-11-2011] A Lindtnerian Revolution is needed...

Buddhism's Relation to Christianity. A Miscellaneous Anthology with Occasional Comment

This is the title of the first extensive and highly qualified critique of the CLT. The author is Professor emeritus Michael Lockwood, who has taught philosophy for 32 years at Madras Christian College. Dr Lockwood is an accomplished scholar who has published translations from the Sanskrit and brought out a book about Indian art etc.

He is also a scholar of Greek and Hebrew, and thus in a good and rare position to take part in the important debate suggested by the title of the book that has just appeared in Chennai, India (Tambaram Research Associates). The book - 288 pages, beautifully produced - contain the following sections:

1. A survey of two hundred years of scholarly work on the remarkable parallelism between the messages and lives of the Buddha and Jesus.
2. Buddhist sculptures that parallel episodes in the Christian scriptures.
3. The inscriptions of King Ashoka, revealing the spreading abroad of the Buddhist doctrine of Dharma, as far as Egypt and other countries around the Mediterranean. Many parallels between Buddhist and Christian doctrines are pointed out.
4. The widespread legend of Christian sainthood during medieval times; how the Buddha was somehow turned into a Christian saint.
5. Only Buddhism and Christianity have made extensive use of parables - and the Buddhists came first!
6. Various parallels in the sayings of the Buddha and Jesus.
7. Various pioneering developments achieved by Buddhism, as a missionary religion, prior to similar developments in Christianity.
8. The debate about the historicity of Jesus. Various arguments for and against are considered.
9. A closer look at two examples of "extreme revisionism", holding that Jesus was not a historical person, and that the evangelists who wrote The New Testament, were crypto-Buddhists: "The pioneer of this extreme revisionism is the Danish Sanskrit scholar, Christian Lindtner. The strong reactions to his radical views have illustrated the basis of the Indian warning not to inquire too deeply into the origin of God-men and rivers."

The learned author reproduces almost all the entries on www.jesusisbuddha.com, and offers his extremely competent and mature critique with a full command of the Indian and Christian sources in question.

He writes, inter alia (. 143): "The Danish academic, Christian Lindtner, is one of the foremost scholars arguing that the so-called 1 st century CE person of Jesus is really a disguised projection of the historic Buddha by the New Testament evangelists who are themselves, crypto-Buddhists, basing much of their writings on Indian Buddhist Sanskrit and Pâli sources. Lindtner's theories and writings, quite predictably, have been considered outrageous and hurtful by Christian circles. Some of his critics have also accused him of being a Holocaust denier and of having various other moral flaws. These accusations have no relevance whatsoever to academic issues - his critics, in this, commit the ad hominem fallacy in reasoning, the most widespread of fallacies! There have been, thus, very few qualified attempts to refute Lindtner's views, as there are very few persons with the linguistic qualifications to support such refutations: a command of the various languages of the Buddhist scriptures and writings, as well as a command of the languages of the Jewish and Christian scriptures and writings."

Furthermore, Lindtner has established that passages of the Greek New Testament were translated from Sanskrit and Pâli (p. 250): "Early Gnostic scholars were, in fact, the very creators of what were to become the canonical Gospels of the New Testament -allegorical narratives about Jesus the Messiah composed using a strange ingenious process of creatively translating into the Greek of the New Testament a patchwork of various passages from Buddhist scriptures, originally written in Sanskrit and Pâli. The use of this method of "transcription" from Sanskrit and Pâli into Greek has been firmly established by Christian Lindtner."

So, to conclude, what now is needed, is "a Lindtnerian Revolution" (p. 241): "What is needed is a paradigmatic shift - a Lindtnerian Revolution - in outlook, which, of course, will entail a change in outlook far more unsettling to traditional Christianity than even Darwin's Theory of Evolution has been!"

These are brave words! Professor Lockwood can be happy that he is now emeritus! When Lindtner wrote words to the same effect in 1998 the immediate reaction from "academics" was the demand to have his books burned and himself prevented, by any means, from doing further research into the Buddhist sources of Christianity.

Rosaries and Catacombs - and the Pope's Tiara

One of the most obvious cases of Buddhist influence on early Christian cult is provided by the Rosary - Latin: *rosarium*. Typically, the Buddhist rosary consists of 108 beads. Burmese monks are known to have used rosaries consisting of 72 beads, i.e. 2/3 of 108. Sikhs also use strings with 108 beads for prayer, and so did the ancient followers of Vishnu., who, perhaps, influenced the Buddhists. Among some Muslims the number is normally 99. The original Catholic Rosary also consisted of 108 beads (ten decades for Ave Maria, and eight units for Pater Noster)

But why is the rosary called a rosary - a rosarium? Where do the roses come in? The correct explanation, it seems, was first given by the German Indologist, A.F. Weber (1825-1901). To understand the Latin term one must first identify the original Sanskrit:

The Sanskrit is *japa-mâlâ*, i.e. a string or garland, *mâlâ*, for prayer, *japa-*. This compound noun is well-attested in Sanskrit. If a small change is made, we arrive at *japâ-mâlâ* (with the long *a* = *â*), which is an entirely different story. Sanskrit *japâ-* means a "rose", which has nothing at all to do with *japa*, which, as said, means "prayer" or, more precisely, "mumbling". It is therefore obvious that the Latin rosarium is a translation of the Sanskrit *japâ-mâlâ* - not of the "correct" *japa-mâlâ*. This does not mean that those who coined the Latin rosarium simply misunderstood the Sanskrit *japa-mâlâ*. Perhaps they simply found the Sanskrit *japâ-mâlâ* more "poetical", more charming.

In any case, the original meaning of the rosarium is only clear when the Sanskrit *japa-/japâ-mâlâ* be kept in mind. It is easy to see that the translation would not work in the opposite direction: from Latin rosarium there is a straight way back to *japâ-mâlâ*, but not to *japa-mâlâ*. Weber, it seems, took *japâ* to be a misunderstanding of *japa*. But, as said, that is probably not the case. We are rather, as so often in the field of comparative gospel studies, dealing with deliberate distortions, or "funny translations". I have already, *passim*, pointed out numerous such cases of "deliberate misunderstandings".

Coming back to the number of beads, it is known that the figure 108 is important for the Buddhists in many ways. For instance, the fundamental Sanskrit version of the Middle Path (*madhyamâ pratipad*) consists of exactly 4 x 27, or 108 words etc. etc. The number 108 is, moreover, often found in the number of words or syllables of a given textual unit in the Greek New Testament. The number 108 thus links up early Christianity with Indian Buddhism in more than one way. It is a Buddhist "fingerprint".

More examples of early Christian cult being influenced by Buddhism will be found in the learned book of Richard Garbe: *Indien und das Christentum. Eine Untersuchung der religionsgeschichtlichen Zusammenhänge*, Tübingen 1914 (reprinted, with a new Foreword, by Lühe-Verlag, Süderbrarup 2004), pp. 117- 127. Let me add to Garbe's observations by pointing to the noun "catacomb", the meaning of which is as clear as the etymology is unclear. The Latin *cata-cumba* is sometimes explained as formed by dissimilation from Latin *cata tumbas*, which, again, is supposed to be from the Greek *kata*, "down", and *tumbas*, acc.plur. of Late Latin *tumba*, "grave. tomb". I suggest that we rather have to look for Sanskrit *caitya-kumbhas*. The San. *caitya-* means a "tomb", and *kumbhas* is common Buddhist usage for a pot or urn (e.g. in the MPS).

The Catacombs, the underground cemeteries in or around Rome used by the early Christians, thus derived their name from Sanskrit *caitya-kumbhâs* (nom. plural), "tomb-urns". This hypothesis does, of course, not exclude that the Sanskrit, later on, was assimilated to a Greek-Latin compound - *kata-tumbas*, or *catacumba(s)*. At that point, as natural, the Sanskrit original had been forgotten. The Latin-Greek compound sounds, to my ear, like yet another "funny translation".

A funny translation, for sure, is involved when we finally look at the tiara, the Pope's triple crown. I imagine that Garbe was right (op. cit., p. 117) when he pointed out that the Greek is tiara, and the Oriental origin is generally assumed - the ancient Persian etymology has to be found in Sanskrit (and Pāli) cīvaram, the Buddhist mendicant's dress. But let us not cause offense to the Holy Father by following this historical trace further! Or is there really any good cause for offense on papal part? After all, the first Pope, PeTRoS, was no other than PuTRaS, the first disciple, known to all Buddhists as Sâri-putras. He, too, wore his cīvaram - but, true, not on the top of his head!

Dr. Chr. Lindtner
September 27, a.D. 2010.

The Mysterious Comforter (paraklêtos) of John

Once the MPS (part of the Mûlasarvâstivâdavinaya, MSV) and the Lotus (SDP) have been identified as the two main Buddhist sources of the four NT gospels, it is not difficult to identify the original behind the "mysterious" Comforter", or para-klêtos, mentioned by John 14:16; 15:26; 16:7; and 1 John 2:1.

From these NT passages we learn that Jesus promises his disciples that his father, God, will give them another paraklêtos; that he, Jesus, will send to them from the Father, God, and that the paraklêtos will come only after the departure of Jesus.

In 1 John 2:1 this mysterious paraklêtos is identified with Jesus Christ, being with the Father. The other gospels do not mention the paraklêtos. This is all we have. The Latin is either paraclitus, which is not helpful, or advocatus, misleading, as will be seen. The Buddhist source is obvious - it is MPS 41.2 (ed. Waldschmidt, Berlin 1951, p. 386). The Lord Buddha comforts the monks by saying that once he has passed away there will be another teacher, or refuge (nihsaranam).

This teacher or refuge is the Prâti-moksas, that the Lord has pointed out to the monks twice a month. The Prâtimoksas is the name of the set of rules or precepts Buddhist monks have to follow. Buddhist scholars, for various reasons (style, language etc.) , agree that the Prâtimoksas belongs to the early strata of Buddhist literature. The etymology of the noun Prâti-moksas (Pāli pâtimokkha) is unclear. The usual Tibetan translation is so sor thar pa, suggesting "individual release".

The meaning of the term is, however, clear from the context: Normally, the Lord is the teacher who gives the rules etc. for monks (and, later, nuns) to abide by. Once the person, the Lord as a teacher is no longer there, the set of rules will serve as replacement, as substitute.

John 14:15 confirms that the para-klêtos has to do with "rules", entolas (acc. plur.). Now, the NT gospels are not addressed to Buddhist monks, but to common people, Jews etc., in general - lucky people, poor in spirit, who will win the kingdom of god, or heaven (i.e. the Christian nirvânam). Thus it would be quite wrong to expect a Greek version of the entire Prâtimoksas. The term para-klêtos thus necessarily becomes vague, or general, compared to the strict set of regulations and precepts that are so characteristic of the Buddhist Prâtimoksas in its numerous recensions.

In the Sermon on the Mount there are several echoes of the Prâtimoksas, to which I shall come back elsewhere. English translations include "Helper", "Comforter", etc., but thanks to the Buddhist original we see that "Replacement", "Substitute" comes closer to the meaning intended in both sources. This, again, may be helpful for understanding the original meaning of the term Prâti-moksas. San. prati not only has a distributive sense ("individual", as the Tibetan so sor has it), but can also mean "instead of". Along with a noun for a "nose", for instance, it comes to mean "an artificial nose" - a new nose (artificial) instead of the old (natural) one. San. moksas surely means "liberation, release". In a compound with prati becoming prâti, it acquires the sense of a release instead of the normal one - the one provided by the Lord as a teacher of precepts.

The Prâtimoksas thus comes to carry the sense of a body of precepts serving as a teacher of liberation when the real teacher has passed into final nirvânam. San. Prâti-moksas, just as Greek para-klêtos, thus means "the personification of the precepts as a teacher replacing the real one once he has passed away". In other words - The Preceptor (to retain the masculine noun) serving as a substitute, or Replacement, for the original one.

Actually, the basic idea is quite simple, and fundamental to the Lotus: The sūtram contains the words of the Lord. Once the Lord has passed away, we are left with his words in the sūtram. The sūtram thus embodies the Lord. The cult of the Lord is replaced by the cult of the sūtram. The cult of the sūtram finds its culmination in the recitation of the title of the sūtram. This why there are so many puns of the title of the Lotus - as I have already pointed out in my book Geheimnisse um Jesus Christus.

I need not add that just as one can conceive Christianity without the mysterious para-klêtos, thus one cannot conceive (early) Buddhism without Prâti-moksas. In other words: NT must here have been influenced by Buddhism - not the other way around. So the identification of the paraklêtos is also important for the problem of relative chronology.

Dr. Christian Lindtner
September 17, a.D. 2010.

The Middle Path of Matthew 5:3-10

It must be due to simple ignorance that scholars have overlooked the obvious fact that the eight Beatitudes of Matthew 5:3-10 are based on the eight virtues (or dharmas) that lead to Nirvâna. The Sermon on the Middle Path (MP) leading to Nirvâna was the first major sermon given to the five disciples of Tathâgata, just as the Sermon on the eight "beatitudes" leading to the kingdom of Heaven, ouranos. Heaven, was the main topic of the first sermon addressed by Jesus to his disciples surrounded by five groups of people. The setting is thus exactly the same: The Lord was speaking about eight virtues, factors or circumstances leading to the same goal. Once again, Jesus therefore is a Tathâgata in disguise, and, as usual, the authors of the gospels did their job by way of deception. Whether one likes it or not, the NT gospels are plagiarism, or pirate copies. (This genre was not uncommon in those days, cf. e.g. Eduard Stemplinger, *Das Plagiat in der griechischen Literatur*, Leipzig 1912/1990.)

Let us first have a brief look at Matthew 5:3-10 from a more formal point of view. It consists of two numerically equal units: 3-6 consist of $18+18 = 36$ words. Here, verses 3-4 consist of $12+6$ words, and verses 5-6 of $8+10$ words, i.e. 2×18 words. In the second part, verses 7-8 consist of $6 + 10$ words, whereas verses 9-10 consist of $8 + 12$ words, giving us again the sum of $2 \times 18 = 36$. It is quite obvious that here, as always, Matthew carefully counted the words. Matthew also counted the syllables: The first part consists of exactly 90 syllables, or 5×18 syllables. The second part, verses 7-10, consists of 98 syllables, or 5×18 , with an extra 8 syllables, perhaps intended to correspond to the number of beatitudes. The ratio of syllables and words is 188:72, which is 2.61111...(this ratio is highly revealing, see below!)

His Buddhist source (SBV, ed. Gnoli, p. 134) also counted the number of words and syllables in the same fashion: The Buddhist text on the MP in its Sanskrit version shows the same geometrical structure or pattern. It consists of a total of 108 words, neatly arranged in four units each consisting of exactly 27 words. The author of the Sanskrit MP likewise counted the number of syllables (and even letters!), which of course goes to confirm the gematria (textual geometry) of the words. One level thus supports another. The mutuality excludes sheer coincidence. With his $2 \times 36 = 72$ words, Matthew thus represents two thirds of the original 108 words of the Sanskrit MP text. The figure 108 is, as known a "holy number" for Christians as well as Buddhists. It occurs in various contexts, and is ultimately based on the pentagon or pentagram, characterized by the angles that measure 108 degrees. The pentagon or pentagram represents the divine proportion, as known. Coming back to the ratio 188:72 in Matthew, we now see that the divine proportion is involved, for $72 \times 1.618..$ gives us 116.496, and 116.496×1.618 gives us 188.490... The round number 188 was the number of syllables in Matthew 5:3-10. Matthew thus conceived 5:3-10 as a unit with the divine proportion (1.618..) as his rod of measure. In the Sanskrit version of the MP, the Tathâgata addresses the five monks, or rather, to be precise, the monks belonging to a group of five. The Sanskrit word is pancakân - an obvious pun on Greek pentagon. In the Sanskrit MP the divine proportion is also repeatedly reflected in the ratio of words and syllables.

Let us then have a brief look at the contents of the Beatitudes in relation to their Buddhist source: Paying attention to textual symmetry, Matthew starts (v.3) and ends (v. 10) with the statement that the disciples are "happy" - makarioi - BECAUSE they have or possess the Kingdom of Heaven - hê basileia tôn ouranôn. There is thus a causal relationship, not very clearly articulated, between being makarios and having the basileia tôn ouranôn. The reason is introduced twice with hoti autôn, six times by hoti autoi. It is clear that the Kingdom of Heaven somehow replaces the Buddhist idea of Nirvâna.

In other words, when "Matthew" translated the Sanskrit word Nirvânam, he chose, first, basileia tôn ouranôn. We here have to look closer at the noun ouranôn, in the genitive plural. Interestingly, the Buddhists themselves faced problems with understanding the term Nirvâna(m), and this we must keep in mind. Sometimes it was taken as pointing to a peaceful state of mind, without any passions or worldly concepts. Sometimes it was taken as indicating a place that could not be grasped or pointed out etc. (See e.g. my book Master of Wisdom, pp. 320-322.) There was nothing to prevent the Buddhist monks from splitting Nirvânam up: nir-vânam, as if meaning meaning NO vânam. Such "funny etymologies", nirukti, are quite common in Buddhist Sanskrit texts, and were imitated by the NT Gospels. This is how the Greek ouranos was chosen - ou-ranos, meaning NO ranôn (Greek -ranôn thus = San. -vânam). Many similar examples will be found in the Prajñâpâramitâ. (Compare also San. gani-kâ, courtesan becoming a certain woman, gunê tis.)

Among the Buddhists the term Nirvânam always carries a connotation of peace. To reproduce this idea, Matthew 5:9 chose the Greek noun eirêno-poiôs. This is the only place in the NT where it occurs. He must have had a special reason for introducing it. One modern translation says: "Happy are those who work for peace among men" - but such an understanding misses the point completely. The Sanskrit behind eirênopoioi (masc. plural) must be the term nirodha-gâminî, which is an adjective to pratipad, path, more or less a synonym of mârگا(s), way, path. Here, nirodha- is a synonym of nirvâna-. It means "leading to Nirvâna/nirodha. So, the idea is that the makarioi are happy in the sense that they bring about peace (of mind) for themselves. This means that they ascend to heaven. Once they are in heaven, they are known as deva-putras, sons of god, or god-sons. And only then does one understand why Matthew 5:9 introduces the term huioi theou - sons of god. The Greek huioi theou is an exact rendering of Sanskrit deva-putras, son (putras) of deva, which means god (devas = Lat. deus = Greek theos). The idea that the disciples of Jesus may become "sons of god" makes little sense in the context of the NT, or even in the context of Christianity in general. It does, however, make perfect sense in the original Buddhist context, where there are numerous sons of god (as among the Greeks). When Tathâgata passed into final Nirvâna, his "precious body" somehow went up to the world of Brahmâ - and that world was inhabited by numerous deva-putras. Four of them were even present at his birth (Gnoli, p. 42). Matthew (5:6 and 10) also mentions the term dikaiosunê, which can only be a translation of the Sanskrit dharma(s). From the bilingual Indo-Greek coins we know that the San. adjective dharmikas (var. spellings) is rendered by dikaios etc. In Matthew 7:28, the sermon as a whole is described as a didakhê, which, again can only be Sanskrit desanâ. Likewise, the MP belongs to a group of teachings

described as a dharma-desanâ. The dharma-desanâ of Tathâgata is thus know to all Christians in the disguise of the didakhê dikaiosunês of Jesus - the false Tathâgata.

To conclude for now: I am, of course, not claiming that the Sanskrit MP is the only source of the Eight Beatitudes of Matthew. There are, as known, also Jewish sources. There are beatitudes in the OT, and there are beatitudes from Qumran (4Q525). They can easily be looked up. In the Qumran fragments it is Wisdom, sophia, that is praised for bringing about beatitude. That, of course, is a typical Buddhist idea - prajñâ or jñâna bringing about Nirvânam. To some extent the terms are synonyms. (This suggests that Qumran also has the same Buddhist MP source!) One of the most embarrassing problems facing modern theologians is the fact that they cannot locate the mountain on which Jesus is supposed to have given his famous sermon. This has even led some to speak of a "theological mountain" - which must mean a purely imaginary mountain. How can a man - even Jesus - stand on a mountain that is not on the map! Of course, Matthew would not want to mention the name of the mountain! The true mountain, source criticism now informs us, is to be located in ancient Benares (Vârânasî - Rishivadana).

Yet another observation. If we take Matthew 5:11 into account, we arrive at nine beatitudes. The disciples will be persecuted, like prophets before them, says Jesus. There is also a Buddhist background for this, and it is reflected here in Matthew: Among those who listen to Tathâgata, some are positive, others negative. Those who rejects the Aryans (= Buddhists) will, after their passing away, turn up in hell among the inhabitants of hell. (Very nicely, San. nârakas becomes Greek nekros.) Those having a correct view of the Aryans, will turn up among the gods (deva) in the world of Heaven - svarga-loka (Gnoli, p. 118, 158 etc.). The technical phrase âryânâm apavâdakâh, eight syllables, is rendered by Matthew 5:11 as kai eipôsin pan ponêron, also eight syllables.

For the Buddhist source of such warnings of the Lord, one also has to turn to the Lotus. If one collects the various passages on persecution in the NT, it will be seen that nearly all of them can be traced back to the Saddharmapundarikasûtram - the Lotus or SDP. Jesus, in other words, was speaking to Buddhist missionaries actively propagating the Dharma-desanâ among the Jews. But also, as just pointed out (Gnoli, p. 118, p. 158), to those who as âryânâm anapavâdakâh svargaloke devêsûpapadyante. So, as usual, Matthew combines several Buddhist and Jewish sources.

Let me finally come back to 108 - the holy number of the Buddhists. As pointed out, Matthew 5:3-10 consists of 72 words, or two thirds of 108, the number of words in the Sanskrit MP (Gnoli, p. 134). But our story does not end here. Matthew 5: 11 consists of 16 words, and 5:12, the final verse, consists of 19 words, adding up to 35 words for these two final verses. Adding 72 and 35 we arrive at a total of 107 words - whereas we would expect a total of 108 words. It is thus not quite impossible that the textus receptus of Matthew (Nestle-Aland etc.) has to be emended accordingly. However, I think that the number 107 (rather than the expected 108) was intended by Matthew. By letting this textual unit consist of 107 words he managed to place three words right in the middle, viz. makarioi hoi eirênopoioi (verse 5:9a) - happy are those who bring about eirênê- where eirênê therefore translates the nirvânam of his Buddhist source. There is

special focus on the word eirênê, since it is the first word in the second half of the textual unit of 107 words. Matthew is saying: Look at the word eirênê! So we have two different words for the goal of the Buddhist path - first heaven, then peace. This technique of drawing special attention to a fundamental idea of a given textual unit was also used by Luke.

Thus, H.J. de Jonge made the important observation that in Luke 2:41-51a, a pericope of exactly 170 words, the word "in the middle", mesô (in v. 46) is the 85th word, and the phrase "in the middle of the teachers", en mesô tôn didaskalôn, therefore forms the mathematical centre of the pericope. (See, M.J.J. Menken, Numerical literary techniques in John, Leiden 1985, p. 18 for ref.). Buddhist texts on dharma, as said, make a distinction between two ideals - that of nirvânam, and that of a pleasant rebirth in heaven, svargas.

This distinction is reflected in Matthew when he uses the two terms eirênê and ouranos. Both are obtained by the practice of dharma - Greek dikaiosunê.

For long, I was unsure about the Sanskrit original behind the Greek makarios. One could think of kalyânas, sukhin, tustas etc. There are many synonyms. But we must stick to the context in question. Matthew mentions makarioi eight (+ one) times. He places it right in the middle along with the Buddhist eirênopoioi, as pointed out above.

In the Buddhist MP text only one word appears eight times - namely samyag/samyak, the "correct" view, speech etc. Obviously, the eight Buddhist samyak-s become the eight Christian makarioi. The original consonants are retained: S-M-K. The eight happy ones of Jesus were thus originally the eight correct modes of behaviour of Tathâgata. By following this eight-fold path one arrives at Nirvâna or svarga - eirênê or ouranos. (For more on the "Christian Nirvâna", cf. Erich Dinkler, EIRENE: Der urchristliche Friedensgedanke, Heidelberg 1973. Buddhist influence is not limited to the NT.) This was the topic of the first sermon of Tathâgata aka Jesus. The sermon took place on a mountain near Benares - the "theological mountain" of Christian theologians. It was the first dharma-desanâ of the mythical Jesus. What he had to say was something he had somehow discovered or experienced at the river - Matthew 3:15. Exactly as the Bodhisat(t)va discovered his Dharma at the river.

Jesus never really makes it clear, WHERE, on the map, this odd kingdom of heaven (or of god) is to be located. But I have already pointed out elsewhere, that the kingdom of heaven must have been Kapilavastu, where Tathâgata spoke to Brahmâ, Sakra(s), Kubera(s) and the other sons of god. They appear in the disguise of Abraham, Isaak and Iakôbos in Matthew 8:11 (Gnoli, p. 196). And in the NT Kapila-vastu appears as Kaphar-naoum, Matthew 8:5 etc. We now also understand why the NT speaks not only of Heaven, but also of the Kingdom of Heaven, or the Kingdom of God, to the same effect. Tathâgata was the son of the king of Kapilavastu. This king was addressed as "deva", "king". The Kingdom of God is therefore the kingdom of the king of Kapilavastu, the father of Sâkyamuni(s), or Tathâgata(s), the ksatriyas (= ho khristos). At the same time, Kapilavastu is surely a mythical kingdom, located on the slopes of the Himalaya mountains. It is up there in the sky, almost in heaven. So, what Jesus is saying is that

his disciples will be happy when they end up in the mythical kingdom of Kapilavastu along with the other devaputra-s. In this way he is using skilful means, upâya-kausalyam, even "tricks", to convert common people to the Dharma. For the same reason, of course, he charges his disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ, Matthew 16:20. But as historians we conclude: The first part of the Sermon on the Mount is, therefore the NT version of the Middle Path. Buddhist Nirvâna is found in the very middle.

Dr. Christian Lindtner
September 2, a.D. 2010

The Anointing at Bethany - Matthew 26:6-13 par

When the authors of the NT gospels composed their work, they did so by combining bits and pieces meticulously compiled from different sources in different languages: Greek, Hebrew, Latin and - above all - Sanskrit. In so doing they followed certain rules - the so-called middoth cherished by learned rabbis - even to this day. Here and there they had to add a few words of their own, e.g. conjunctions such as kai, "and". But even indications of time and place were copied directly from Buddhist sources. They always carefully counted the number of words and syllables, reflecting their deep interest in gematria. The Buddhists shared this interest in gematria, and the background is, of course, Greek. Already in the OT we see that the Septuaginta is based on Greek textual geômetria - from which we have gematria.

Nearly all the motives found in the NT gospels can be found in other ancient sources - healings, walking on water, flying in the air, resurrection from the dead etc. etc. Scholars have already long ago traced most of these to Buddhist, Egyptian, Greek and other sources etc. In spite of its age, Carl Clemen, *Religionsgeschichtliche Erklärung des Neuen Testaments*, Giessen 1924 (repr. 1973) still provides a qualified discussion of most of the parallels.

Our task as philologists is clear: We want to look over the shoulders of "Matthew" and his colleagues as they were sitting there in their workshop at the table compiling and pasting together bits and pieces from various sources, as said, in various languages.

The Hebrew sources have been collected by Hermann Strack and Paul Billerbeck in their indispensable *Kommentar zum Neuen Testament*; and for the classical sources we have the *Old and the New Wettstein* - as far as it goes. Wettstein, when he published his *Novum Testamentum Graecum*, Amsterdam 1751/52, collected about 30000 parallels from Greek and Latin authors. *Der neue Wettstein*, which is being published by Udo Schnelle and Manfred Labahn in Halle continues this important work. The first volume, being a commentary on Mark, presents about 1300 texts from Hellenistic authors. The rules according to which the NT gospels were fabricated may be found in

Hermann L. Strack's book: Introduction to the Talmud and Midrash, New York 1959. What is still needed to complete the picture of the NT sources is a set of reference volumes collecting the Buddhist sources of the NT.

It goes without saying that it follows from source criticism that Jesus, the hero of our story, is a literary figure, like Donald Duck, not at all a historical person, like Augustus.

The episode of the Anointing at Bethany is reported by all four evangelists, with significant variants: Matthew 25:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; Luke 7:36-50, and John 12:1-8. The Lord is staying in a house in Bethany (not mentioned by Luke). A certain woman, a sinner (hamartôlos) comes to him with an alabaster jar filled with an expensive perfume (muron barutimon), which she then pours on his head etc. The motive of a woman bringing precious perfume to the Lord so that its fragrance spreads all over town, has been taken from another Buddhist text, closely related, in fact, to the MPS, the Avadânasatakam (see H.W. Schomerus, Ist die Bibel von Indien abhängig?, München 1932, p. 172). Here the woman with the sandal salve falls down at the feet of the Lord, and prays that she will be reborn as a man. The motive of the fragrance that spreads all over town has left its scent in John 12:3: "The sweet smell of the perfume filled the whole house."

But the main Buddhist source is, as so often, the Mahâparinirvânasûtram 12:4 par. (ed. Waldschmidt, Berlin 1951, p. 188). Here it is the famous courtesan (ganikâ) Âmrâpâli who comes and serves a meal to the Lord and his disciples, the monks. The food, with which she serves them, is described as sucinâ pra-nîtena (instrumental case). She serves it "with her own hand".

Matthew speaks of a muron that is barutimon - a perfume (oil) that is very precious. Mark speaks of a muron (made) of nard that is pure (and) very expensive. Luke only mentions the perfume, muron. John has a muron of nard that is pistikê and polutimos. The nard, also mentioned by Pliny et al., is the name of an Indian plant used for perfume (Nardus spica Valeriana; Sanskrit naladam). The San. pra-nîtena (four syllables) is rendered by baru-timon (Matthew), by polu-telês (Mark), and by poly-timos (John) - three variant renderings, equally valid, of one and the same original San. adjective.

It should be noted that the San. combines the two adjectives without a word for "and". The Greek of Mark and John imitates the asyndeton. The rare pistikos, only given by Mark and John, is a perfect rendering of San. sucinâ (instrumental case of suci-). In normal Greek pistikos means "reliable, trustworthy". The context suggests "pure" - which is confirmed by the San. original, which, in fact, simply means "pure".

This all goes to show that Mark and John used the same source as Matthew, but also that they used it independently. In particular, they all struggled with the San. adjective pra-nîtas (mask. nom.). They offered three different versions, Luke left it out.

There are, moreover, several puns on the name of the celebrated courtesan from Vaisâlî (later becoming Vézelay of Mary Magdalene in France!), Âmrâ-pâli-ganikâ:

1. The murou in all four evangelists, has a pun on âmra.
2. The gunê hê-tis, a certain woman, in Luke contains a pun on gani-kâ (where -kâ is taken as if a pronoun, still acc. to middoth). - Luke's en tê polei hamartôlos, in the town, is clearly an echo of -pâli and âmra-pâli(s) - with t for p in - tôlos.
3. The apôleia in Matthew and Mark is yet another pun on her name.

When John mentions Lazaros, this name is a pun on Licchavis, with whom Âmrapâli is explicitly associated. John is also the only evangelist here to identify the woman as Mariam - i.e. as Âmram (accusative form), the "Mango girl".

According to Jesus, the woman poured perfume over his body in order to prepare it for burial ahead of time. That is, of course, a ridiculous explanation for her odd behaviour, but it shows nicely what kind of paradoxes one can run into when combining several different sources as the evangelists did here, as elsewhere.

But for the oil in connection with the burial - or rather: cremation - of the Lord, they again used the same Buddhist source - the Mahâparinirvânasûtram. The same source also has the Lord explain to his disciples how they have to prepare for his cremation. Since episodes from the MPS are attested in Buddhist art dating from B.C., there can - if only for this reason - be no doubt about the priority of the sources. As I have already pointed out, the 46 syllables of Luke 10:38 were also based on the same source, Mahâparinirvânasûtram 10:3 = 11:1 and 15:4 - cf. my Geheimnisse um Jesus Christus, p. 111 for some details.

John 12:6 mentions the thief and the rare glössokomon, far too freely translated as "money bag". This refers to the evil monk who, during the last meal of the Lord, stole a loha-karotakam, a bowl of copper (or gold, or iron), as mentioned in MPS 26:16. John's explanation of the behaviour of the thief is different. He, the traitor, wants to sell the salve so that he can steal the (ridiculously) large amount of money it brings. In the Buddhist original the monk steals the bowl because he is an evil monk. In the Buddhist original the thief becomes a traitor by stealing. In John he already is a traitor, who also wants to steal.

It is a great pity that authors still publish books about Mary Magdalene, passing over the direct Buddhist sources as if they did not exist (cf. e.g. Margaret Starbird, Magdalene's Lost Legacy. Symbolic Numbers and the sacred Union in Christianity, Rochester, Vermont 2003). Please note that some of the observations here made, were first published in The Adyar Library Bulletin 64 (2000), pp. 151-170. A few repetitions were unavoidable.

Dr. Christian Lindtner
August 11, a.D. 2010

Solving the unsolved question of Matthew 22:41- 46

All Buddhists and Buddhologists are familiar with the curious fact that the Buddha, according to the scriptures, left certain questions unsolved, undecided or unanswered, e.g. - is the world eternal or is it not eternal? etc. The reason for his silence could, in theory, be that he considered such questions irrelevant to salvation or tedious, or that he simply did not know the answer. Such questions, dogmas or issues (vastu) are termed avyākṛita in Sanskrit, or avyākata in Pāli. (For references please see e.g. V. Trenckner et al. (eds.); A Critical Pāli Dictionary, Vol. I, Copenhagen 1944, p. 484.)

Matthew 22:41-46 provides an important example of a question raised by the Lord, but in this case neither he himself nor his opponents come up with an answer. Moreover, modern scholars have failed to come up with a satisfactory answer to the question posed.

Here, then, we have a nice case of an avyākṛta-vastu in the NT. It will, therefore, not be superfluous for me to offer a solution to the old unsolved question raised by Jesus according to Matthew 22:41-46.

The question is: How can Christ be son and lord of David - i.e. at the same time? A slight paraphrase will make the paradox more clear: how can Bob be the father and the son of Bill at the same time? Hard to say!

No wonder, then, that "from that day on no one dared ask him any more questions" (Matthew 22:46). No one was able to answer - apo-krithênai (pun on San. avyākṛitāni, nom. plur.- !). But there is an answer, and the answer is quite simple - provided one knows where to look for it.

Jesus, also known as Christ, as Emmanouël, the Son of David, the Lord etc. knew the answer, but did not tell: The answer is to be found at the level of gematria, or textual geometry: The number of Christ, Khristos is 1480. The number of son, huïos, is 680, and the number of Lord, kurios, is 800. So, since $680 + 800$ add up to 1480, he is the Christ, for Khristos is also 1480. So Christ is son and lord, for 1480 is 1480.

But there is more: Jesus, or Christ, is said to be son of David, huïos Daueid = 1224. He is also said to be lord of David, kurios Daueid = 1104.

Next step: 1224 and 1104 add up to 2328. As known, Khristos translates Messiah, which is 656. The Messiah is thus $70 + 656 = 726$. He is also to be called Emmanuel, or Emmanouël (Matthew 1:23), and ho Emmanouël gives us $70+644 = 714$. When we add 726 and 714, we arrive at 1440.

Together with 888 for Jesus (familiar to most early Christians), we get 2328 (888+1440). In other words $2328 = \text{Son of David (and) Lord of David} = \text{Jesus, the Emmanuel, the Messiah}$.

Moreover, 2328 is the number of 1480 and 848, which is king, Greek basileus. Thus the number 2328 provides the geometrical proof that: Christ is the son and the Lord of David, that Jesus or Emmanuel is the Messiah, and that Christ is a king - i.e. a king of the Jews, or of Israel, of course.

We may take yet another step: It has been shown that Christ is Lord, or the Lord, ho kurios = 870. Subtracting 870 from 1480, we are left with 610, and there is nothing to prevent us from taking 610 as the teacher, Greek ho didaskalos, $70+540 = 610$ (any concordance for the NT ref.).

Also, Jesus is the son of Joseph. In other words: Joseph is (the father) of the teacher, Greek Iôσήph ho didaskalou = 2328. Hence, an angel also calls Joseph "son of David" (Matthew 1:20). Somehow, father and son are one, united in (the) Christ.

In this passage, Christ certainly proves that he is a teacher - a teacher who teaches at two different levels: Buddhist readers are instantly reminded of the celebrated stanzas in Nâgârjuna's Mûlamadhyamakakârikâ 24:8-10:

"The Dharma teaching of the Buddhas actually presupposes two realities: the relative (superficial) reality of the world and the reality in the ultimate (profound) sense. Those who do not understand the distinction between these two truths do not understand the truth in the profound instruction of the Buddha. The ultimate sense cannot be shown without the support of language; without understanding the ultimate sense nirvana remains unapproachable." (Quoted from my book Master of Wisdom. Writings of the Buddhist Master Nâgârjuna, Berkeley, CA, 1986,1997, p. 340.)

The importance of these simple observations - that have, to the best of my knowledge not been made before - cannot be overestimated: If the student of the NT fails to make a sharp distinction between the level of language and the level of numbers, he cannot understand the truth in the profound instruction of the Christ.

The distinction, in Mahâyâna, between two truths serves a specific purpose - the attainment of nirvana.

Is this also the case in the NT? Perhaps we shall find time to see what Emmanuel has to say about nirvana at some later point.

Dr. Christian Lindtner
a.D. July 21, 2010.

The Man in the Clouds

According to a fresh poll, no less than 41% of all Americans believe that Jesus is still

alive , and that the Son of Man - who is also considered son of God, and son of Joseph, a carpenter - will return before the year 2050.

If asked, WHERE, exactly, old man Jesus abides right now, the answer would probably be: Up there in the clouds - which is what the NT teaches in so many words and wants us to believe. Google, please, for fanciful images of Jesus in the clouds!

Of course there is no man really to be seen by any human eye, by any telescope etc. up there in the clouds. It is all poetical fancy, as when Zeus, according to the Greek myth, formed a cloud in the image of Hera, whereupon Ixion embraced her. Thus Kentauros - the Buddhist Gandharvas - was born. Gods that appear in clouds is not an unusual motive in the ancient religions. The myth of Jesus in the clouds can be derived from the corresponding Buddhist myth (SBV, p. 41 etc.)

In Sanskrit literature there is a device called madhyama-pada-lopa - the loss (lopa) of a word (pada) in the middle (madhyama), i.e. in the middle of a given compound. It is a great pity that Christian theologians, when dealing with the highly obscure notion of the holy spirit - hagian pneuma - are unaware of this fact which is reflected in the Greek rendering of the Sanskrit.

The Buddhist myth tells us that Queen Mâyâ, the mother of the Bodhisattva, saw a white elephant descending and entering her womb. The white elephant is a common metaphor for a white cloud in Indian poetry (a fact that Buddhists unfortunately seem to have overlooked). The cloud was driven by the wind. The blow of the wind sets the cloud in motion. Matthew copied the Buddhist myth leaving out the cloud and the blow, thus creating great confusion in the minds of generations to come. As usual, the confusion is intended.

The Christian myth is a copy of the Buddhist myth: First, we have the young god up in heaven. He is a deva-putra - a son (putra) of God (deva). Next, God decides to send him down to earth, in the form of a man, to teach the masses a few lessons about Dharma, or righteousness. The vehicle used for bringing the deva-putra down from heaven to earth is a cloud - and that cloud is driven by the blow of the wind - how else? The Sanskrit runs: meghe...mâruta-vega-preritas, i.e. a cloud (megha) driven (preritas) by the blow, or power (vega) of the wind (mâruta).

So, Jesus, the deva-putra (alias Dauid-putra), enters the womb of his virgin mother. She is obviously a virgin, for the father of her son is merely a cloud driven by the wind of God. Hence the NT also identifies God with wind (John). A wind called "holy", for it is a rather special wind. The blow of the wind is left out by way of madhyama-pada-lopa, leaving us only with the mysterious cloud. Later on, Matthew 4:1, her son goes to the desert "in the wind" - i.e. transported by yet another cloud driven by the wind.

If one checks all the passages dealing with wind and clouds in the NT in this light, it is clear that Jesus, exactly like the Buddhist original, uses clouds driven by wind in precisely the same way that we use cars etc. driven by e.g. diesel engines etc. The book of Daniel 7:13 is another source for the same idea that likewise inspired the NT: "I

beheld in the night vision, and, lo, one coming with the clouds of heaven as a son of man..." The cloud here looks like a man.

The god responsible for the movements of the cloud is, of course, as any Greek schoolboy immediately would recognize, no other than Zeus, the king of men and gods, the heavenly father, called , already by Homer, *nephelê-geréta*, "the cloud-gatherer". The son of Man, who is also the son of God, the wind, descends from heaven in the form of a cloud. He is a messenger from Zeus. The cloud that looks like a man is also a king, according to the Buddhists source, according to Daniel and according to the NT. The myth of the king descending from heaven in the form of a cloud is, as said, a very common motif in Hellenistic religious syncretism. The kingdom of the heavens, said to be near, simply refers to Jesus, the cloud that looks like a man that can speak, move around etc.

Sometimes we are told that the dove is a symbol of the Holy Spirit, or that the lamb of God is a symbol of Jesus Christ. That, however, is not really the case. Once we recall that the dove as well as the lamb are white, we are obviously again dealing with white clouds. The white dove = cloud can hardly be distinguished from the wind (*pneuma*) that carries it, and the white lamb = cloud can, likewise, hardly be distinguished from God, who is defined as wind, again *pneuma*. So the dove and the cloud are not at all symbols. Just as we can see a man in a cloud, thus we can see a dove or a lamb. All of the images are but clouds, and it takes a cloudy mind to take them for more than that.

In Matthew 17:5 we have another nice case of a cloud that creates confusion. He mentions a cloud that is said to be bright, *phôtinê*. The voice of God is heard from that cloud. The voice, we now know, is the sound of Homer's *nephelê-geréta*. Peter offers to make three tabernacles - for protection from the rain, we may add, in the light of the Buddhist source.

The Buddhist source (CPS § 6; see my *Hīnayāna*, Copenhagen 1998, p. 26) speaks of a cloud that is *a-kāla*. Sanskrit *a-kāla* can mean either bright (not black), or out of season. Matthew deliberately prefers the "wrong" correct rendering, in order to confuse his reader. The original idea is that suddenly (out of season) a cloud, full of rain, appears in the sky. Hence "Peter" offers to make a shelter, i.e. to protect Jesus and his visitors from the rain.

Why Peter offers to make huts for protection can only be understood once one is aware of the original Buddhist source. Matthew fails to mention the rain. Luke 9:33, well aware of the Buddhist source, adds that Peter was "not knowing what he said". If one only knows the NT, one does not understand Peter's motive. Peter did not know the motive of his own action - for he did not know the Buddhist source.

The Cloud messenger (*Megha-dūta*) is the title of a famous Sanskrit poem by Kālidāsa. Should the reader wish to enjoy some nice Sanskrit poetry about clouds that may serve as vehicles for fanciful messages, its study is warmly recommended. Buddhists - as well as their Christian imitators - often claim that we should "love all living beings" - perhaps with the exception of the infidels. If so, one wonders why priests still

fail to make clear distinctions between myth and reality, between real and imaginary - for surely, to love other human beings is not to confuse other human beings - or how?

Dr. Christian Lindtner
a.D. June 28, 2010

The five thousand of Matthew 14:21 par.

Our source criticism has already demonstrated that the more than five hundred brothers of 1 Corinthians 15:6 were invented by combining two different Buddhist sources: one that spoke of five hundred Buddhist monks present at the cremation of the body of Tathâgata, and one that spoke of the more than five hundred laymen that had recently passed away.

But what, then, about the 5000 men, beside women and children, mentioned by Matthew 14:21? And what about the five loaves and that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full?

To find the answer, we must identify the source, and the source is to be found in the second chapter of the Lotus - the Saddharmapundarikâsûtram (SDP). I here refer to the translation of H. Kern.

The assembly of the Lord consists, on the one hand, of twelve hundred Arhats headed by Âjnâta-Kaundinya (head of the group of the first five disciples) (Kern, p. 34) and, on the other hand, of five thousand proud monks, nuns, and lay devotees of both sexes (p. 38; repeated on p. 44). The five thousand men and women leave the assembly, and the twelve hundred, headed by the five, are thus left behind in the assembly. With this image in mind, it is easy to see how Matthew, Mark and Luke handled their Buddhist source, i.e., in this case, the SDP.

In Matthew 14:15 the disciples wanted to send the multitudes away. In the SDP the five thousand proud monks and nuns actually did leave the assembly. Once they had left the assembly, , that which remained over of the broken pieces, were "twelve baskets full" The twelve hundred Buddhist disciples have thus been transformed into twelve baskets full.

The five Buddhist disciples (Âjnâta-Kaundinya and the other four) are transformed into five loaves. According to Mark 6:43-44, the men that ate the loaves were five thousand. The Lord sends them away (Mark 6:45).

Luke 6:15 has the curious remark, that they wish to make Jesus a king, but that he withdrew. The background for this is again the same chapter of the Lotus (Kern, p. 58),

where the Lord says: "I declare that I am the king of the law (dharmarâja); I am urging others to enlightenment, but I am here without disciples."

The Lotus repeatedly sanctions the employment of symbolic or code language (Kern, p. 59): "They have spoken in many mysteries; hence it is difficult to understand (them). Therefore try to understand the mystery (sandhâ; sandhâya etc.) of the Buddhas, the holy masters of the world; forsake all doubt and uncertainty: you shall become Buddhas; rejoice!" Only insiders, i.e. the closest disciples know the code.

The modern reader of the feeding of the five thousand is, of course, left deeply mystified.

That he is left mystified is according to the book, i.e. in accordance with the message of the SDP. To solve the mystery, one must identify the source.

The two fish that are eaten but still survive has another obvious Buddhist source to which I shall come back later. (Pieces of flesh of two fish are eaten, but the fish survive, and the next day the two fish provide yet another meal etc. etc.) Mark 6:39-40 is significant for the distributive compounds "sumposia-sumposia" and the "prasiai-prasiai", only to be found here. They are often translated by "into groups" and "in rows".

It is a great pity that our New Testament grammars have failed to identify them as Sanskritisms: samghât samgham...pûgât pûgam (from the MPS, passim, cf. my paper "Some Sanskritisms in the New Testament Gospels", in The Adyar Library Bulletin 65 (2001)). It shows that Mark now and then used the Buddhist source independently.

The rule that allows the combination of corresponding significant numbers - e.g. 40 days with 40 years - is, as known, sanctioned by traditional rabbinical hermeneutics (see e.g. Hermann L. Strack, Einleitung in Talmud und Midrash, München 1921, p. 107, with ref.).

Dr. Christian Lindtner
a.D. June 7, 2010.

Gematria of the Lotus (Saddharmapundarîkasûtram)

In order to understand the Greek of the NT, one must be able to read Sanskrit, and, likewise, in order to understand the Sanskrit of several Buddhist texts composed in that language, one must know ancient Greek. The reason for this is simple: Just as the NT often depends on Buddhist sources, thus Buddhist texts often depend on Greek sources. These scholars were bilingual, they knew Greek and Sanskrit.

Here is a passage from the Saddharmapundarîkasûtram (SDP), or Lotus (Kern ed. p. 391; Wogihara ed., p. 331; Vaidya ed. p. 231). In the translation of Kern (p. 367), with a few additions:

"Therefore, young men of good family (kula-putras), you should after the complete extinction of the Tathâgata, with reverence keep, read, promulgate, cherish, worship it. And wherever on earth, young men of good family, this Dharmaparyâya shall be made known, read, written, meditated, expounded, studied or collected into a volume, be it in a monastery or at home, in the wilderness or in a town, at the foot of a tree or in a palace, in a building or in a cavern, on that spot one should erect a shrine (caityam) in dedication to the Tathâgata. For such a spot must be regarded as a terrace of enlightenment (bodhi-mandas); such a spot must be regarded as one where all Tathâgatas &c. have arrived at supreme, perfect enlightenment; on that spot have all Tathâgatas moved forward the wheel of the law (dharma-cakram); on that spot one may hold that all Tathâgatas have reached complete extinction."

The idea, in brief, is: The SDP is a dharma-parable. It may be recited, written (or drawn, San. likhyeta), considered, copied, explained etc. on a given spot of earth, in a given place. A caityam, or sanctuary, shrine, should then be made in honour of the Lord - Tathâgatam (accusative), for this spot is the bodhi-temple (mandas) of ALL the Tathâgatas. They have been enlightened in that spot of earth. Moreover, all the Tathâgatas have turned the Wheel of Dharma, the dharma-cakram, in that place.

To understand this curious passage, it will be helpful to visualize the situation as a whole. First, it says that the SDP is a dharma-parable. The San. for parable is paryâyas, and, as I have pointed out elsewhere, San. paryâyas, is translated in the NT by the Greek parabolê. Greek parabolê, means, in geometry, application. In other words: the SDP is being drawn on a spot of earth, in the learned sand, as the Greek scholar would say.

The numerical value (psêphos) of Saddharma-pundarîka-sûtram is, according to the Greek mode of calculation, $352 + 666 + 1041 = 2059$. The diameter of a 2059 circle is 656, and the radius, of course, 328. The numerical value of dharma-cakram is $146 + 182 = 328$; and the numerical value of Tathâgatam (the accusative case as found in the text above) is 656. (For the Christians 656 is Messiah = $40 + 5 + 200 + 200 + 10 + 1 + 200$).

To sum up: The passage invites the kula-putras, son of good family, i.e., the educated reader, to draw a 2059 circle with the 656 diameter of Tathâgatam, and the 328 radius of dharma-cakram. The San. cakram (here the neuter, also attested in earlier San. masculine: cakras) clearly represents Greek kuklos, circle. Once we know Greek, we easily see that dharma-cakram is 328, that Tathâgatam is 656, that Saddharma-pundarîka-sûtram is $352 + 666 + 1041 = 2059$. Furthermore, it is said that all Tathâgatas have turned the dharma-cakram on that spot of earth. This means that the 656 diameter of Tathâgatam has turned, i.e. has drawn the 2059 circle of Saddharmapundarîkasûtram.

What, then, about the two words caityam and bodhimandas (nominative case)? It will be observed that the numerical value of caityam is $20 + 1 + 10 + 300 + 10 + 1 + 40 = 382$. Likewise, the number of bodhi-mandas is $86 + 296 = 382$. The number 382 must, therefore, be significant in the present context, i.e. in connection with the drawing - the

2059 circle of SDP - before our eyes. If we draw Tathâgatas, which is 816, as a circle, the inscribed pentagon measures 763.62..or 764, which is the sum of the numerical values of caityam and bodhimandas (i.e. $382 + 382 = 764$). The 816 circle with the inscribed 764 pentagon thus tells us that the caityam which is the bodhimandas, is contained in Tathâgatas. Or, to the same effect: Tathâgatas contains the caityam and (or: which is) the bodhimandas.

But how do we go from the initial 328 radius in 2059 SDP circle to the 382 of caityam and bodhimandas? First, 328 is the 2×164 solar cross in the $514.95 = 515$ circle. Four such circles amount to $514.96 = 2059.84$, which, taken as 2059 was, as demonstrated, the number of SDP. The 515 circle contains the inscribed 464 square. When we subtract one half of 164, i.e. 82, from 464, we arrive at 382, the value of caityam as well as bodhimandas. We can now easily how the author, who must have known the Greek language as well as the Greek mode of psêphos, went about: He started out with 328 - dharmacakram. From that he derived the figure 382. This figure he divided by five, giving him the image of the 382 pentagon inscribed in the 408. 20.., or 408 circle. Two such circles gave him 816 for Tathâgatas.

The words of the SDP, in this passage, to sum up, thus operate - as the text itself often states when it refers to "hidden or symbolic language (samdhâ-bhâsya)" - on two levels. There is a hidden message. There are, as always in Mahâyâna, two truths. On the superficial level of words one can translate from one language into another language. On a deeper level, one must know the numerical value of each Sanskrit word according to the Greek mode of calculation (psêphos).

All this was, as I hope to have shown by numerous examples, also known to the authors of the New Testament. Let me therefore, briefly repeat what I have pointed out elsewhere:

Revelation 13:18 refers to the number 666, saying that "it is, in fact, the number of a man" - a-rith-mos gar an-thrô-pou es-tin. These nine syllables of the Greek represent the nine original syllables of the Sanskrit of the title: sad-dhar-ma-pun-da-rî-ka-sût-ram. The total number of syllables, as said, is, in both cases, nine. Moreover, the number of letters is, in both cases, 23. Each phrase consists of four different words. The San. counts nine vowels, but the Greek has ten.

Revelation 13:18 does not explicitly identify the man whose number is said to be 666. This omission has, unfortunately, given rise to endless speculations. In our view, philological problems must, if possible, be solved in the light of their sources. The Greek for "man" is anthrôpos (nominative form). His number is said to be 666. But 666 is the number of San. pundarîka: $80+400+50+4+1+100+10+20+1 = 666$. The "man" in Revelation 13:18, is, therefore, the Lotus, the pundarîka. Something is missing! The man has not been fully identified from the NT point of view. The Greek anthrôpos, man, is 1310. When we subtract 666 for pundarîka, we are left with 644. We would expect, from the context, that 644 somehow refers to the hero of the NT, i.e. to Jesus or Christ (888 or 1480).

According to the OT quotation in Matthew 1: 23, Jesus will be called Emmanouël - but, strangely, the NT never mentions him by that name. We must thus look for our Emmanouël on some deeper level, i.e. on the numerical level. Now Emmanouël is $5+40+40+1+50+70+400+8+30 = 644$. The 1310 "man" that Revelation 13:18 refers to, is, therefore, pundarîka as Emmanouël, for $666 + 644 = 1310$.

To put it simply: The Christian saviour (known as Jesus etc.) is identified with the Buddhist saviour (known as Sâkyamuni(s) etc.). The great hero of the SDP is, of course, Sâkyamunis, whose number is 932. The Lotus is his symbol. Since Emmanouël was identified with this Lotus, we would expect that Jesus also was identified with the Lotus, for Emmanouël is one of the names of Jesus.

When we look closer at various passages of the NT, we shall find that our suspicions be fully confirmed: During the Last Supper, Jesus refers to his body, Greek sôma, and to his blood, to haima mou. The sôma is 1041, and 1041 is also San. sûtram. And "the blood of mine", to haima mou, is 932, and 932 is Sâkyamunis. The tês diathêkês, of the covenant, that follows (Matthew 26:28) contains a clear pun on San. Tathâgatasya, of the Tathâgata, i.e. of Sâkyamuni(s), both pentasyllabic. Jesus thus identifies himself with Sâkyamuni(s), the main Tathâgata of the SDP. Jesus is an embodiment of the SDP.

There is more to the very same effect: When we draw a circle that measures 888 for Jesus (Iêsous), the inscribed Lotus (the Star of David, the hexagram) measures 1470, but 1470 is the number of the Greek word for the Lotus, viz. ho lôtos = $70+30+800+300+70+200 = 1470$. So we see Jesus as the Lotus, the Star of David. Did the authors of the SDP already have this drawing in mind - the drawing of the Lotus inscribed in a circle? The answer is: yes, they did: The psêphos of SDP was, as will be recalled, 2059 (or 2059.84) If one draws a Lotus (as the Buddhists often did) measuring 2059, the circle in which this hexagram is inscribed measures ca. 1244.

To be quite precise: the inscribed hexagram measures $6 \times 343.306666666666...$ suggesting the number of man: 666. If we add 816, the number of Tathâgatas (above), we arrive at 2060 or 2059, which is the number of Saddharmapundarîkasûtram. This Buddhist drawing, therefore, also identifies Tathâgatas on the basis of a drawing of a hexagram showing us the stylized image of a Lotus.

Jesus, was, therefore, in several ways born from a Buddhist lotus.

A final point: In the SDP, the Lord Sâkyamuni(s) encourages his disciples to spread the message in writing etc. His disciples are called Bodhisattvas, Mahâsattvas etc., and kula-putras, i.e. "family-sons" (often translated freely as "sons of good family"). The passage from the SDFP quoted above read:

"Therefore, young men of good family, you should after the complete extinction of the Tathâgata, with reverence, keep, read, promulgate, cherish, worship it."

In other words: Once Sâkyamuni(s) as passed away, it is up to the kula-putras to

spread the SDP in various ways. The kula-putras is thus one of the many synonyms of a Buddhist missionary. The psêphos of San. kula-putras is $451+1081 = 1532$. I have already pointed out, again and again, that Jesus is such a Buddhist missionary in disguise.

The truth of this observation can now be established from yet another point of view. The number of Jesus is 888, and the number of Emmanouël is 644. Thus Jesus Emmanouël is $888 + 644 = 1532$. But 1532 is also the number of kula-putras, a missionary of the Lotus. It was stated clearly, that the kula-putras was expected to become active AFTER the extinction of Sâkyamunis.

Jesus Emmanouël, therefore, was such a kula-putras, who propagated the message of the SDP - in disguise as the son of God, the son of David etc. etc. He was, indeed, born in or from a lotus, for all Bodhisattvas are, as students of Buddhist art are aware, born in a lotus.

Jesus was also known as Messiah, and Messiah is $40+5+200+200+10+1+200 = 656$. But, as we have seen, 656 is the diameter of the 2059 circle of the Saddharmaundarîkasûtram. Thus, Messiah, alias Jesus Emmanouël, was also born from the Lotus. In various places, the NT would like to have us believe that Jesus is identical with the Messiah mentioned in the OT.

We can now prove that this belief is, in a strange and unexpected way, quite true, for since the SDP circle is 2059, and since Jesus is 888, and since Messiah is 656, and since 515 was also established above, it follows that:

Jesus is Messiah - in Greek: $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\acute{o}\varsigma\ \epsilon\sigma\tau\iota\ \text{Messias} = 888+515+656 = 2059$.

Dr. Christian Lindtner
a.D. May 31, 2010.

The Rising of the Saints from the Tombs -
Buddhist Lotus source of Matthew 27:51-53

When Jesus gave up his spirit, many odd phenomena occurred. One of these, obviously intended as a sort of evidence for the absurd Christian doctrine of physical resurrection, is mentioned by Matthew 27: 51-53: "...and the earth was shaken, and the rocks were rent, and the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared to many."

The identity of the bodies of these saints who came out of their graves and went into the holy city, has always been somewhat of an embarrassment to even the most naive

among modern theologians. One learned Danish theologian - Mogens Müller - suggests that the reference is to the prophets and righteous men of the OT. Another theologian, Donald A. Hagner, admits "that the rising of the saints from the tombs in this passage is a piece of theology set forth as history."

One cannot but smile at the opposition or conflict between theology and history that Hagner here inadvertently expresses. For what he says is simply that Matthew is not speaking the truth. However, the rising of the saints from the tombs is not merely a case of theology, or myth, but a manifest case of plagiarism. We have already seen that "the best and the earliest" evidence for the physical resurrection of Jesus, and for Christians in general, has been copied by "Paul" from Buddhist sources- the "more than 500 brethren" etc. (1 Cor. 15)

And when it comes to the saints rising from the tombs, we again have a Buddhist source, namely the celebrated Lotus Sûtra - the Saddharmapundarikasûtram, still available in Sanskrit as well as Chinese, Tibetan etc. Chapter xiv (in the Sanskrit edition, and English translation of H. Kern; chapter xv in the Chinese version of Kumârajîva; translated by W.E.Soothill) is entitled: "Issuing of the Bodhisattvas from the Gaps of the Earth".

Here are the main points:

The multitude of Bodhisattvas say to the Lord that they would like to read, write, worship and devote themselves to the Lotus. But the Lord replies that this is not necessary, for he already has an enormous number of Bodhisattvas able to do that.

"No sooner had the Lord uttered these words than the Saha-world burst open on every side, and from within the clefts arose many hundred thousand myriads of kotis of Bodhisattvas with gold-coloured bodies...who had been staying in the element of ether underneath this great earth close to this Saha-world. These then on hearing the word of the Lord came up from below the earth...They cannot be numbered, counted, calculated, compared, known by occult science, the Bodhisattvas Mahâsattvas who emerged from the gaps of the earth to appear in the Saha-world. And after they had successively emerged they went up to the Stûpa of precious substances which stood in the sky, where the Lord Prabhûtaratna, the extinct Tathâgata, was seated along with the Lord Sâkyamuni on the throne. Thereafter they saluted the feet of both Tathâgatas, etc., as well as the images of Tathâgatas produced by the Lord Sâkyamuni from his own body..."

From the Chinese version of Kumârajîva:

" When the Buddha has thus spoken, the earth...trembles and quakes and from its midst there issue together innumerable thousands, myriads, kotis of Bodhisattva-Mahâsattvas...These Bodhisattvas, hearing the voice of Sâkyamuni Buddha preaching, spring forth from below... When these Bodhisattvas have emerged from the earth, each goes up to the wonderful Stûpa of the Precious Even (jewels) in

the sky, where are the
Tathâgata Abundant-Treasures and Sâkyamuni Buddha."

Conclusion: The saints that issue from the earth are not exactly the prophets etc. of the OT, but the Bodhisattvas of the Lotus. The cry of Jesus up there on the cross, was the cry of the Lord up there in the Stûpa in the sky.

The holy city, to which they went, was the Stûpa up there in the sky. By comparing the original text of the Lotus, the reader will find many more parallels, all of them to the effect, that "Matthew" (who has his name from a famous Buddhist monk) and his consorts copied the Lotus when they fabricated the legend of Jesus, combining, of course, with bits and pieces taken from the OT etc.

In Chapter x of the Lotus, on the Buddhist preacher, the Lord endorses that after his Nirvâna, the Lotus be communicated "in secret or by stealth" (rahasi caurenâpi; San. ed. Kern, p., 227). This is, as we have now seen, indeed what happened, when "Matthew" plagiarized the legend of the Lotus about the Bodhisattvas that issued from the earth upon the Lord's cry from the Stûpa in the sky. In the old wooden church of Granhult in Småland (Sweden), there is a naive painting showing the physical resurrection of the Bodhisattvas.

Christian readers will, in the interest of historical truth, be happy to know that all the alleged witnesses to the resurrection of Jesus, are, in fact Buddhist witnesses. Should they not be happy about that, there is some consolation to be had from yet another fact, namely that all the Buddhist witnesses are, themselves, also not fact but myth, or fabrications of vivid Buddhist imagination.

Dr. Christian Lindtner
a.D. 2010, May 19.

THE SHROUD OF TATHÂGATAS

Good for Pope Benedict XVI - the phony successor of the Buddhist (Sâri-) PuTRaS, alias PeTRoS - that he did not (on May 2, 2010) outright endorse the authenticity of the Shroud of Turin, a manifest fake, as known by now. Instead, the Holy Father said something about the Shroud being a "a photographic documentation of the darkest mystery of faith" - i.e., in plain words, a simple hoax.

The legend, of course, goes back to the Gospels, Matthew 27:57-61 par.

Our Roman impostor would be delighted to know - perhaps - that parts of the Christian legend can be traced to a Buddhist source, viz. Mahâparinirvânasûtra (ed. Waldschmidt) 46-49, from which I will here draw attention to a few points only:

1. The body of Bhagavân (Tathâgata) can only be removed once the gods have given their permission.

Hence "the rich man from Arimathea", whose name was Joseph, first has to have the permission of Pilate.

This rich man - Greek *anthrôpos plousios* - can be identified as the brâhmanas Dhûmrâsa-gotras, MPS 51:1-3. San. brâhmanas becomes Greek *anthrôpos*.

Mark and Luke prefer the translation *bouleutês*., which gives the sense of brâhmanas quite well. -

The Greek *apo* represents the San. -gotra ("from the family of"), and Gr. *Arimathaias* retains all the consonants of San. *Dhumrâsa*-

2. The body of Bhagavân is wrapped in *vihataih karpâsair* (instrumental plur., *passim*), i.e. cotton bandages that are "not beaten".

Hence the body of Jesus is wrapped in *sindoni* (instrumental case of *sindôn*), meaning "Indian linen".

Matthew adds that the Indian linen is "clean" - obviously intended to correspond to the San. adjective *avihatair*

John 19:40 has the variant - also instrumental plural, as in Sanskrit: *othoniois*, from *othonion* (a loan word from Semitic), meaning linen bandages..

The motive of John is obvious: he fears the Indian association of *sindôn*, the Indian linen.

3. The body of Bhagavân is cremated, but the body of Jesus is not cremated - for how, if so, could it appear intact a few days later?

The body of Bhagavân is placed in a coffin with a lid.

The body of Jesus is placed in a grave with a stone serving as "lid".

Hence, the Buddhist source cannot be followed when it comes to cremation. Cremation would render physical resurrection rather complicated.

The reader who takes the trouble to compare the Greek and the Sanskrit, word by word (while keeping the general context in mind), will find more instances of the same sort, all of it to the effect that the Gospel has been copied from Buddhist "gospel", the *sûtram* (as if from *su-uktam*, well said).

I need not here repeat what has often been said, namely that Matthew and his Buddhist friends often use the MPS as one of their major Buddhist sources for the incredible myths of the NT. The MPS is a part of the MSV, where we also have one of the sources of the Crucifixion etc. etc.

There is a careful comparative study of the MPS published by Ernst Waldschmidt as "Die Überlieferung vom Lebensende des Buddha, I-II", Berlin 1944-1948.- Waldschmidt, however, never refers to the New Testament.

Did Benedict XVI ever study the work of Ernst Waldschmidt? It is known that he supported the publication of a German translation of the Lotus-sûtra, another important source of the Gospels. If so, he must have wondered, for Benedict is a learned man.

It would make sense to speak of "the darkest mystery of faith" when we compare MPS with NT.

Christian Lindtner
a.D. 2010, May 8.

WHO WROTE THE NEW TESTAMENT GOSPELS?

There are still theologians who claim that all that we read in the New Testament is "the word of God". Other theologians, more critical and sceptical, admit that perhaps not all that we read can be ascribed to God himself. Some things - especially silly things - may be due to the evangelists. But who were the evangelists? Or more precisely: Who is responsible for the Greek text of the Gospel according to Matthew, the Gospel according to Mark, etc.?

I here assume that the reader is familiar with modern discussions such as Burton L. Mack, *Who wrote the New Testament?*, San Francisco 1995; or Bruce M. Metzger, *The Canon of the New Testament*, Oxford 1987 (and later). None of these erudite theologians have come to any conclusion about the identity of Matthew or Mark - to whom I shall here confine my attention.

The reason they have failed to identify Matthew and Mark is extremely simple - they have been looking in the wrong place. If you want to pick apples or flowers, you do not go out in a boat and pick them on the ocean. Likewise, if you want to identify Matthew and Mark, you want to look for them in the *Mûlasarvâstvâdavinaya* (MSV) - one of the main sources for the NT Gospels in general.

The MSV (p. 5) starts out thus: The Sâkyas of Kapilavastu are staying in the assembly hall of Kapilavastu. They would like to hear more about their own origins, and invite the Lord to do so. The Lord, however, does not want to praise himself, and asks his disciple, the Great Maudgalyâyanas to tell the story of their origins. This Maudgalyâyanas is sitting in the assembly. He enters a state of trance, then raises up from that state, and follows the exhortation of the Lord. He then tells the story much like the one that we have now found in the Gospel of Matthew (p. 6).

What he narrates is a *sûtram* - as if from *su-*, meaning "good", and *uktam*, meaning "said, spoken, statement". So, a *sûtram* can mean a good statement, a good message - a gospel. The Greek *eu-aggelion* is a synonym, it means: good *eu-*, and *aggelion*, message"

Theologians often claim that the *euaggelion* genre is unique, that there is nothing really comparable in Greek or Hebrew. Sure, but there is something like it in Sanskrit and Pâli. The Greek simply imitates the Sanskrit. As said, Maudgalyâyanas then narrates, and what he narrates can easily be traced in the NT Gospels.

I have already pointed out in my book *Geheimnisse um Jesus Christus*, how Matthew 9:9 is a direct translation of the Sanskrit found in MSV, p. 6. Matthew 9:9 runs: "Jesus left that place, and as he walked along he saw a tax collector, named Matthew, sitting in his office. He said to him, "Follow me, " and Matthew got up and followed him".

This is precisely what goes on in the Buddhist source: The venerable Maudgalyâyanas is sitting in the assembly. The Lord, Bhagavân speaks to him and asks him to narrate the story of the origin of the Sâkyas. Maudgalyâyanas gets up from trance (samâdhi), and follows the exhortation.

The "man named Matthew" is therefore no other than "the venerable Great Maudgalyâyanas". The story narrated by this Matthew is, essentially, the story narrated by this Maudgalyâyanas. When the colophons of the Greek manuscripts describe the text as the "Gospel according to Matthew", what they mean to say is that this text is based on a collection of sûtras - good sayings - found in the MSV. The term *ev-angelion*, therefore has the same sense as "scripture" *graphê*, the synonym used by Paul in 1 Cor. 15: 3 & 4.

We do not have to read many pages of the original Gospel according to Matthew - i.e. the MSV - before we meet a man, a very young man, who later became transformed into the evangelist Mark - or Markos (the Greek form). According to an old well-known Christian legend, poor Mark had a crooked finger - he was *colobodaktulos*, i.e. his finger, or fingers, were short, or maimed. In their usual irresponsible fashion, theologians have speculated what that is supposed to mean. Did he cut off or shorten his fingers to avoid military service? Or does it perhaps mean that his fingers were too short to finish the Gospel transmitted under his name?

The explanation is found on p. 57 of MSV. According to the legend, when the Buddha was still but a young prince, Sanskrit *kumâras*, he was extremely strong. Thus, there was a golden bowl, and it was so heavy that not even horses could pull it. But *KuMâRaS* only needed to bend his finger, or fingers, forming them into a hook. With his fingers serving as a hook he was then able to snatch the heavy golden bowl and pull it away. The Sanskrit term for "with his fingers as a hook" is *kutilângulikayâ*, and it is extremely rare, perhaps only found here. It is formed according to the rules of Sanskrit grammar, and there are in the Buddhist scriptures several other terms formed in the very same way (instrumental case). The compound is a "real" Sanskrit compound.

Likewise, the Greco-Latin term *kolobo-daktulos*. It, too, is extremely rare, found perhaps only here (and in later passages depending on this passage; for a discussion see e.g. Holger Mosbech, *Nytestamentlig Isagogik*, Copenhagen 1946, p. 178). The Latin form is *colobo-dactylus*. The Christian usage clearly depends directly on the Buddhist usage. The Greco-Latin form was fabricated by a person knowing Sanskrit. From *KuMâRaS* we get *MaRKoS*. Thus Mark - at least here - was originally no other than *Kumâras* - the Buddha while still a young prince. This person cannot possibly be held responsible for having written the Greek gospel. We also hear that Mark was the interpreter of Peter. The origin of this legend is from the same passage in the MSV, still p. 57. It is said that

the golden bowl was pulled by kumâras with his crooked finger(s). The Sanskrit for the bowl is here pâtrî. This becomes Latin Petri (p-t-r). And when the Latin says that he was interpres , that again is a pun on the Sanskrit pâtrî.

To conclude: Mark was the Buddha as a young prince, and Matthew was one of the disciples of the Buddha - the one who rose and followed the exhortation to tell this and many other legends. The general conclusion is, as always : The Christian gospels are pirate copies of the Buddhist gospels.

I started out by asking the question: Who is responsible for the Greek texts presented to us as the Gospels according to Matthew and Mark? We can be sure that the Greek texts were not written by Maudgalyâyanas or by Kumâras. (The same goes for the Sanskrit - it was not written by Maudgalyâyanas, but about Maudgalyâyanas and about Kumâras.) And since the names of Matthew and Mark are directly derived from the Sanskrit, we can also conclude that these two gospels were not composed or written by these people.

There is also, as often, an element of hidden humour in all this: Sanskrit kutila means "crooked", but also "fishy" Thus the translation kolobo-daktulos suggest that there is something "crooked" or "fishy" about the figure of Mark. There can be no doubt that the "evangelists" enjoyed themselves when they fabricated the "holy scripture"! They enjoyed themselves when they deceived their readers. One is reminded of Julian's remark that the Christians were motivated by kakourgia - villainy.

According to an early Christian tradition, a certain Pantaenus went to India, where he found a copy of the Gospel according to Matthew (see the discussion in Metzger, op. cit., p. 129 f.). It is reported to have been in Hebrew letters. It was said to have been brought there and left there - in India - by a certain Bar-tholomew. What are we to make of that?

The first piece of information is, as we have seen, quite true: The Gospel of Matthew has its home in India. But what about the second part - the legend of Bartholomew having brought it there?

The answer is simple - provided you know the Buddhist sources. Just like the disciples of Jesus often have more than one name, thus the disciples of Buddha also have more than one name. Maudgalyâyanas also has other names, and one of these is indeed one that can be translated as "son", bar, of thalama.

The early Christian tradition about Pantaenus going to India, where he found the Gospel of Matthew said to have been brought there by Bartholomew, now becomes clear. Matthew and Bartholomew are the same person - the Buddhist Maudgalyâyanas. So what Pantaenus found was the Gosdpel of Maudgalyâyanas - i.e. the MSV, or parts of it. That should not come as a surprise by now.

When the Buddhist gospels were eventually translated into other Oriental languages, it was the MSV version that was regarded as "canonical". This was the Gospel according to Maudgalyâyanas. And this was what Pantaenus found in India.

Christian Lindtner
April 27, a. D. 2010

SIMEON AND ANNA, ZACHARIAS AND JOHN - Main Buddhist sources of Luke 1-3

It is a great pity that theologians still can publish commentaries on Luke without any reference at all to the Buddhist sources of the initial chapters of that gospel.

Buddhist sources for the Presentation of Jesus in the temple, Luke 2:22-40, have been available and known for a very long time. They were discussed e.g. by Richard Garbe in 1914, and three of my learned friends have again drawn attention to them in more recent books: Kersten, Thundy, Derrett.

There would hardly be any need to draw attention to this issue again had it not been that the MSV contains important new materials that have escaped the notice of all previous scholars.

It will be recalled, that according to Luke, a man called Simeon (Sumeôn) , in the temple in Jerusalem, took up the child, to paidion, in his arms , and predicted that he - after his own passing away - would be a saviour and a light to his people etc.

Also mentioned here is a prophetess, Anna, the daughter of Phanouêl.

The boy "increased in wisdom". The Buddhist sources are found in MSV, I, pp. 46-57:

Asita, a rishi ("seer") and his sister-son (bhâgineya) Nâlada live on a mountain. Here they see the light of the Muni, for when a Bodhisattva is born, the world becomes illuminated by such a light.

(This also explains the star seen by the wise men from the East, Matthew 2: a bodhisattva has been born.)

Later on they go to Kapilavastu, where Asita takes the Bodhisattva in his hands (not arms), and predicts that the light of the world will become a saviour etc., provided he leaves his home at an age of thirty in order to become a monk.

This is important - see below!

We read that the Bodhisattva is endowed with wisdom prajñâ (p. 52).

The father of the Bodhisattva is one of the four kings of the Sâkyas - he is a Sâkya-râjas (nominative), Sâkya-king.

With this in mind it is easy to see how the Buddhist source was "judaized", i.e.

combined with extracts from the Old Testament:

Asita and Nâlada are disguised as Jews: Simeon (Sumeôn) and Anna, daughter of Phanouêl.

When Simeon took the child - to pai-di-on - in his arms, it was originally Asita who took the bo-dhi-sat-tva in his hands.

Both of them then express themselves in verses, not in prose.

The rendering of Sanskrit bodhi-sattva(s) is nice: The bodhi becomes paidi, and the Greek to with the final on means "being", which is also the meaning of the Sanskrit sattva.

(This "translation" shows the prajñâ of the translators, see below for the meaning of prajñâ!)

The Sanskrit original, of course, knows nothing at all about a Jewish saviour and light of the world etc.

According to the Buddhist source (p. 54), the Bodhisattva would leave his home at an age of 29 years: ekânnatrimsatko vayasâ grhân nirgamisyati.

That is very significant, for in Luke 3:23 we read that Jesus himself was beginning at about thirty. The word for "was/is beginning", arkhomenos, has caused problems. Some translators have left it out, or translated by "was", or by "he began teaching". But the Greek has nothing about teaching - or anything of that sort.

It has already been observed by theologians that this indication of his age being about thirty is incompatible with the indications given in Luke 1:5 and 2:2, q.v. - The paradox of time is solved once we see that the paradox is a result of combining entirely different sources. Also, it is clear that what Jesus "was beginning" is not to teach, but to leave his home - to become a monk. The Greek, then, means "starting out (from his home)". But Luke was not at all interested in Jesus becoming a Buddhist monk. So he just left his reader asking himself, what Jesus was starting out for.

Luke 2:52 ends by writing that the boy increased in wisdom , proekopte sophia.

That is also a very odd statement.

In Matthew 13:55 and Mark 6: 2 the pertinent question is cunningly raised: Where did he get this sophia from?

The answer, we now know, is that he got his sophia from the prajñâ of the Bodhisattva.

This wisdom is a very special kind of wisdom, it is a prajñâ that expresses itself in the analysis of words and syllables, we learn MSV, I. p. 52 (artha-pada-vyanjanam prajnyâ

pratividhyati: by wisdom he understands meaning-word-syllable).

Now, what about John - the so-called Baptist, acc. to Luke 1 ?

Once again the MSV provides us with the answer:

When the Bodhisattva became a Buddha, the nasty rumour spread that he had died. His father, the Sâkya-râja, of course became very sad. But the rumour turned out to be false, and there was naturally a great relief and joy , Sanskrit ânanda(s).

At this very moment, a son was born to another Sâkya-râja. What will be his name, people asked? Of course, his name would be Ânanda - Joy!

In Luke, Zacharias has a son. People suggest that he, too, be called Zacharias. But Zacharias and his wife, Elisabeth, insist that he be called lôannês, "John."

In other words: He could have been called Zacharias, but is called lôannês.

The Buddhist source is obvious:

Ânandas (nominative) becomes lôannês. The name Zacharias still would make sense, for Ânandas could - like his cousin, the Buddha (Sâkya-munis) - have become a Sâkya-râja(s) himself.

One must know that Ânanda means joy, to appreciate the pun on "joy" in Luke 1:14. (Greek khara translates San. ânandas, joy.)

But Ânanda did not become a king. He was chosen to become the personal servant of the Buddha - his upasthâyaka(s).

This technical term, upa-sthâyakas in Greek becomes apo-stolos

Much has, of course, been written about the use and meaning of the Greek apostolos. But it has not been noticed before that this noun in some cases is a direct, and very good, translation of the Sanskrit upa-sthâyakas.

What do we learn from all this?

A few buzz words, the general context, and our knowledge of the MSV as a source of the NT permit us to conclude that Luke has combined Buddhist and OT sources for writing the initial chapters of his gospel.

The purpose of the two initial chapters is quite obvious: Two of the greatest men in history have been born: Jesus and John the Baptist , who would prepare the way for Jesus.

Luke changed the original names. The Buddhist prince and his servant obtained a new

identity: King Jesus and John the Baptist. The Buddhist seers also changed their identity, and so did the original location: Asita and Nâlada in the palace of Kapilavastu became Simêon and Anna in the temple in Jerusalem.

Luke cannot be used as source of what actually took place, but these chapters serve as an excellent specimen of what the phrase "Judaized Buddhism" actually means.

Christian Lindtner
February 27, A. D. 2010

Capernaum was Kapilavastu - Kingdom of Gods

Capernaum (Kapernaoum, Kapharnaoum) and the synagoge in that town plays exactly the same role in the legend of Jesus as Kapilavastu and the assembly hall in that town plays in the legend of the Buddha, i.e. Sâkyamuni, the Tathâgata.

Capernaum is never mentioned in the Old Testament, and scholars do not agree about its exact location on the map. It is said to have been Jesus' own city, *idia polis*, Matthew 9:1, and it is also described as having been located "upon the sea-side", *tên parathalassian*, Matthew 4:13.

The derivation of Kaper- or Kaphar- -naoum is uncertain. It seems to mean the town or place of Kaper, or Kaphar. But who was he?

In the MSV, p.5 - as always our main source along with the Lotus - we read that the Lord Buddha was staying in the Nyâgrodhârâme in Kapilavastu. The inhabitants of Kapilavastu - the Sâkyas - are staying in the assembly hall (*samsthângâre*) of Kapilavastu. From there they go to the Buddha in the Nyâgrodhârâme (locative case). He teaches them about their past etc.

At some point he goes to Kapilavastu, his home town (his father was king of Kapilavastu). People lack faith, but he converts them by way of miracles.

In the MSV, p. 88, we read that Kapilavastu, the place, or town, *vastu* (= *naoum*) of the sage Kapila (= Kaper or Kaphar) was located on the bank of the Ganges river, on the slope of the Himalayas (*anu-himavat-pârsva*).

Thus the location on the banks of the Ganges on the slope of the Himalayas becomes that of Caernaum upon or along the sea-side.

(It may be added that Sanskrit compounds indicating locations with a preposition as first member are always carefully translated into Greek.)

No wonder scholars have problems locating Capernaum. They have - as so often - been looking at the wrong map!

The Buddha teaching in the assembly hall becomes Jesus teaching in the synagoge. The Greek "in the synagoge", (en) sunagôgê, is a perfect rendering of Sanskrit samsthângâre, in the assembly hall.

When it is said that Jesus moved from Nazara (Matthew 4:13) to Kapharnaoum, this was the Buddha who came from Nyâgrodha to Kapilavastu.. Here, Nazara (unusual spelling!) reflects the Sanskrit Nyagrodha.

From Matthew 13:53-58 we learn that Jesus came to his own country (more exactly: his paternal country, area) etc., and that he did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief (a-pistia).

This reflects the celebrated episode in the MSV, p.188, where Buddha (Sâkyamuni) came back to Kapilavastu - his father's town - where he at first was met with disbelief (Sanskrit a-prasâda). But then he converted them by some miracles (that are also in the NT - the miracles of water and fire)..

Matthew 13:58 is normally translated as a statement such as : " And he did not there work many miracles because of their unbelief."

Now that the Buddhist source has been identified, we can be sure that the phrase can also be translated as a rhetorical question: " And did he not work many miracles there because of their unbelief?"

He surely did!

The centurion in Capernaum mentioned in Matthew 8:5-13 is easily identified as the father of Sâkyamuni in Kapilavastu.

In the same pericope, we are informed that some of us shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

This is clearly based on MSV, p. 196, where the Lord teaches in the assembly hall of the gods - the kingdom of heaven. The gods are present: Brahmâ, Sakra and Kuberas and others.

So the Indian god Brahmâ becomes Abraham, the Indian god Sakra becomes Isaac (Isaak) , and the Indian god Kuberas becomes Jacob, Greek Iakôbos.

The kingdom of god - Sanskrit devas = Greek theos - was to be found in Kapilavastu.

The Greek term kingdom is perfect - it was the kingdom of Kapilavastu - the father of the Buddha. His father is addressed "deva" - God! Hence Kapilavastu is the kingdom of that God!

The anonymous Buddhist missionaries behind these NT passages, we may safely conclude, followed the "Jesuitic" rule prescribed for propaganda in the Lotus: Work secretly, by way of theft (rahasi caurenâpi).

One cannot say that they were not successful!

Christian Lindtner
February 15, a. D. 2010

TWO DROPS OF WATER WITH BLOOD - Buddhist source of Mark 15:21 etc.

Here are three NT passages that, at first sight, have nothing at all in common:

According, first, to Mark 15:21 only, the otherwise unknown Simon of Cyrene, who was forced to carry the cross of Jesus, was the father of two sons, Alexander and Rufus.

According, second, to Luke 22:44, which is left out in several modern editions of the NT (but attested by many early fathers of the Church) , Jesus, in his great anguish, prayed even more fervently; his sweat was like drops of blood, falling to the ground.

According, third, to John 19:34, when Jesus was hanging on the cross, one soldier plunged his spear into his side, and at once blood and water poured out.

As said, apparently these three accounts have nothing in common.

So why combine them here?

If one is familiar with the legend of the crucifixion of Gatama in the MSV (p. 24-25), it is not difficult to recognize that we are here dealing with three different versions of one and the same Buddhist source.

A simple observation with highly important consequences:

Gautama is hanging on the pole. He has been impaled for murdering a prostitute, Bhadrâ, even though - as it turns out later - he was innocent. The real murderer escaped in the crowd.

As he is hanging there in great anguish, his teacher, upâdhyâya, a certain Krsna-dvaipâyana, turns up. They talk together for a while. Gautama is about to pass away, but he has left no offspring. What can be done?

Then it starts to rain. The water is mixed with the blood from the innocent man

(Gautama alias Jesus). Two drops of water mixed with blood fall to the ground. Two eggs develop from the blood (which is in accordance with traditional Indian embryology.). The egg-shells break. The Sanskrit noun for egg-shells is kapâlâni - which also means skulls. (Hence Golgotha is called the place of the Skulls).

Gautama passes away when the sun is more = most fervent (bhâsuratarâ) - hence the fervent in Luke 22:44. Krsna-dvaipâyana becomes the father, i.e. the foster father of the two sons that developed from the two eggs.

The Sanskrit for the two drops of water (semen) and blood is: dvau sukra-bindû sa-rudhire (p. 25, line 6), i.e.: two water-drops with-blood.

In Mark the two drops of water with blood become Alexandrou kai Rouprou - (the father) of Alexander and Rufus - two boys otherwise not known from early Christian sources. San. sa-rudhire becomes kai Rouprou; the sa- means kai, and; and rudhira means red, like Rufus. Alexandrou (genitive) is from sukra-bindû, with the genitive in the Greek is as close to the dual Sanskrit ending - û as one can come.

It thus does make sense when Mark says that Simon of Cyrene was the father of Alexander and Rufus, for Krsnadvaipâyana was indeed the foster father of the two boys that developed from the two drops of water (semen) with blood.

Sanskrit -dvaipâyana means "from an island". Krsna-dvaipâyana is thus the "Black-islander".

This man, then, in Mark, becomes Kurênaios ap' agrou - Krsna from the field.

In Luke 22:44 - which has always embarrassed interpreters - the sweat of Jesus, like drops of blood falling to the ground, is an accurate translation of the Sanskrit: sukra-bindû sa-rudhire. The San. verb is the same as the Greek. Moreover, the adjective, in comparative form is the rare ektenesteron, Luke 22:44. It is an exact rendering of the San. comparative bhâsuratarâ - even more intense, more fervent. It fits better with the rays of the sun than with the mode of prayer. The MSV makes best sense.

Finally, in John 19:34, blood and water pour out from the side of the man on the cross. This is due to the spear - an echo of the pole on which Gautama was impaled in the original Buddhist source.

It is thus, to conclude, clear that one and the same Sanskrit compound was translated and employed in three different manners by three different evangelists.

The evangelists knew the same story and they were, all of them, very much interested in the Sanskrit compound: dvau sukra-bindû sa-rudhire - the two drops of semen (or water) that, mixed with blood, fell to the ground.

The Sanskrit original is not entirely free from obscene connotations. But this is typical of

classical Sanskrit literature.

In Mark, Luke and John there are no obscene connotations. This does not necessarily mean that they were motivated by prudishness.

In their version of the Buddhist legend there was no room for the hero to have children.

The unknown authors were very competent in Greek as well as Sanskrit. The three evangelists worked together, comparing their "translations".

It will be easy for the reader to identify the innocent man on the "cross", the man who got away etc. The events took place near Potalas - becoming Pilatos (Peilatos) etc. etc.

Without a good knowledge of Sanskrit - how can one understand NT Greek?

NB: This essay could not be published in any theological journal - where there is no room for original Sanskrit sources.

Christian Lindtner
February 11, a.D. 2010

WHY WAS JESUS SO RUDE TO PETER? - Buddhist source of Matthew 16:23 & Mark 8:33

When Jesus foretold his death and resurrection, Peter took him aside and rebuked him, saying: "God forbid, Lord, this must never happen to you!"

With these words Peter showed that he cared for his Lord, and thus we are surprised to learn how Jesus reacts: "Go behind me, Satan! You are an obstacle (scandal) to me, for you do not think of the (things?) of god, but of the (things?) of men."

Peter must have been puzzled, if not shocked, and so are we.

Why is Jesus so rude? Why is Jesus so obscure?

Why does Peter have to go behind (Greek opisô) Jesus, and what does that have to do with his not thinking of the (things) of god but of men?

The answers are to be found in the Buddhist source, in this case MPS 35:2.

On that occasion - we read - the venerable Upamâna (in Pâli called Upavâna) was standing with a fan in front of the Lord. Then the Lord said to him: "Monk! do not stand in front of me!"

One of the other monks present, Ānanda, is surprised, for he has never in his long life heard the Lord express himself so rudely to anyone.

Why is the Lord so rude to the monk?

The Lord explains: When a Buddha is about to pass away - as Jesus foretold his death in Matthew and Mark - the gods (devatā) gather from afar in order to witness the spectacular event. When Upamāna is standing in front of him with his fan, he becomes an obstacle that prevents the gods from seeing what is going on. Hence the Lord commands the monk not to stand in front of him, but to go behind him. Then only the gods can observe the event.

I have already given many examples of the MPS as a major source of the NT Gospels, and when it comes to the rude words of Jesus to his disciple, the source is once again the MPS.

In this case we have a Sanskrit version as well as a Pāli version, with minor variants. Both are to be found in the edition of Waldschmidt (Berlin 1951, p. 356).

The Greek (any modern edition) is: hypage opisō mou, satana, and it translates a combination of the Pāli and the Sanskrit:

The Sanskrit is : bhikṣo, mā me purastāt tistha - Monk, no (of) me in front stand!

The Pāli: apehi, bhikkhu, mā me purato atthāsi - Go away, monk, not me in front stand!

We may here observe:

The Buddhist monk, in the vocative, becomes Satan, also in the vocative.

The Greek imperative hypage is a perfect rendering of Pāli apehi, also imperative.

The "not in front of me" in the original becomes "behind" in the Greek, which is opisō. The choice of opisō mou is perfect, for not only does it render the original meaning correctly, but it also contains a pun on the name of the monk in question, viz. Upamānas (nominative form): the consonants p-s-m. Only the n is not represented in the Greek.

When it comes to the gods, the Greek says ta... theou, those (what?) of (the) god. It is obscure. But the original mentions devatā, meaning divine being, divinity, or simply god.

The form of the abstract noun deva-tā is from deva + tā. And so we understand the curious Greek ta... theou, those of god. The Greek ta reflects the Sanskrit -tā.

Peter was said to be a skandalon, and the original meaning of that noun in Greek is an stumbling-stone, an obstacle-stone (on the road).

The choice of this word, again, demonstrates the skill of the translators. In the original it was understood that the monk was an obstacle because he prevented the gods from seeing the spectacle when he stood there in front with his fan.

This is quite clear.

On the other hand, it is unclear in the gospels why he is an obstacle. To understand the point of Peter being an obstacle we need the information about the gods as spectators. But this information is left out by Matthew and Mark.

Moreover, there is, in skandalon, a hidden pun on the name of Peter - a pun on petros, a stone, or petra, a rock.

Finally, the original of the "those of the men" - ta tôn anthrôpôn - is not to be found in MPS 35.

Conclusion: To get the complete picture we need the Buddhist source.

Again and again we come to this conclusion: Matthew and his colleagues deliberately leave out parts of the original story, so that the gospel version becomes obscure and puzzling. The purpose can only be to make the reader wonder and invoke his curiosity.

The use of puns, obscure and puzzling phrases, parables etc. is explicitly recommended in the Lotus Sûtra - another major source of the NT- for the purpose of attracting people to be converted.

Unfortunately, theologians, as a rule, mistake a deliberately obscure and absurd version of the Buddhist original as an expression of the profundness of the mind of Jesus.

This was also this intention of Matthew and Mark.

Christian Lindtner
January 31, a.D. 2010

JESUS - VERY CRUEL AND VERY COMPASSIONATE - Buddhist source of Matthew 9:36 & Mark 6:34

Jesus was - we are expected to believe - not only very cruel to innocent animals (the pigs, Matthew 8:32), but also to human beings, "enemies", who would not subject themselves to his royal authority, Luke 19:27: "Verumtamen inimicos meos illos, qui noluerunt me regnare super se, adducite huc: et interficite ante me!"

Kill 'em!

Sounds to me like a command given by Lenin to his Bolshevik thugs!

But there is also a human touch, for, paradoxically, it is also said of Jesus: " As he saw the crowds, his heart was filled with pity for them".

Thus the Greek of Matthew 9:36, above, runs: idôn de tous okhlous, esplagkhnisthê peri autôn.

The Greek of Mark 6:34 runs: kai exelthôn eiden lêsous polun okhlon, kai esplagkhnisthê ep' autous...

The paradox of Jesus being cruel as well as compassionate is solved once it is seen that we are here dealing with two different versions of the same Sanskrit phrase, found in MSV (ed. R. Gnoli, p. 130, line 5):

drstvâ ca punar asya sattvesu mahâkarunâ
'vagrântâ:

"having seen -and-again- for him-to human beings- great compassion descended".

The idea simply is: The Lord sees how ignorant human beings are, and therefore feels compassion for them. The purpose of teaching is to remove suffering.

Matthew first took the six syllables of drstvâ ca sattvesu, and rendered them in six syllables: idôn de tous okhlous.

Then he took the eight syllables mahâkarunâ 'vagrântâ, and rendered them in eight syllables: esplagkhnisthê peri autôn.

Mark took the six syllables drstvâ ca 'vagrântâ, and rendered them in six syllables: kai exelthôn eiden.

Then he took the seven syllables: punar asya sattvesu, and rendered them in seven syllables: lêsous polun okhlon kai.

Finally, he took the eight syllables: mahâkarunâ 'vagrântâ, and , repeating the kai, rendered them in eight syllables: kai esplagkhnisthê ep' autous.

As a rule, Buddhist texts mention compassion in the context of teaching: The Lord observes that human beings suffer due to ignorance. Hence, moved by compassion, he starts to teach them the Dharma that removes ignorance and thereby leads to liberation from suffering.

This fits the gospel context perfectly: Jesus is here presented as a teacher and he sends out his disciples to teach others - about Righteousness, dikaïosunê, i.e.

Dharma.

But Jesus wants to remove suffering, not by knowledge, but by faith. That idea is also Buddhist - it is lifted from Mahâyâna, mainly the Saddharmapundarikâsûtram - the Lotus.

Jesus, we may conclude, borrowed his great compassion from the Buddha, but that did not prevent him from being cruel to innocent animals and to human beings.

After all, as the alleged son of Jahweh, he came of a very cruel stock. The paradox, in short, comes from the combination of OT and Buddhist sources.

Christian Lindtner
January 26, a. D. 2010

THE TEMPTATION OF JESUS - Buddhist sources of Matthew 4:1-11; Mark 1:12; Luke 4:1-13

Jesus was led to the desert by the wind - did he fly? - where he was tempted by the Devil - a strange character - who first asked him to turn stones to bread - an odd exercise - and then took him to the holy city, setting him on the top of the temple - out there in the desert? - Finally, the Devil took Jesus to a very high mountain, showing him all the kingdoms of the world - what a view from out there in the middle of nowhere! Here, he made him an offer: " All this I will give you - IF you will kneel down and worship me!" - But, no, Jesus rejects the offer, the Devil leaves, and angels come and help Jesus.

One must, of course be very naive in order to take these fables for true history, yet theologians still do so, asking for the exact location of the desert, the high mountain, the pinnacle of the temple etc. As usual, Matthew and his colleagues combine OT and Buddhist sources into a new whole. The OT sources have already been identified long ago, and I will not repeat them here.

The Buddhist sources are mostly found in the MSV, I, pp. 94-96:

Before the Bodhisattva goes to the hermitage - Sanskrit â-sra-mam, hermitage, (p. 96) becomes Greek e-rê-mon, desert - he entered the (holy) city of Râja-grham, where the king, Bimbisâra(s), is standing up there on the top of the palace.

The Sanskrit compound upari-prâsâda-tala-gatas is rendered very nicely by Greek epi to pterugion tou hierou (Matthew 4:5; Luke 4:9): The upari becomes epi; the top of the palace becomes the top of the temple. The verb gatas, gone to, represents Greek histêsin, placed.

The king approaches the Bodhisattva and offers him beautiful women etc., in these words: dadâmi te varân bhogân, "I will give you very good things", IF you will tell me your name and background. The Bodhisattva tells the king about his family etc., but is not at all interested in the kind offer.

The Devil offered Jesus all the kingdoms of the world - a manifest absurdity, for who in the world has the power to do so? But the Indian king of Râjagṛham in Magadha (Magadha turns up in Matthew 15:39), Bimbisâra(s) (v.l: Bimbasâra(s)), offers Bodhisattva a share in his kingdom - which makes sense.

The reasons given by Jesus for rejecting the kind - and absurd - offer remain obscure. In the case of the Bodhisattva, the reason for his rejecting the perfectly rational offer, is clear: He, the Bodhisattva, is interested in becoming an enlightened Buddha, not a worldly king. That decision was made long ago, before he met the king. The Devil who "tempted" Jesus, we conclude, was, in this case, the king of Magadha - the four syllables of Bim-bi-sâ-ras thus becoming Di-a-bo-los.

The Greek offer of the Devil is (Matthew 4:9):
tauta soi panta dôsô - these to you all I will give.

These four words translate the four Sanskrit words (MSV, I, p. 95) :
dadâmi te varân bhogân.

The San. dadâmi becomes Gr. dôsô, I will give. The San. te becomes Gr. soi, to you. The San. accusative is varân bhogân, best enjoyments, good things, become Gr. accusative: tauta panta, these all. The Gr. has seven syllables, the San. eight, as required by San. prosody.

The notion that Jesus was carried by the wind - suggesting that he was able to fly - is abhorrent to most theologians, who, therefore, normally translate the Greek by "Jesus was led by the Spirit", or the like, thus obscuring the original hupo tou pneumatos - by the wind. But in Buddhist scriptures, Buddhas can fly, no problem - and so could our imaginary friend, Jesus.

Christian Lindtner
January 18, a. D. 2010

BE IT FAR FROM THEE, LORD! - Buddhist source of Matthew 16:22

The NT gospels, are, by and large, literary mosaics, fabricated by lifting words and phrases from Buddhist gospels, combining them with words and phrases from the OT. We are, therefore, not dealing with history, but with fiction.

One of the main Buddhist sources is the Lotus Sûtra - the Saddharmapundarîka (SDP). According to Matthew 16:22, Peter took the Lord aside and said to him: hileôs soi, kurie; ou mê estai touto: "Gracious for you, Lord, may this not be!" This is taken from the Sanskrit of the SDP (p. 53). The Lord asked Sâri-Putras a question, and Sâri-Putra answered - Sâri-putra âha: na hy etad Bhagavan; na hy etad Sugata: "Not surely this, Lord; not surely this, Good-gone!" The Greek hileôs means gracious, which suggests that a "let God be", or "God is", may be understood. The Vulgata, however, says:

Absit a te , Domine; non erit tibi hoc! "Be it far from thee, Lord; for this shall not be unto thee." The Vulgata, for the first word, thus comes closer to the original (na hy, not surely) of the SDP.

Observations: The Buddhist disciple, PuTRaS becomes PeTRoS.- Perfect!
The Sanskrit Bhagavan, Lord (vocative) becomes kurie, Lord (vocative).- Perfect!
There are two negations in the Sanskrit (na, na); likewise in the Greek version (ou mê).-Perfect! The San. consists of 7 (6) plus 7 (6) syllables. (hy etad may be read as 3 or 2 syllables.) The Greek consists of 7 plus 6 syllables. - Perfect! Sanskrit etad becomes Greek touto, "this". - Perfect! In the San. the verb is understood (as normally). The verb understood is, for sure, asti/bhavati, "is", becoming estai in the Greek. What is - apparently - missing in the Greek is the Su-gata of the original. Sugata is, of course, one of the many names of Bhagavân (nominative form). Su-gata, here in the vocative, may be understood as: (You) are well gone! But gata, in itself, has many meanings: "understood, disposed" etc. Su-gata may thus be taken as "well-disposed" - which is the interpretation behind the Greek: hileôs.

Conclusion: Sugatam! This patchwork was, as always, done with great care and attention to all details in the original Sanskrit. This conclusion is in accordance with the established fact that all syllables have been carefully by Matthew in the gospel (wrongly) ascribed to him.

Christian Lindtner
January 14, a.D. 2010

AND or OF? Buddhist source of Mark 2:16

When it comes to Comparative Gospel Studies (CGS), there is a rule that says - or ought to say - that the Devil is to be found in the philological detail, and that that Devil may in fact turn out to be a tiny god of revelation.
How so?

One of the characteristic features of the Sanskrit language (and Pâli as well) is the extensive employment of compounds. Thus, for instance, two nouns may be combined thus: brâhmana-grhapati, or sramana-brâhmana, or bodhisattva-srâvaka,

etc. These compounds are so-called dvandva-s, which means that an "and" is understood. That the "and" should be understood, and added when we translate, is clear not only from the Buddhist context but also from subsequent translations into other "Buddhist languages" such as Chinese, Tibetan, Mongolian, etc. In other words, brâhmana-grhapati should be translated as "priests AND householder(s)", sramana-brâhmana as "ascetics AND priests", bodhisattva-srâvaka as "bodhisattvas AND srâvakas" , etc.

We can, as said, be sure that the AND should be added from the context, but at the same time it is clear that in theory one could also translate, without violating the Sanskrit syntax, as "the householders OF the priests", "the priests OF the sramanas", or "the srâvakas OF the bodhisattvas". All this is known to Sanskrit scholars.

When the authors of the NT gospels translated from the Sanskrit, they also imitated these Buddhist compounds. For that reason, we are constantly confronted with " the Pharisees and Sadducees" (Matthew 16:1), with "the chief priests and the Pharisees" (Matthew 27:62) etc. All such NT dvandva-s have a Buddhist source. (For a fairly complete list, with the Sanskrit equivalents, my Geheimnisse, pp. 161-166, or Hemligheten om Kristus, pp. 156-160).

Now, in all these cases there can be no doubt that the "and" represents the original Sanskrit quite correctly.

One curious and utterly revealing exception to the rule is provided by Mark 2:16, who speaks of "the grammarians OF the Pharisees". This odd expression has led some translators to violate the Greek text. Thus, for instance, the "Today's English Version" of the American Bible Society translates: "Some teachers of the Law, who were Pharisees..." The reader is thus left with the wrong impression that the text speaks of one group of people, not of two different groups. If one is familiar with the Buddhist original it is easy to see what happened. The original Sanskrit compound was a dvandva, i.e. an AND - not an OF - had to be understood. We can see that Mark, without violating the Sanskrit syntax, translated the Sanskrit compound wrongly, i.e. deliberately wrongly. The Sanskrit, in other words, had a compound A-B. That compound could either be understood as A and B, or as B of A. Each of the two renderings would be in accordance with Sanskrit syntax, but only one of them would be in accordance with the sense originally intended.

To conclude: As a rule, all the NT compounds of the type "A and B", with reference to various groups of persons, are correct renderings of the Sanskrit "A and B compounds".

Mark 2:16 is an exception to that rule. But this exception points back to the same Buddhist source. Mark cannot - as shown by the many "correct" renderings in that Gospel - have been unaware that the OF was a "wrong" rendering. But it was, as said, correct from the point of view of Sanskrit syntax. Deliberately "wrong" versions of the original Sanskrit are not uncommon in the Greek of the NT.

Another example of the same sort - with focus on the first part of the compound in the

genitive case - is provided by two different renderings of one and the same Sanskrit original. Sometimes the Greek speaks of the Kingdom of God, some times it speaks of the Kingdom of the Heavens. Here we are no longer dealing with dvandva-s, but with another sort of compound combining two different nouns. The first part of the compound defines the second part more closely.

The Sanskrit original is, as a rule, deva-parisad - the "kingdom" of deva-. The first part of the compound tells us what kind of parisad ("congregation", "assembly") we are dealing with. Sanskrit deva (nominative devas) corresponds to Greek theos, to Latin deus.

Here, deva- is the first part the Sanskrit compound. The Sanskrit says "the deva-kingdom". One cannot see whether the deva- should be understood as being in the singular or in the plural. From the point of view of Sanskrit syntax, both options are allowed. If we therefore take deva- in the genitive singular (devasya = theou), we get "of god". If we, alternatively, take it in the plural (devânâm = ouranôn), we get "of the gods, of the heavens".

Thus the Kingdom of God and the Kingdom of the Heavens are but two different - but equally correct - versions of one and the same Sanskrit original. NT scholars have, as known, been puzzled by the two synonymous phrases. But this is only because they have failed to study Sanskrit. And a theologian of the NT with no knowledge of Sanskrit - how can the Kingdom of the heavens be said to belong to him?

Further examples and references in my Geheimnisse um Jesus Christus, Suederbrarup (Leuhe-Verlag) 2005.

Christian Lindtner
January 10, a.D. 2010

MORE THAN 500 WITNESSES - ALL FALSE - Buddhist sources of 1 Corinthians 15: 1-11

Absolutely fundamental to any sort of Christianity is the belief in the resurrection of Christ and the resurrection of the dead. If the dead are not raised and if Christ has not been raised, then the Christian faith is a delusion and Christians are lost in their sins. Such is the view of Paul. Such is the faith of Christians. But as historians we must ask: What is the evidence or proof of the resurrection of Christ and of the dead?

The common opinion of Christian theologians and believers is that "the oldest and most reliable" evidence or proof of the resurrection of Christ is provided by Paul in 1 Corinthians 15:1-11. There may be a few other witnesses, mainly women, but they cannot be considered very reliable. But how can we be sure that Paul is reliable, and that 1 Cor. 15:1-11 provides the oldest and best evidence?

The mere fact that a given witness makes a claim does not make him reliable. One must ask for his sources. He may be wrong, he may be a liar. Now Paul does in fact refer to certain sources, for he says that he has his information from certain scriptures. Unfortunately, these scriptures cannot be identified. All theologians agree that there are no scriptures in Greek or Hebrew that can be identified as the sources of Paul's claims concerning resurrection. At this point, therefore, we cannot decide the value or validity of the testimony provided by Paul. Is he, as a witness, reliable or is he not reliable? If we want to be honest, we cannot decide. The case must be left sub judice.

Now, fortunately, help is on its way - not to Paul, but to historians. In this case, as in so many other cases, the source of Paul can be traced back to the MPS, which is available in Sanskrit and in Pâli. Anyone familiar with the MPS can easily see that Paul has combined two chapters from that text, namely chapters 9 and 48 (in the edition of Waldschmidt, Berlin 1951, pp. 162-171 & 420-425).

Here are the main points:

MPS 9: In the village of Nâdikâ a large number of brothers and sisters have passed away. What will become of them? It is explicitly said that "more than 500 brothers have passed away". This sentence is available in the Sanskrit (9:15) and in the Pâli (Waldschmidt, p. 166). The Pâli has been translated into English, e.g. by Trevor Ling: "More than five hundred devout men of Nadika who have died" (The Buddha's Philosophy of Man, London 1981, p. 159) This accounts for the "more than five hundred brothers...of whom some have died", in 1 Cor. 15:6, a statement that has always caused the greatest embarrassment to theologians. The more than 500 brothers are never mentioned in any other ancient Christian sources - with one exception, a Coptic source that says that the more than 500 were Indian priests (see R. Garbe, Indien und das Christentum, Süderbrarup 2004, p. 292). There is, as we have just seen, some truth in this. There was an Indian source for the 500.

The Buddhist ext then explains that some of those who have passed away will never return again, whereas others will return "once", Sanskrit sakrd. This accounts for the Greek ephapax, "at once" in 1 Cor 15:6. Greek ephapax simply translates the Sanskrit synonym sakrd - once, at once. Immediately before he mentions the "more than five hundred brothers, Paul mentions Kêphas and "all twelve" (some translators add "apostles", but the Greek does not mention apostles at all). The twelve were not "apostles" at all - they were Buddhists: Again, Paul follows the MPS, which, as said, has been transmitted to us in several versions. One of these, now only in Chinese, explicitly speaks of exactly 12 brothers who have been reborn among the gods (this is the Dîrghâgama, translated by Waldschmidt, Überlieferung...Göttingen 1944, p. 71). Other versions give different numbers here (one Chinese version gives the number 10), and it is quite remarkable that the Latin Vulgata speaks of eleven, not twelve, 1 Cor. 15:6.

Paul also mentions Kêphas and Iakôbos, and here one must pay attention to the spelling: There are three consonants in both cases: k-b(ph)-s. Both names translate the

Sanskrit name of Kâsyapa(s) - k-p-s. Chapter 48 of the same MPS provides us with the second source of Paul. Here we meet Kâsyapas who, along with five hundred monks, finally arrive and become witnesses to the cremation of the physical body of the Lord. His "jewel body" goes up to the world of Brahma, i.e. in flames. The Sanskrit verb for "went up", agaman, MPS 49:23, corresponds to the Greek for "raised".

To summarize: Paul refers to scriptures that are not available in Greek or Hebrew. But they are available in Sanskrit and Pâli. These scriptures are, therefore, Buddhist scriptures.

It is quite true, as Paul says, that more than five hundred brothers, along with Kâsyapas, were witnesses to the "resurrection", i.e. cremation of the Lord. The Lord was a ksatriyas, a nobleman, and Sanskrit ksatriyas becomes Greek ho Khristos, in the usual way. Hence, Paul is careful not to speak of Jesus, but of Khristos. When Paul combines two different chapters, and two different episodes in the Buddhist original, he does so not entirely at random but according to certain rules. According to rabbinical hermeneutics, it is allowed to combine two otherwise different scriptural passages provided they have a significant number in common. This rule, in Hebrew, is called *Neged*, "corresponding significant number". An example is provided by OT, when Numbers 13:25 mentions 40 days, and Numbers 14:34 mentions 40 years. The two otherwise unrelated passages have a corresponding significant number, viz. 40. In exactly the same way, Paul combines two passages in the same Buddhist text, the MPS, where one chapter mentions more than 500 brothers, and another mentions 500 monks.

All this means, of course, that the "proof" or "evidence" provided in support of the faith in the historical resurrection of Christ, and the dead in general, is purely fictitious. Paul refers to scriptures, i.e. Buddhist scriptures, that describe some events that took place - or did not take place - far away in Magadha a long time ago. (Magadha, it will be recalled, was mentioned by Matthew 15:39 only.) He, Paul, then combined events from that Buddhist text into a new unit. He then transferred this piece of literary fiction to another place, to another time, to another person. How can, for example, events said to have taken place in India centuries ago, prove the historicity of events said to have taken place in, say, New York quite recently! Paul cannot have been unaware of what he was doing. Paul cannot have been unaware that he was a falsifier of history. Paul cannot have been unaware that he was himself a false witness. Once we recognize this to be so, we also understand why Paul compares himself to a "miscarriage", an *ektrôma*, as it were, in 1 Cor. 15:8. Paul justifies himself by stating that he is what he is - that is: a false witness - thanks to the grace of God.

What is that supposed to mean? What does "grace of God" mean in this context? It can only mean that deliberate deceit is a good thing provided it can bring about some desirable result. There is no evidence at all to suggest that Jesus existed or had been raised from the dead, but if people could feel happy when fooled into believing so - fine and good. The same fundamental attitude is reflected well in Romans 3:7, which in plain words simply says that untruth is fully acceptable provided it serves the greater glory of God. Such a Jesuitic attitude is also typical Buddhist. In the Lotus Sûtra,

Buddhist missionaries are advised to employ tricks, lies etc. for the greater glory of the Buddhas.

If people like to be deceived -let them be deceived! And in our modern world we speak of propaganda, or, to use an euphemism, mass communication. Thus, Paul, when it come to the evidence for resurrection of Christ and of the dead, proves to be a prominent false witness. That he himself, however, may have believed in the resurrection of the dead, need not be doubted.

This belief is typical Buddhist. Due to their bad karma, people may go down to the dead in the hells. After some time, they may come back to this world. The "dead" in the hells are not really dead. They can come back to normal life and suffering. They have thus been raised from the world of the dead.

The Buddhist background of Paul is thus clear. When he presents himself as a Christian, however, and fails to acknowledge his Buddhist sources explicitly, he then can be descibed as, well, an ekrôma (to use his own term).

Christian Lindtner
Dec. 29th, a.D. 2009

JESUS - THE FAMOUS SANSKRIT SCHOLAR

If one claims that Jesus was a historical person able to talk and to write, and that he also was the author of the celebrated parable of the ten virgins - known to us only from Matthew 25:1-13 - then one is also compelled to admit that Jesus was indeed a Sanskrit scholar - the most famous of all Sanskrit scholars , surely. How so?

As I have shown in my book and in several essays, the MSV, which includes the MPS, is one of the main sources of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. There is hardly a chapter in the MPS that has not left traces in the NT gospels.

The direct source of Matthew 25:1-13 is to be found in MPS, Chapter 4. This chapter is available not only in Sanskrit, but also in Pâli, as well as in several old Chinese versions from now lost Sanskrit originals. (There are also Tibetan and Mongolian versions, to be sure.) When one compares these various versions, there are interesting variants, but the basic story is the same:

Tathâgata (Buddha) delivers a sermon on pramâdas and apramâdas. Sanskrit PRaMâDaS means negligence, carelessness. Sanskrit aPRaMâDaS means the opposite, i.e. carefulness, heedful attention, vigilance. There are five disadvantages associated with PRaMâDaS, e.g. after passing away an immoral person goes to Hell. Likewise, there are five advantages associated with aPRaMâDaS, e.g. after passing away, a good person goes to Heaven (svarga). Stupid people engage in PRaMâDaS, whereas wise people are very concerned about aPRaMâDaS. The sermon is

delivered to brahmans and householders from the town of Pâtali.

The purpose of the parable of the ten virgins, Matthew 25:1-13, is clearly to make the point that one must be ready and prepared for the coming of the Lord, in other words, for heaven (mentioned in the first verse). Vigilance is in the focus. This was also the purpose of the Buddhist sermon on vigilance. The Sanskrit word for the world of heaven is svarga-loka (verse MPS 4:17). There are five wise virgins, and there are five foolish virgins. All ten virgins have lamps, but five of the ten forget about the oil. They are like a man, we may say, wanting to go for a ride in his car, but forgetting all about oil and gas.

Comparing the Buddhist and the Christian textual units, we cannot fail to see that they are related. But how, quite precisely? How did the "translations" take place? In the usual fashion: In the Greek version the focus is on the ten virgins and on the ten lamps. The Greek for virgin is PaRTheNoS, and the Greek for lamps, in the accusative plural is LaMPaDaS. The Sanskrit original had five kinds of aPRaMâDaS, and five kinds of PRaMâDaS, as mentioned above. It is thus clear that the Greek P-R-T(h)-N-S and L-M-P-D-S are but two different versions of the five Sanskrit consonants found in aPRaMâDaS as well as PRaMâDaS, i.e. P-R-M-D-S.

I need not remind the reader that in the ancient Jewish scripts the vowels were left out, and that in Sanskrit r and l often interchange (e.g. lâjâ, king, for râjâ etc.). The consonants d and t are both dentals, and m and n are nasals. What an odd way of translating! - the modern reader may exclaim. But if the modern reader finds it hard to believe that anyone would translate in this way, this just betrays his ignorance of ancient rabbinical hermeneutics. For it goes without saying that those who translated these Buddhist texts were also familiar with the Old Testament and thus also with rabbinical hermeneutics (without a knowledge of which OT and NT are completely unintelligible).

If two words have the same set of consonants they also have the same numerical value, for each consonant has a numerical value of its own. For example 3+4+5 is the same as 5+4+3. Thus a "bag" and a "bug" are in a sense the same - for the number based on the consonants are the same. (One can easily imagine the fun : bar and beer, bear and rib etc. etc.)

To repeat: The five kinds of disadvantage associated with carelessness becomes five stupid virgins with five lamps without oil. The five kinds of advantage associated with vigilance become the five wise virgins with five lamps with oil. It is a common Buddhist dogma that carefulness, vigilance, is conducive to rebirth in heaven. (This is not typical Christian, where the emphasis is on grace.) The Buddhist source explicitly says that carelessness is the cause of an immoral person going to hell after his passing away. This reference to hell is left out in Matthew. When one compares many other words in Matthew 25:1-13 with the Sanskrit (and Pâli), one will be able to identify many other Greek words in the Sanskrit - the cry, the wise, the foolish etc.

The conclusion is that the Buddhist text gives the "full picture". Much is left out in the Christian copy - with the result that reader is puzzled. To leave the reader puzzled -

and the commentators busy - is a deliberate trick on the part of Matthew , Mark, Luke and John. People are and have always been attracted by mysterious sayings, puzzles and riddles. This is also a common Buddhist trick - to attract people by entertaining and fooling them. It is, at the same time, a typical rabbinical trick (see e.g. Hermann L. Strack, Introduction to the Talmud and Midrash, New York 1959, pp. 93-98).

But there is more

The Dutch theologian Smit Sibinga - who was completely unaware of the Sanskrit source (as he kindly informed me in a personal communication) - has made a numerical analysis of Matthew 25:1-13, and pointed out that "Matthew" carefully counted the number of syllables and arranged the verses in a such a way that there is a clear center with "circles" of the same number of syllables around that center.

This fine observation proves, in itself, that "Matthew" counted syllables. That he counted syllables also means that he paid attention to each syllable - i.e. to the spelling of each word. The man who is responsible for Matthew 25:1-13 knew Sanskrit as well as Greek.

The general view of scholars is, by now, that the Greek text of Matthew was not translated from some "Aramaic original" - giving the words of Jesus in "his own tongue".

The Greek text of Matthew - at least for this parable - must have been translated directly from some Sanskrit original coming very close to the MPS (ed. Ernst Waldschmidt, Berlin 1951). The consonants would have been lost had the transition not been direct. (There is also an old Pāli version of MPS. It has often been translated into modern languages. An English version by Trevor Ling is available in Everyman's Library as "The Buddha's Philosophy of Man", London 1981. The Pāli text of the 2 x 5 etc. is found in the Mahāvagga of the Vinayapitaka. For all the references, see Ernst Waldschmidt, Die Überlieferung vom Lebensende des Buddha, Göttingen 1944, p.52.).

To conclude: If it is claimed that Jesus is the author of the parable of the ten virgins, it also follows that this Jesus knew Sanskrit - and Greek, of course - and that he counted syllables and words, i.e. that he was a mathematician of some sort.

To avoid this dangerous conclusion, one may argue that "Matthew" has not represented Jesus correctly. This may, again, either mean that Jesus never expressed this parable at all - which makes Matthew totally unreliable. Or it may mean that Jesus was indeed, responsible for this parable - but in another form. But even so, not only is this pure speculation, but it is impossible to conceive of the ten virgins, the ten lamps, the importance of vigilance for rebirth in heaven etc. isolated from the Buddhist context, which is coherent and logical. So: either Jesus is responsible for a good and "faithful" version of the Sanskrit - as in Matthew 25:1-13. Or else he is responsible for a bad and totally confused version.

In any case, Jesus must have been a Sanskrit scholar, and since Jesus still is such a famous man , we can say: Jesus was a famous Sanskrit scholar. About the relative chronology there can, to be sure, be no doubt. The Pāli version of the parable is found in the Vinaya, which belongs to the earliest strata of Buddhist literature. Moreover, the

dogma of vigilance leading to heaven only makes sense in the context of a theory of karma, retribution - which is not exactly typical for Christianity! Who would claim that the Buddhist doctrine of karma and rebirth is derived from Jesus called Khristos?

The only way to avoid this conclusion is to accept that Jesus is not a historical person at all. And that is a conclusion we often come to. And it is a safe one, too. But the Sanskrit scholar behind the parable remains.

Christian Lindtner
Dec. 21th, a.D. 2009

CUNDAS - THE BUDDHIST JUDAS - AND AN OLD SONG

The main Buddhist sources for the legend of the Passover and the Traitor, are, as usual, to be found in the MSV. Thus, in MPS 26 (last part of MSV) we read about how the Lord and the monks had their last (Sanskrit pascimam) meal in the home of a certain Cundas, the son of a smith, San skrit karmâras. The Christian version, a copy, is mainly found in Matthew 26:17-25; Mark 14:12-21; Luke 22:7-13, and John 26:20-25.

We are on the first day of the feast of Unleavened Bread - a curious expression, rendering in, fact, San. pûrvâhne, or pubbanhasamayam (Pâli), MPS 26:14, i.e. early in the morning. The Greek asumôn reflects the San. samayam. The San. word for "last" is pas-ci-mam, which becomes Greek to pas-kha, the passover. In both sources there is the last meal taken with all the monks/disciples, but only in NT is the last meal combined with the last words. I shall come back to this.

In Matthew, the disciples are instructed to prepare the last meal in the house of "a certain man", Greek: ton deina - not very helpful! The Greek ton deina, as will be obvious in a moment, is a pun on Cun-dam - tha accusative form of Cundas. Mark and Luke are a bit more helpful, for they describe the unknown host as bearing a pitcher of water. Poor disciples, for what if there were several unknown men in that town bearing pitchers of water? The person in question is the Buddhist Cundas, said to be the son, putras, of a smith, karmâras, MPS 26:14. The Buddha and the monks had their last meal together at Cundas' place.

The son of a karmâras becomes man carrying a pitcher, keramion, of water. San. karmâras (accusative: karmâram) becomes Greek keramion. As they are sitting there together, one evil monk steals a golden bowl (other versions say it was of copper) and hides it in his sleeve. Only Cundas and the Lord notice this case of theft, whereby the evil monk obviously betrays the Buddhist "path".

In the Christian version, the man who puts his hand in the bowl is defined as the traitor, and his name is Joudas. John adds that he, Joudas, is the son of Simôn Iskariotês.

The sense of that name is obscure, but here probably intended as a translation of the San. karmâra-putras. In Matthew 26:26 and the parallels, Jesus says: "Take (this, and) eat (it), for this is my body" The Sanskrit original is to be found a little later in the same Buddhist source, viz. MPS 42:10. Here, Tathâgata is surrounded by the monks, and he says to them: "Behold , monks, my body." " See, monks, my body!" These are explicitly described as his last words to the monks, MPS 42:11.

The point of his words, I assume from the context, is to make the monks aware of his physical decrepitude that will soon end in his passing away. Not only does the Greek retain the two imperative forms of the verb, addressed to the same group of disciples/monks, but the tou-to gar es-ti - "for this is" - also renders the five syllables ta-thâ-ga-tas-ya quite nicely. The disciples of Jesus are, in other words, invited to take and eat the body of Tathâgata - i.e. to become Buddhists. This becomes more easy to understand, when one recalls that the Tathâgata is an embodiment of the Buddhist Dharma. The bread, Greek artos, that Jesus took, reflects the Sanskrit dharmas.

Since the bread is the dharma, it follows that the bread-body is originally the dharma-kâya, familiar to all Buddhists. And this is what numerous Christians have been doing and still are doing - on many a Sunday. The purpose and sense of taking part in the Eucharist then, is to have a share in the body of the Tathâgata, the dharma-body. What else is the Lord's Supper?

After these incidents, Matthew 26:30 reports that they sang a hymn and went out to the Mount of Olives. What hymn, exactly, did they sing? Matthew does not say. (Personal views of modern theologians are irrelevant.) The hymn they sang, or rather the hymn that the Lord sang, can be identified as Sutta-Nipâta, verses 83-90. These verses describe four kinds of monks, ending with the one who betrays the Path of Buddhism, i.e. by being a thief.

These verses are not just incorporated in the MPS, but, as said, are also available in the old text Sutta-Nipâta, in Pâli and other versions. I am not aware of any Buddhist scholar prepared to question that Sutta-Nipâta belongs to the earliest strata of Buddhist literature. They are, in other words, pre-Christian. These verses are, therefore, the hymn to which Matthew alludes, 26:30.

Now someone may argue: Yes, it cannot be denied that Matthew and the other evangelists have words, phrases, motives etc. in common with MSV/MPS. But could it not be that the Buddhists copied from the NT? Answer: In that case the Buddhists would also have copied verses found in the old pre-Christian Sutta-Nipâta from some Christian source. But there is no such Christian source.

But could the Sutta-Nipâta not have belonged to some old, now lost Christian source, from which the Buddhists then copied? Answer: Perhaps, hypothetically, but in that case that early Christian source would have had to be in some Indian language (Pâli? Sanskrit?), and the contents would have been Buddhist, for it speaks of four kinds of Buddhist monks. That early Christian hymn would, in other words, have to be Buddhist!

Conclusion: Tathâgata had his last meal with the monks at Cundas' place. His last words, later, in another place, to the monks were: Behold my body! See my body! The Christians made a new legend out of this. Cundas becomes J(o)udas, and J(o)udas became the name of the traitor, who was in fact the evil monk who stole a precious bowl. The thief was not identical with Cundas, but present at his house and observed by Cundas.

The Lord's Supper first took place in the house of Cundas, which is said to have been in a village (grâmaka) called Pâpâ, or - if we prefer the Pâli form - Pâvâ, MPS 26:2. The second part, with the body of Tathâgata in the focus, took place later, in Kusinagarî, MPS 42:11.

The evangelists combined the last meal and the last words into a new unit. All this, therefore is fiction, not history.

Christian Lindtner
December 14th., a. D. 2009

Mary, Martha and Âmra - Buddhist sources of Luke 10:38-42

All the many women called Maria (or Mariam) in the NT can be traced back to either Mâyâ, the mother of Sâkyamuni, or to Âmra-pâlî, the famous courtesan, ganikâ. The main Buddhist source is, as usual, MSV, including MPS.

Any reader familiar with the MPS will be able to trace the Lord's visit to Martha and Mary - reported by Luke 10:38-42 only - back to MPS 10 -12. In 10, Âmrapâlî, the famous courtesan of the village Vaisâlî, comes to pay her respect to Tathâgata who is surrounded by the usual group of monks. She, too, is surrounded by a group of attractive prostitutes. The monks are unable to control their minds, and therefore ask the Lord to teach them how to "pray", so that they can avoid falling into temptation.

This accounts for the fact that Jesus, in Luke 11:4, teaches his "monks" how to pray so as to avoid falling into temptation. Even today, pious Christians thus pray, unknowingly, that they be not tempted by the beautiful Indian courtesan and her prostitutes.-

Let us now take a closer look at Luke 10:38-42! As always, there is gematria, or textual geometry, involved: Verse 38 consists of 23 words, or 46 syllables, the ratio being thus nicely 1:2. Verse 39 consists of 18 words. Verses 40-42 add up to 57 words. The unit as a whole thus consists of 98 words, or 100 words, if tê-de in v. 38, and hê-tis in v. 42 be counted as two words. It will be seen that Martha utters 18 words, corresponding

to the number of words in v. 39. Jesus utters 23 words, corresponding to the number of words in v. 38. Finally, the narrator is responsible for 57 words, corresponding to the number of words in verses 40-42. Verse 38 consists, as said, of 46 syllables. These 46 syllables, forming a unit, correspond to exactly 46 syllables, likewise forming a unit in the original Sanskrit, which is MPS 10:3 = 11:1 = 15:4 (ed. Waldschmidt, Berlin 1953, p. 172; my Geheimnisse um Jesus Christus, p. 111).

By comparing the Greek with the Sanskrit, we can make these interesting observations:

1. Luke speaks of "a certain village". The name of that village, we now know, is Vaisâlî. - Vaisâlî is, of course, not mentioned in the NT or elsewhere in early Christian documents. Nevertheless, Vaisâlî is known to Christians as a holy place in France, namely Vézelay, still associated with the legend of Mary Magdalene, see <http://www.vezelay.cef.fr>

2. The woman called Mariam sits down at the feet of Jesus, and listens to his word, logos. This is exactly what Âmrâpâlî (or - pâlr) does. She sits down at the feet of Bhagavân, and listens as he talks, as usual, about Dharma.

3. When Jesus says that Maria chose "the good part", Greek: tên agathên (merida), the authors made a typical pun on Tathâgatam (accusative form). She was the first to choose to invite Tathâgata for a meal and listen to him. When Luke then says that it cannot be taken from her, this refers to the incident in MPS 11:23-24, where the Licchavis of Vaisâlî invite Bhagavân to enjoy a meal with them. He declines their offer, for he has already accepted the invitation of Âmrâpâlî, and that cannot be taken from her. At the same time it refers to certain dharmas that "cannot be taken away".

4. But who is this Martha? In verse 38, Luke describes her as "a certain woman", gunê de tis, which is a free translation of Sanskrit gani-kâ, courtesan. The San. - kê has been treated (as common in Rabbinical hermeneutics) as if it were an independent pronoun, which is not so in the original Sanskrit. Still, the "translation" is not bad: a certain prostitute becomes a certain woman.

MPS 12:1 is introduced by: atha Âmra-pâlîs..." Then Âmra....". The two words are contracted to athâmra... This gives us the consonants th-m-r, and from those three consonants the name of a new Forside - CBS e-Campus woman is born, the sister of Âmra, aka Maria - namely MaRTha.

In verse 39, Martha is said to have a sister CALLED Mariam. That is true - it is only something she is called. To conclude: Maria (or Mariam) and Martha are both derived from Âmra, the famous Indian ganikâ. Before she finally sits down at his feet and listens to his sermon on Dharma, Âmra is busy preparing and serving food. This is still Martha at work. MPS, in other words, presents Âmra in two different roles. This, in the NT, becomes two different women, but still in the same roles, in the same place, under the same circumstances etc. The food being served by her to the Lord is described as sucinâ pranîtena, fine (and) exquisite, MPS 12:4 (and often elsewhere). This stock phrase - seven syllables in the instrumental case - is also known to the Buddhists who

wrote the Gospels:

If we turn to the Anointing at Bethany, Matthew 26:7, a woman brings an alabaster jar filled with "expensive perfume", Greek: *murou barutimou*. In Mark 14:3, it is described as *pistikês polutelous*, "genuine" (and) "expensive". In John 12:3 it is said to be *pistikês polutimou*, where *polutimou* = *polutelous*. We are thus quite obviously dealing with three different translations of one and the same Sanskrit phrase - an asyndeton - *sucinâ pranîtena*. The "and" (San. *ca*, Greek *kai*) is left out. This proves the common Buddhist source.

According to John 12: 1, the episode took place at Bethany where Lazaros lived, and it is Maria who takes the perfume described above. So the Buddhist food has become Christian perfume. Lazaros is said to be the brother of Maria and Martha, just as Maria was said to be the sister of Martha.

All this took place, as said, in Vaisâlî, the home of the Licchavis. There can, therefore, hardly be any doubt that Lazaros has derived his identity from Laicchavis.

There are several other observations to be made - puns on *Âmra* etc.- but I think these examples show very well, how Luke, Matthew, Mark and John used their Buddhist sources. They fabricated new persons and events by recycling words and phrases from the Buddhist *sûtras* in Sanskrit. They also counted words and syllables, as did the Buddhists before them.

Theologians often claim that the genre of the NT gospels is "unique". This is true - but only if the Buddhist *sûtra* genre is left out of consideration. Luke 10:38 provides a small and excellent example of how NT may imitate the *sûtra* genre.

It is not just Jesus who proves to be a Buddha in disguise - the same goes for all those women called Mary. They are *Mâyâ* and *Âmra* in disguise. The idea that the Buddha disguises himself in different ways is an old one with the Buddhists - see MPS 23:4.

There is a common Buddhist saying that all things are just names. That must also be kept in mind when we deal with names of persons and places in the NT.

Christian Lindtner
December 7th, a.D. 2009

THE CROOKS ON THE CROSSES - Buddhist sources of Luke 23:39-43

As the three men are hanging there, crucified, they find time for a brief chat. A chat about the future - what will it bring? One of the criminals asks Jesus to remember him when Jesus comes in his kingdom, and Jesus - who can hardly be expected to know the man at all - replies: "I tell you this: today you will be in Paradise with me" - in the Greek: amên legô soi, sêmeron met' emou esê en tô paradeisô - Lat.: Amen dico tibi, hodie mecum eris in paradiso. It is only Luke 23:39-43, who reports the curious incident, and we have no idea what his source may have been. Who told him? Or perhaps we do. We shall see.

There is some disagreement as to the proper translation of the ten Greek words. Some would place the comma after sêmeron, giving us thus the translation: "Today I tell you this: you will be in Paradise with me." According to this understanding - that of a Witness of Jehovah - the criminal will be with Jesus at some future date, not already today. There is a Buddhist source for this episode, and since it has been overlooked by scholars, it will not be superfluous to call attention to that source - not just because it enables us to decide where the comma in the Greek has to be placed. The source for the promise of Jesus to one of the malefactors is - as so often - the Mahâparinirvânasûtram (MPS), a part of the MSV. The Lord, Bhagavân, is spending his last hours between two sâla-trees (yamaka-sâla, MPS 32:6,7,9), surrounded by two disciples, first Ânanda and, a little later, Subhadra, an old ascetic (MPS 40: 1-62). Subhadra is the last person to be converted and ordained. Once he has been ordained, he expresses the wish that he may pass away before the Lord, for he cannot bear the thought of surviving the Lord. The Lord grants him this wish.

But there is a problem!

Normally, in Buddhism, good deeds lead to rebirth in heaven, whereas evil actions lead to rebirth in the hells. Normally, it takes quite some time to accumulate good or bad karma.

But here we are introduced to some exceptions to that golden rule of karma. Without being aware of these exceptions to the rule, we cannot understand the background of the words of Jesus quoted by Luke 23:43: "Today you will be in Paradise with me". There are two cases, we read in MPS 40, in which a pious Buddhist goes directly to paradise (svarga). If he dies during pilgrimage to one of the four holy places (pradesas): where the Lord was born, where He was enlightened, where He delivered his first sermon, or where He finally passed into Nirvâna. Moreover, a pious Buddhist will go directly to heaven (svarga), if he dies in the very presence of the Buddha.

It is for this reason that Subhadra goes directly - on the same day - to paradise or heaven. He is a pious Buddhist who dies in the presence of the Buddha who is about to "die", or pass away into Nirvâna here between the two trees and the two monks. It is for exactly the same reason that the pious malefactor (kakourgos, Luke 23:39) on the cross, according to the promise of Jesus, can expect to go with Jesus to paradise on the same day. (That Jesus does not keep the promise is another story - see below!) When one compares the Sanskrit words with the corresponding Greek words, one cannot fail to observe how closely Luke follows the original Buddhist source: The San.

has âman-trayate, he says (the subject of the verb being the Lord, Bhagavân), which become amên legô soi, amen I say to you. (Only Jesus uses this phrase!) The San. PRaDeSaS, (holy) spot, becomes PaRaDeiSoS (nominative form), a synonym of the San. svargas (nom.), heaven.

In the San. of the MPS there are two trees and two persons, with the Lord in the middle. In Luke this image is transformed into the image of two persons ON two trees, or crosses (stakes). The Lord is still surrounded by two "trees" with "criminals" hanging on them.

In Luke, one crook rebukes the other. Likewise, in the Buddhist original, Ânanda rebukes Subhadra for disturbing the Lord who, understandably, is old and tired. The two "crooks" next to Jesus, needless to add, were the two Buddhist monks, Ânanda and Subhadra.

In both sources, the primary and the secondary, the topic of discussion is the same: The possibility of going directly to heaven with the Lord. A pious believer can do so, if he dies in the presence of the Lord. Even the verb "remember me" used by the false Subhara is in the San., where it is said that the four places of pilgrimage are to be remembered (anusmaranîyâ, MPS 41:5) by a pious Buddhist. When we for a moment confine ourselves to Buddhist sources, we can observe that even here it is not unusual to take up an old theme and introduce certain variants. Thus, as I have pointed out elsewhere, in the MSV we have the episode of Gautama being impaled on a place of skulls. Here there are two eggs or skulls, one on each side of the stake. While hanging on the stake this Gautama is engaged in a conversation with his former teacher. They, too, talk about the future. This episode has also left some wonderful traces in Luke. I shall come back to these later.

The San. noun for stake is shûlam, which becomes Greek xulon, as in Acts 5:30. Here, the Greek epi xulou is often translated as "to a cross", but, as the San. shows, it should be "on a stake". Luke often uses MPS - a part of the MSV - as his source. So did his learned colleagues, Matthew, Mark and John - not to speak of Paul. In some cases Luke has an episode not found in Matthew or Mark. This shows that Luke used MPS/MSV independently. In a few cases the same goes for Mark. The longest direct loan that I am aware of consists of 46 syllables. This is Luke 10:38. (See my Geheimnisse um Jesus Christus, p. 111 for the San. source.) To conclude the episode of the two - or three - crooks on the crosses, it may be observed that Luke goes on to tell his incredible tale of how, at twelve o'clock, the sun stopped shining and darkness covered the whole country until three o'clock... The source is, again, Buddhist, viz MPS.

The identification of the Buddhist source of the episode of the crooks on the crosses not only proves - if proof were needed - that what Luke reports has nothing to do with actual history somewhere in Jerusalem. The episode is mythical, as is the original.

Perhaps more important, the identification shows that Luke had a great sense of humor - typical Buddhist, in fact - that may, however, not be duly appreciated by all Christians, more pious than the alleged founder of their religion. Luke must have had great fun turning the two Buddhist monks into two crooks to be impaled, and later on, in sending Jesus to hell - not to Paradise! - for a couple of days. For he was resurrected "from the

dead" - the Buddhist term for "from hell".

In other words: If the criminal actually did go to Paradise, as Jesus promised - Jesus would not be there with him! Or, alternatively, if we construe the "today" with the verb "I say to you", then it could be that the two would meet at some future date - not today - in Paradise - and that would be some spot (pradesas) in India! The episode only makes good sense once one knows the source. But then it also makes wonderful sense - Aristophanes could not do better!

Christian Lindtner
December 6th. a. D. 2009

A CHALLENGE TO ANTI-GEMATRIA HARPIES

In a communication given to Biblical scholars at Louvain in 1970, the Dutch theologian J. Smit Sibinga, discussing the literary technique of Matthew, observed that the author of the First Gospel, consciously and consistently "arranged his text in such a way, that the size of the individual sections is fixed by a determined number of syllables. The individual parts of a sentence, the sentences themselves, sections of a smaller and larger size, they are, all of them, characterized in a purely quantitative way by their number of syllables" (Menken, p. 21).

And how did the scholars present in Louvain react to this observation? According to a personal communication from one who was present, (Prof. Birger Gerhardsson, Lund University), "they giggled", and according to my own experience, scholars as well as non-scholars still tend to giggle, when they hear that Matthew - and the same goes for the other authors of the NT, I may add from my own research - always counted the number of syllables - and words - of a sentence or a part of a sentence.

But only the insipid laugh when confronted with facts that are new to them. Serious scholars try to understand facts, no matter how odd they may appear at first glance. In his important doctoral dissertation from 1985, Numerical literary techniques in John, M.J.J. Menken, a student of Smit Sibinga, carried on this sort of NT research (based on the Greek, of course).

One of his most important observations was (p. 272):

"The sum total of syllables or words for a passage is equal to the numerical value of an important name or title occurring in that passage."

Examples of this rule:

1. John 1:19 - 2:11 has a size of 1550 syllables, which number is the numerical value of

ho khristos ("the Christ") - the main person in that passage.

2. John 17:1b - 26 contains 486 words, which number is the numerical value of the vocative pater (father!) , which is found six times in the text.

3. John 1:1-18 consists of exactly 496 syllables, which is the numerical value of monogenês, ("only begotten"), an important qualification of Jesus. It occurs in John 1:14 & 18, and 3:16 & 18; and 1 John 4:9).

To take just one more example, first pointed out by Smit Sibinga (cited by Menken, p. 23):

Peter's speech in Acts 2:14b - 36 is made up of two equal halves: 444 syllables in 2:14b-24, and again 444 syllables in 2:25-36. Their sum, 888, is the numerical value of the name Iêsous (= 10+8+200+70+400+200 = 888; C.L.) - a number which was famous in this quality in the second century, witness Irenaeus' Adversus haereses 1,15,2. Moreover, if we look upon Acts 2:1-47, a numerical analysis shows that this chapter as a whole consists of exactly 1776, or 2 x 888 syllables.

These are just a few striking examples, and subsequent research by Smit Sibinga and myself has shown that their number can easily be increased, and that the rule, therefore, is correct: The authors of the NT texts counted numbers of syllables and words.

Quite unexpectedly, the rule that the authors of the Gospels counted syllables and words, has, through my own research, received support from another corner of the world: Certain Buddhist canonical Sanskrit texts - sūtra-s - have, as a numerical analysis reveals - also been composed by authors who counted syllables and words, yes, in some cases even letters.

Since these very sūtra-s can be shown to have influenced the NT in other ways (parables etc.), it is clear that we here have yet another independent indication of Buddhist influence in the NT.

WHY these authors did so is another question that future research is obliged to account for. THAT they counted words and syllables is, to repeat, a fact that cannot be denied and that must be respected - even by those who now merely giggle.

Fools may laugh at hard cold facts - scholars wonder, and try to explain.

Christian Lindtner
November 27th, a.D. 2009.

References:

Chr. Lindtner; Geheimnisse um Jesus Christus, Suederbrarup (Leuhe-Verlag) 2005.
M. J.J.Menken; Numerical literary techniques in John, Leiden (E.J.Brill) 1985.
J. Smit Sibinga; Literair handwerk in Handelingen, Leiden (E.J.Brill) 1970.

The Origins of Christianity and the Quest for the Historical Jesus Christ

In her most recent essay, *The Origins of Christianity and the Quest for the Historical Jesus*, the American scholar Acharya S /D.M.Murdock argues, forcefully and boldly, in favour of the thesis that Jesus was not at all a historical person, but rather - as so many other sons of God in those days of old - a personification of the Sun.

In support of this point of view - one that she is not the first to advocate, but for which she deserves credit in graciously attending the advocacy - she adduces Christian as well as non-Christian sources, primary as well as secondary. Unremittingly, she reminds her readers of the fact that nearly everything that is said or written about the Jesus called Christ, had already at an earlier date been reported about the Buddha - or the Buddhas (too many to count), about Krishna, about Horus, about Prometheus, and, indeed, about numerous other now less known mythical figures.

That this is actually the case, no scholar familiar with Hellenistic religion and syncretism will be able to deny. Should he venture to deny, as some still do, then his colleagues can only deplore his ignorance of the relevant sources. Should anyone, moreover, wish to claim that Jesus - as opposed to so many other sons of God - is a historical person, then that defender of the old faith has a very heavy burden of proof resting upon his shoulders.

Our theologians, as a rule, simply postulate that there is no reason to doubt that Jesus was or is a historical person. There may be doubt, they admit, about the nature of that person, about the credibility of the evangelists in certain details etc., but about his existence, no, no, there can be no doubt.

Such a stand is apologetic and anything but scientific. An appeal to mere faith is an appeal to sheer ignorance.

Under such circumstances, our professional historians of religion would be expected to raise a storm of protest. They do, as a rule, fail to protest, and their failure is nothing short of a disgrace. Educated historians ought to enlighten and warn the public that there is neither solid external or internal evidence in support of the claim that Jesus was in any way a historical person.

Did Jesus really exist? - the question is not a new one. The great German theologian, Adolf Harnack once (back in 1909, before he became von Harnack) called it "the embarrassing question", i.e. embarrassing for those who raised it (viz. Kalthoff, Jensen, Drews). We must now say that von Harnack got it wrong. The question is now embarrassing - and even more so now than then - for those who fail to account for the lack of external and internal evidence, and for the parallels that are now much more numerous and close than they were in 1909. (Adolf Harnack, "Hat Jesus gelebt?" in:

Aus Wissenschaft und Leben, Zweiter Band, Giessen 1911, pp. 167-175.). Above all, new Buddhist sources, in Sanskrit, have provided numerous literal parallels, i.e. direct loans.

The reason for clinging to the myth of Jesus as a historical person is, I assume, double: First of all, it is not easy to rid oneself of old and inveterate misconceptions. Such struggle not only requires freedom of mind but also personal courage - both are rare at a time where a higher Classical education and civilization with emphasis on human character have been banned from our universities and now are but remnants of brighter days.

Then there is the fear of loss of livelihood. If the story of Jesus is merely a solar myth - then our priesthood will have lost all its credibility. Who can make a living by talking about the Sun?

The edifice of Christianity - in any form it may be - rests on a ground of nonsense neatly summarized in the Apostles' Creed - that the mother of Jesus, who went to hell, was a virgin etc. etc.

If the thesis that Jesus is a mere solar myth is correct - and who is there to rebuke its validity on solid scholarly grounds? - then this must have serious consequences not just for conscientious Christian individuals, but also for a society that considers itself to be Christian in this or that respect.

The Danish church - not unlike other Lutheran or reformed churches - considers itself to be fairly "open and broad," I am told. But is it "open and broad" enough to give room for the view that Jesus never existed, and for infidels taking that stand?

In Denmark (and elsewhere) we recognize and allow other religions, provided they do not violate certain rules or standards of decency and decorum - reflecting a Classical, and not at all a Christian tradition, I may add. The concept of decency or decorum may not be altogether clear to a modern mind, but no matter how we agree about definitions, it would be hard to leave out honesty and truthfulness from that definition. How can we have decency without honesty?

If, thus, honesty and truthfulness be recognized as natural and essential parts of decency and decorum, it follows, surely, that our professional professors of theology, along with our bishops and our priests find themselves facing a difficult dilemma: Either they must, openly and boldly, step forward to defend their honour and refute the thesis that Jesus be merely a solar myth, or they must, should they choose to remain silent, fear the disgraceful charge that their lack of honesty - not to speak of "Lutheran boldness" - makes them violate the standards of decorum and decency.

In other words: If our professional theologians do not respond and come up with strong arguments against the thesis of Jesus as a solar myth, then they will, day by day, transform the church and Christian society that for centuries have provided them with even more than their daily bread into institutions the nature of which is increasingly

infested by dishonesty and lack of decency - until the day of the final and total collapse of the ancient myth.

Christian Lindtner, PhD
November 22nd, a.D. 2009.

New book expanding on the work done by Dr. Christian Lindtner
Buddha's Big Foot, by Robert Korczynski.

This controversial new book investigates history, religion, linguistics, and numerology to conclude that all of the Christian teachings of Jesus were sourced from Buddhism.

Robert Korczynski holds a Bachelor's degree from the University of Michigan with Majors in Psychology and Sociology, and Minors in Philosophy and Comparative Religions. He is an avowed Agnostic.

Expanding on the revolutionary work done by the Danish linguist Christian Lindtner (CL), Buddha's Big Foot is an academic investigation into the influence of King Ashoka's Buddhist Missionaries within the religions of the ancient world; called the, "Dharma Mahamatras," CL translates their name as, "Officers of the Law." Over generations, their influence within the Hebrew groups produced the Nazarenes and the Essenes, and they are the apparent creators of Mandaeism, the believers in John the Baptist.

The conference has been postponed!
Conference Announcement December 2008
Did Jesus Really Exist?
New Testament Source Criticism
Speakers on the panel include:
Kenneth Humphreys, esq., UK,
author of Jesus Never Existed.
<http://www.jesusneverexisted.com>
Prof. Dr. Christian Lindtner, Denmark,
author of Geheimnisse um Jesus Christus etc.
<http://www.jesusisbuddha.com>
Dr. Robert M. Price, USA,
author of Jesus is Dead, etc.
<http://www.robertmprice.mindvendor.com/>
Dr. Zacharias Thundy, USA,
author of Buddha and Christ etc.
<http://www.nd.edu/~zthundy/>
Opponent defending the historicity of Jesus,
Danish theologian: Dr. Braveheart.

Date: December 15, 2008, 17:00 through 22:30.

Venue: Havarthigaarden, Room C, near Holte S-station,
bus 193 (5 minutes, or 15 minutes by foot).
Very easy to reach from Copenhagen Central Station.
Entrance: 150,00 DKK.
Registration required no later than December 14, 2008.
Contact: jesusinholt@cotmanuniversity.com.
www.cotmanuniversity.com

New books by Christian Lindtner

Geheimnisse um Jesus Christus

This is a revised and expanded version of the Swedish book Hemligheten om Kristus.

The new book reveals numerous Buddhist sources of the New Testament. Based on a careful study of Greek and Sanskrit newly discovered sources now presented to the public for the first time. Will appear January 2006. Place your order now:
luehe-verlag@t-online.de

A Garland of Light. Kambala's Alokamala

A new edition and translation of a Buddhist philosophical classic with Sanskrit and Tibetan texts by CL.

Order your own copy directly from Asian Humanities Press www.jainpub.com
Reviewed by Dr.Dr. Klaus Mylius in Acta Orientalia Vol. 64 (2003), pp. 273-277

Indien und das Christentum. Eine Untersuchung der religionsgeschichtlichen Zusammenhänge

A 2004 reprint of the old 1914 classic by the German indologist Richard Garbe. With a new Foreword by Christian Lindtner in which it is pointed out that the nine syllables of

Revelation 13:18 are a direct "translation" of one of the most important sources of the New Testament, namely Sad-dhar-ma-pun-da-rî-ka-sû-tram.

If you wish to read the Foreword, follow this link
<http://www.jesusisbuddha.com/vorwort.html>
Place your order now: luehe-verlag@t-online.de

Books by other authors

Katolska kyrkans djupa hemlighet Av Bert Löfgren

I 2000 år har teologer och andra forskare talat om den historiske Jesus utan att ha kunnat uppvisa minsta bevis för hans existens.

Den danske historikern och sanskritexperten Christian Lindtner hävdar nu sedan några år tillbaka från egna översättningar av buddistiska originaltexter, att Nya Testamentet är ett plagiat av Buddhas Testamente och att Jesus, hans lärjungar och många andra gestalter i Nya Testamentet är enbart sagofigurer.

Författaren, läkare och "amatörteolog", har tillämpat Lindtners tankegångar på några texter ur och med anknytning till Nya Testamentet och kan påvisa flera starka indikationer på släktskap med den buddistiska läran, Mahâyâna: frälsningsbegreppet är detsamma, Uppenbarelseboken bygger på tydliga buddistiska källor och Daniels bok innehåller inte bara tydliga inslag av shamanism (vanliga i buddismen) utan också ett entydigt bevis för buddistiskt ursprung, när den explicit beskriver den buddistiske bodhisattvas, vars likhet med Kristi frälsarroll är slående. Våra teologer har aldrig höjt blicken bortom det forna Persien och har därför aldrig förstått att Indien skulle kunna förklara kristendomens ursprung. De har nu stor anledning att tänka om!

www.litenupplaga.se/284

Biblical Religion. The Great Lie. By Michael Kaloupoulos

This book grew out of the comparison of the Biblical texts with the strikingly similar parallel tales of Greek-Mediterranean Mythology. It sheds new light on the cunning, deceitful and authoritarian nature of Biblical religion.

www.greatlie.com

Jesus Never Existed. By Kenneth Humphreys

An uncompromising exposure of the counterfeit origins of Christianity and of the evil it has brought to the world.

www.jesusneverexisted.com

Den Jesus som aldrig funnits. By Roger Viklund

A critical examination of the Biblical Jesus and the origins of Christianity. In Swedish!

www.vimi.se

Der Ursprung des Judentums im Lichte alttestamentlicher Zahlensymbolik und weitere Beiträge zur orientalischen und griechischen Zahlensymbolik. By Oskar Fischer

Reprint of a collection of extremely important papers by German Prof. Oskar Fischer from 1911-1920.

www.luehe-verlag.de

Suns of God. KRISHNA, BUDDHA and CHRIST UNVEILED.

The Christ Conspiracy. The Greatest Story Ever Sold.

Both by Archarya S. Two great gifts from a great girl.

www.truthbeknown.com

GEMATRIA IN THE GOSPELS

Introduction

One can read the four Gospels of the New Testament, in the original Greek or in a modern translation, and one can study carefully word for word one or more of the numerous modern Gospel commentaries, without ever coming across the term Gematria - and yet without an understanding of Gematria, there can be no real understanding of the true meaning of the fundamental scriptures of Christianity - the 27 books of the New Testament.

An additional obstacle facing the student of the New (as well as the Old) Testament stems from the fact that Gematria is seldom adequately defined in the relevant books of reference. In many standard dictionaries and encyclopedias there is not even an entry for Gematria. (On the other hand there is now no lack of references to Gematria and related matters online.)

The term Gematria is from the Hebrew *gymtry'*, which, again, is derived from the Greek *geômetria*, a noun already attested in the Herodotus, in the sense of geometry. Some scholars have, to be sure, suggested a derivation from Greek *grammateia*, meaning "the office of a scribe", that of a *grammateus*, Latin *scriba*. That derivation, however, is historically wrong, even though it can be argued that it to some extent makes good sense. We can, in fact, by way of Gematria, make sense of *grammateia*:

Gematria is a method of interpretation or translation. What counts is not so much the sense of words and sentences, but rather the form, i.e. the letters of the word and the sentence with its specific number of syllables.

Now, in Greek as well as in Hebrew, each letter has a numerical value assigned to it: a = 1; b = 2; g = 3; d = 4 ; e = 5 etc. Any grammar of Greek or Hebrew will provide a table showing the numerical value of each letter. This means that the distinction between letters and numbers is not necessarily sharp and clear. Words and sentences not only make sense (or no sense), but they also make numbers. And sometimes these numbers correspond to geometrical figures.

In Gematria, therefore, letters, numbers and geometrical figures are closely related.

Gematria means that there is a close connection, even a natural relationship, between language and geometry.

In Hebrew, only the consonants are indicated in writing, whereas the vowels must be supplied by the reader or speaker. This fact, of course, opens up for ambiguities and for confusion - the more so if several languages are involved at the same time. Take, for example, the consonants p-t-r-s. What sense we make out of these four consonants depends not only on the vowels we insert, but also on the language in question. Behind the p-t-r-s we may find the Latin *patris*, "father's". We may also find the Greek name *Petros*, the modern proper name "Peter". We may also find the Sanskrit *putras*, "son". Or why not the English "pirates"? If we consider that the Aramaic *bar* means "son" (corresponding to Hebrew *bên*), we may even say that *bar* is equivalent to p-t-r-s.

Each consonant has, as said, a given numerical value, in this case 680, i.e. $p + t + r + s = 80 + 300 + 100 + 200$, giving us the total 680. If we add the vowels, as in *Petros*, the

numerical value is different: $80 + 5 + 300 + 100 + 70 + 200 = 755$. Obviously, it makes no difference if the order of the letters is changed. The total sum remains the same in case of such metathesis. In a sense, i.e. in a purely numerical sense, counting the value of the consonants only, Latin pastor or patris is the same as Greek Petros, which again is the same as English pirates, or Sanskrit putras. They are the same in the sense that their numerical value is identical.

From this small example it will be understood, as said, that there is not always a sharp distinction between numbers, figures and letters. We may laugh, shake our heads and find Gematria to be puerile. But we should not forget that Gematria can, as I shall show by some examples, be extremely sophisticated.

Historically speaking, Gematria has played an enormous role - as it certainly still does (cf., for a start, the great number of homepages found online). Also, even if Gematria leads to the most absurd and confused results, this does not mean that those who practice Gematria are themselves confused in their minds. In fact, one must make a sharp distinction between those who know the secrets of Gematria, and the "victims", who lack the esoteric knowledge required for not becoming dumbfounded. Perhaps, really to create confusion in other minds, one should not be confused at all in one's own mind. Gematria, I fear, must be taken serious, very serious.

About the identity of the four evangelists we know next to nothing. They are mere names to us, with some legends - all of them Buddhist, in fact - attached to them. They can only be defined by their work. To judge from the four Gospels transmitted under their names, we can be quite sure that they - or the team behind the names - were profoundly learned and anything but naive savants. We can be sure that they were multilingual. They knew, of course, Greek. They also knew Hebrew and Aramaic. They would have known some Latin, too. This is generally admitted by all scholars.

What is new and certainly not - yet - admitted by scholarly consensus is the fact that they, Matthew etc., also knew Sanskrit. And not only did they know Sanskrit - they knew Sanskrit extremely well.

My thesis - and this is new - is that the Gospels are translations, in the sense of imitations, made directly from the Sanskrit of the Buddhist gospels. What I mean to say is simply what emerges from a close comparative study of the Sanskrit and the Greek texts in question. My thesis is no mere theory or hypothesis; it is a fact that can be observed, controlled, checked and verified. The Greek text of the Gospels imitates the sounds, the sense, the figures and the general structure of their Buddhist source.

The veracity of this thesis, I repeat, can be verified by any scholar who takes the trouble to compare word for word, sentence for sentence the Sanskrit and the Greek sources. It will not do to compare modern translations of the Buddhist texts in question with a modern version of the Greek text. The reason for this has been given above, and it can be summarized in one word: Gematria. One has to pay close attention to each and every consonant, its nature and its number. This is lost in a modern translation.

I am, to be sure, not launching a new theory, or some sensational hypothesis: I am presenting some pieces of a discovery - something that can be verified - or rejected - by other scholars, provided they are willing and prepared to follow in my tracks.

A brief but very clear outline of my thesis has been provided by Julia Messerschmitt in VffG 6 (4) 2002, S. 484-486.

The abbreviations used in connection with the following examples are :

Mt = Matthew; Mk = Mark; Lk = Luke; Jh = John.

The Greek text is easily available, for instance, and most conveniently, in The NIV interlinear Greek-English New Testament, by Alfred Marshall, Grand Rapids, Michigan 1976. Excellent dictionaries, concordances and indices etc. for the study of the New Testament are easily available. Personally, I still prefer the old Lexicon Graeco-latinum in Libros Novi Testamenti, Lipsiae mdccclxxix, auctore Carolo Ludv. Wilibaldo Grimm. A Synopse der drei ersten Evangelien, such as the one by Albert Huck and Hans Lietzmann, Tübingen 1950 (and later), is indispensable.-The original Sanskrit texts are not that easily available, some of them have not even been translated into any modern language, and I will have to refer the interested reader to my forthcoming Sanskrit-Greek Reader for references to the primary Buddhist sources. The Sanskrit-Wörterbuch der buddhistischen Texte aus den Turfan-Funden, Göttingen 1973- proves helpful for a start.

1. Peter as a rock etc.

Jh 1:42 has Jesus say to Simôn, the son of John,: “ You are called Kêphas, which is translated Petros”.

Mt 16:17 has Jesus identify the same Petros with a rock, Greek petra, on which he will build his church.

A few words later, Mt 16:17, Jesus identifies Simôn as Bar-iôna, “son of Jona”.

A commentary is called for!

None of all this is fully intelligible unless one knows Gematria.

The numerical value - the Greek term is psêphos, “pebble for counting”, of Kêphas is $20+8+500+1+200 = 729$.

Now 729 is an extremely interesting figure. One may start by taking 729 little cubes.

Then place 81 cubes in a square that measures 9×9 .

Now place 8 similar squares, each of which is made up from 9×9 cubes, on the top of this. The result is a cube that measures $9 \times 9 \times 9 = 729$: This cube may be taken as a foundation stone.

Then go on to petra in Mt 16:17. The numerical value of petra, “rock” is

$80+5+300+100+1 = 486$.

Now 486 is also an extremely interesting figure in relation to 729, for the number of squares to be seen on the surface of the cube mentioned above is $9 \times 9 \times 6 = 486$.

This means that when John coined the name Kêphas, he was thinking of a cube, and when Matthew chose the word petra, he, too, was thinking of the same cube. This is Gematria in the sense that names, letters and numbers are directly related to geometrical figures. One sees, without difficulty, that Gematria has its foundation in Greek gêômetria.

When it comes to the name of Simôn Petros it is a different story.

Simôn Petros is the name of the first (protos!)disciple of Jesus. The name of the first

disciple of the Buddha - often called Tathâgatas - is âyuSMân (Sâri-) PuTRaS.

So it is easy to see, that the name SiMôn PeTRoS has come about by imitating the Sanskrit âyuSMân PuTRaS. More precisely, the consonants have been imitated in their original order. Who can deny that s-m-n-p-t-r-s = s-m-n-p-t-r-s?

The name of the first disciple of Buddha and Jesus has exactly the same numerical value in Greek as well as Sanskrit.

The Sanskrit putras means “son”. It has nothing to do with the sense “rock” mentioned above. But in the vocative case the Sanskrit putras (nominative) becomes putra, which has exactly the same consonants - and ending - as petra.

What happened is that the evangelists first made Putras into Petros. From Petros - otherwise an extremely rare name in Greek - they got petra, meaning “rock”. From this meaning they invented a new name, the Aramaic “Kêphas”. Quite clearly, the name was designed in order to attain a numerical value corresponding to a geometrical figure.

This means that John is confusing his reader. It is not Kêphas that is translated as Petros, but Petros that is translated as Kêphas. The Petros, as shown, must have come before the Kêphas. Had he had any parents they would hardly have known!

We then learn that Petros was the “son of Jôna”. No other source provides this piece of information - which is even contradicted by Jh 1:42, who makes him the son of Iôannês, not of Iôna.

To solve this puzzle we must again consult the Sanskrit original, which actually makes âyuSMân (Sâri-) Putras the “son of Jina”. The Sanskrit is Jina-putras. Here, Jina is one of the many synonyms of Tathâgatas, and putras is still “son”.

The noun bar is Aramaic for “son”. And so we can easily see how bar-jôna was invented: The bar translates the sense of putras, and the jôna imitates the sound of Jina. The translation, or imitation, is a hybrid made up by combining sound and sense in one compound.

So Bar-jôna was simply jina-putras, a mode of address used by Tathâgatas in speaking to âyuSMân (Sâri-) PuTRaS.

Let me end by answering some of my friends who have no problems in identifying âyuSMân PuTRaS behind SiMôn PeTRoS. But what about the Sâri of the original, they ask. How are we to account for the Sâri?

Consulting the Greek, the answer is simple. In Mt 16:16, Simôn Petros first says, or asks: “You are”, or why not: “Are you” - the Greek is su ei, Latin tu es.

In Sanskrit, the r in Sâri can be considered a semivowel, and as such, be left out. So the su ei contains a pun on Sâri.

Then Jesus replies: “Blessed you are”, makarios ei. Here is yet another pun on Sâri - the -rios in maka- rios. The s-r is equivalent to the s-r.

But there is no end to the puns. In the original, Sâri-Putras is also considered a kumâras, a young prince, the son of Jina. So makarios, “blessed”, also contains a pun on Sanskrit kumâras (k-m-r-s = m-k-r-s). The numerical value of the two words, counting the consonants only, is the same in both languages.

Another name for Sâri-Putras is Upatisyas.

In Sanskrit the second person singular of the verb for “be” is , in the indicative, asi, in the optative syâh, or, depending on the following consonant, syâs. Therefore, the Greek su ei also contains a pun on the Sanskrit for “you are”, asi, and even for “you may be”, syâh/syâs. But that is not all: In the Greek of Mt 16: 18, Jesus says to him, “that you are

Petros”, hoti su ei Petros. Here we have a pun not merely on Putras but also on Upatisyas, which itself contains a pun on Sâri-Putras. Also, when Jesus says hoti sarx in Mt 16:17, it is difficult not to hear yet another pun on Upatisyas.

The name Upatisyas has, to sum up, been split up into -syas and -ti- and upa-. When we ask ourselves why Matthew would want to have “Jesus” make all these puns, the answer is, of course, that this was because that was the way the original source wanted things to be. And Matthew, as said, did his utmost to imitate the Sanskrit original.

In this way we have accounted for âyuSMân, for Sâri-, for Putras, and for Upatisyas.

The student of the NT Gospels must ask himself the question: Why is it the case that the same people so often are mentioned under so many different names? The answer is always the same: This is due to the fact that the Buddhist sources do so.

Why this is so does not concern us here. What concerns us here is to demonstrate that the Greek imitates the Sanskrit.

We may now pass on to yet another person celebrated under many different names:

2. The name(s) of Jesus

The Greek form of his name is 'Iêsous. The general opinion, to be found in any dictionary, is that 'Iêsous is the Greek “form”, or the Greek “equivalent” of the Hebrew Joshua (yehôshua).

But actually, 'Iêsous is a rather irregular form.

When we look closer at the irregular form 'Iêsous, the irregularity must also be accounted for.

We cannot, when so doing, fail to note that the numerical value of 'Iêsous is $10+8+200+70+400+200 = 888$.

Jesus is also known as “Lord”, Greek kyrios.

The numerical value of kurios is $20+400+100+10+70+200$, which is exactly 800.

Jesus, as we shall see, is also called “king”, Greek basileus.

The numerical value of basileus is $2+1+200+10+30+5+400+200 = 848$.

Mt 3:10 mentions a “dove”, Greek peristera, which is somehow a symbol of the descent of Jesus or the Christ.

The numerical value of peristera is $80+5+100+10+200+300+5+100+1 = 801$.

In Mt 11:14 and 16:14, Jesus, or the Christ, is identified with 'Êlias, a name in which the contemporary Greek reader would hear the noun for “Sun”, Greek Hêlios. The numerical value of Hêlios is $8+30+10+70+200 = 318$.

The presence of the figures: 888, 800, 848, 801 and 318 referring, in various ways with various connotations, to one and the same person, suggests that the nouns have been designed for their numerical value.

If more examples of the same nature can be adduced to the same effect, we can be sure that these figures are not a matter of sheer coincidence.

In esoteric circles familiar with Gematria, each of these figures is loaded with arcane meaning, having to do, in the final analysis, with the physical figures such as the disk of the Sun etc., i.e. with geometry. Further details do not have to detain us here.

This fact suggests, as said, that the names 'Iêsous and Kyrios etc. have been designed in order to attain a specific and significant numerical value - exactly as in the case of the various names of Putras-Petros. But the evangelists not only paid attention to the numerical value of each significant word having to do with the main actor, the *dramatis persona*, in the Gospels.

They also paid strict attention to the numerical value of a larger unit of prose wherein that person played the main role.

A beautiful example is provided by Jh 1:19-2:11. It was first pointed out, it seems, by M.J.J. Menken in his book *Numerical Literary Techniques in John*, Leiden 1985, pp. 43-96.

Jh 1:19-2:11 has the size of exactly 1550 syllables, which is also the numerical value of *ho khristos* = 70 + 600 + 100 + 10 + 200 + 300 + 70 + + 200 = 1550. The *ho khristos* is mentioned as such in Jh 1:20 & 1:25. The Christ plays the main role in this unit.

This means that there is a close connection between the numerical value of the most meaningful technical term and the total number of syllables. Form and content are related by a numerical bond.

Another example:

One of the epithets of the Christ is the obscure *mono-genês*, which occurs in Jh 1:14 & 1:18. It is often translated as "the only (son)". The Latin of the Vulgata, is *uni-genitus* (*filius*). Luther wrote: "der eingeborene (Sohn)".

(What the original sense of that obscure and much disputed term is, can only be decided on the basis of the Sanskrit original, which has only recently been identified. I shall come back to this identification on a later occasion in due course.)

Now, what cannot be disputed, is that the numerical value of the Greek *monogenês* is $40+70+50+70+3+5+50+8+200 = 496$. And, again, 496 is not just some odd, or rather: even, number, it is a highly significant figure. It is the "triangular" number of 31, which means that $1+2+3+4+5 \text{ etc.} + 31 = 496$. Moreover, it is the third known "perfect" number, which means that it is equal to the sum of its divisors:

$1+2+4+8+16+31+62+124+248 = 496$. It is a triangle.

When John, therefore, chose the obscure term *monogenês*, there can be no doubt that he did so deliberately, and that he did not do so without at the same time being very much aware of the significant numerical value of that word.

There are many other similar examples to the same effect. It was therefore quite true when another Dutch theologian, Smit Sibinga, already in 1970 wrote, speaking about Matthew in particular, that he, "...arranged his text in such a way, that the size of the individual sections is fixed by a determined number of syllables. The individual parts of a sentence, the sentences themselves, sections of a smaller and larger size, they are, all of them, characterized in a purely quantitative way by their number of syllables" (cited from Menken, *op. cit.*, p. 21). Subsequent research has shown beyond any doubt that Smit Sibinga's remarkable observation also applies to all the other books in the New Testament.

3. Jesus Christ

It is certainly the common and undisputed opinion that Khristos is the Greek translation of Messiah (mâshîah; Aram. meshîhâ'), meaning "anointed (as king)".

Nevertheless, this view, found in any work of reference, is invalid and highly misleading :

First of all, we never hear about Jesus having been anointed as king. So how can he be regarded as having been anointed as king? Who did it? When? Where? - We are never told.

Also, it is a great paradox that Jesus was considered a king - the king of the Jews or of Israel - even though, as said, he had never been anointed as such. And how could he, moreover, be a king, how could he inherit a kingdom, if his father was no king and his mother no queen? Second, while it is true that Greek khristos translates the sense of messiah, "anointed", the form messiah utterly fails to account for the form khristos. The two words are not at all spelled in the same way.

The Sanskrit original, a famous Buddhist text, gives the solution to the puzzle.

To repeat myself: How do we account for the form, the spelling of khristos - the kh-r-s-t-s? And how do we account for the fact that a ho, "the", is sometimes added, sometimes omitted?

The story of Jesus, from his birth to his death, is, from beginning to end, in all respects a clear imitation of the legend of the Tathâgatas from his birth to his death.

Now, Tathâgatas was born as a ksatriyas, a nobleman, he was the son of a king, his mother was a queen, and he was, for some time, expected to become king himself. He was even anointed (abhisiktas), exactly as his predecessors, one of whom, Gautamas, is reported to have died under exactly the same circumstances that Jesus, the king of the Jews, and of Israel, is reported to have died.

Very often, as known, Jesus is not called khristos, but ho khristos, "the Christ".

(The same goes for the name of Jesus: Sometimes he is called "the Jesus", sometimes merely "Jesus".) Sometimes two syllables, sometimes three syllables. In modern translations of the New Testament, the distinction is usually lost.

Looking at the consonants in ksatriyas, it is not difficult to see that khristos is a direct imitation of the Sanskrit: k-s-t-r-s = kh-r-s-t-s. The imitation is absolutely perfect. By adding the ho in Greek, the total number of syllables is 3, as in the Sanskrit original: ksa-tri-yas. The khristos accounts for the sense and for the consonants; the expanded form ho khristos accounts for the number of syllables. Once we see that khristos as well as ho khristos are simply perfect imitations of the sound and the sense of the Sanskrit ksatriyas, many other old puzzles find a simple solution.

A very famous passage, Mt 16:13-20, ends with the words: "Then he strictly charged the disciples to tell no one that he was the Christ". We must ask ourselves, why he so much wanted his identity to be kept a secret?

This so-called "secret of Messiah" has always puzzled its interpreters. No unanimity has been reached about why in the world Jesus would want to keep his identity as "the Christ" a secret.

The solution is as simple as can be: That the Greek ho khristos was the same as the Sanskrit ksatriyas had to be kept secret.

Otherwise people would understand that the Gospel was translated from the Sanskrit, and that the Khristos, the ho Khristos was simply the Buddhist ksatriyas.

It goes without saying that the Buddhist ksatriyas was born under the same

circumstances as the Jewish impersonator, the ho Khristos was, much later on. Who, then, would, if this were not kept a secret, believe Jesus to be the king of Israel, or the king of the Jews? Who would believe him to be a new Moses? Some readers may ask whether the unknown authors of the Gospels would really be up to such tricks?

The answer is simple: The Tathâgatas himself is presented as saying that he appears in various forms of disguise, and that he accomodates his language and his external appearance to those familiar to his audience. To noblemen he appears disguised as a nobleman. To demons disguised as a demon etc. etc. The Tathâgatas, in brief, assimilates himself and his teachings, his Dharma, to local and prevailing circumstances etc. The Jews, to whom Matthew is primariliy addressed expected a Messiah. What they got, was the Buddhist ksatriyas disguised as ho Khristos.

4. Son of God etc

Jesus is a often addressed as the son of God, or as the son of David.

The epithets are, in both cases, highly confusing:

How can he be the son of God and the son of David at the same time?

A plain physical and a chronological impossibility!

If he is the son of God, how can he be the son of David, who is not God?

How can he, at the same time, have several fathers - Josef, the so-called Holy Spirit (whatever that is), or even Abraham (Mt 1:1). - i.e. in addition to God and David? At least five different farthers at the same time! If we add that he was also "the son of Man" - whoever that "man" may have been - then he has at least six different fathers!

These and similar absurdities are instantly solved in the light of the original Sanskrit.

A ksatriyas is commonly addressed as a deva, "god", or deva-putra, "son of god".

Since Jesus , as ho khristos, was also originally a ksatriyas, one would expect the evangelists to use deva and deva-putra as modes of address also.

And they did.

Sanskrit deva-putras becomes "son of god". Sanskrit deva is "god", putras is "son".

Sanskrit deva-putras also becomes "son of David". Here the deva- becomes Davi(d). By merely adding a -d, a Sanskrit noun has been assimilated to the proper name of the celebrated Jewish king David.

Since, for the Jews, David was the king, and since Sanskrit deva(s) also means "king", - the god as king - there is a double pun: Sanskrit deva covers the sound as well as the sense of David, as a proper name and as the king, at the same time. It is a name and a title at the same time. The ambiguity is deliberate, and very typical of Matthew.

In the original there is, of course, not merely one deva-putras. There are as many as there are gods and kings.

This fact permits us to solve yet another old puzzle in the New Testament:

In Mt 5:8, Jesus speaks of many " sons of God".

But how can that be, if Jesus is supposed to be the (only) son of God? Apparently, God can have many sons? What, then, is so unique about the Jesus?

The solution is, of course, that there can be many “sons of God”, because there are many deva-putras in the original source. The Greek is only intelligible if one understands the Sanskrit behind the Greek.

Mt 5:9, as it stands, makes but little sense: “Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God”.

What sort of peace do these people make? Who were actually called “sons of God”. Why would one be “blessed” merely by being “called” by a strange title that is, as said, never actually attested, in the plural, in the Gospels? Is Jesus making fun of his disciples? Is it mere mockery? How can poor fishermen, seriously speaking, be expected to be called “sons of God”? Later on, to be sure, he calls them “evil”, Mt 7:11.

All this is highly confusing.

But not so in the light of the original Sanskrit.

I started out by pointing out the patent absurdity that Jesus is supposed to have had at least six different fathers at the same time!

By identifying the deva-putras behind the “son of God” and the “son of David”, it has been possible to reduce the number of his suspected fathers to four.

Let us be patient and see what further research may have to report about the true identity of the remaining four suspects of fatherhood! Looking at the sense of Mt 5:9, the point was that under certain circumstances the disciples would be called “sons of god”.

What these circumstances really were, can only be ascertained in the light of the original. It is a fundamental doctrine of the Buddhists that by doing good karma one may be reborn as a god among other sons of god in heaven, or as a king.

In other words, Mt 5:9 only makes sense in the light of the Buddhist doctrine of rebirth.

By doing good karma they will become reborn as gods, sons of god(s), or kings.

But Matthew fails to let Jesus provide the missing link.

5. Tathâgatas

It is also a fundamental doctrine of Buddhist preachers and missionaries that one should “take” the Tathâgatas (accusative : Tathâgatam), and not “reject” the Tathâgatam.

The idea that mere faith in the Tathâgata is sufficient for bringing about salvation, is a fundamental persuasion of Mahâyâna Buddhism - as opposed to early Buddhism (“Hînayâna”), where the emphasis is on knowledge and understanding.

The evangelists follow Mahâyâna.

From what we now know about the evangelists we would not be surprised to discover many puns on the sense, the sound and the numerical value of the word Tathâgatas (or Tathâgatam etc.).

First of all, the numerical value of Tathâgatas is, according to the Greek mode of alphabetical calculation: $300+1+9+1+3+1+300+1+200 = 816$. Hardly surprising, 816 turns out - just as the figures or numbers associated with Jesus, kurios etc. - to be a significant number indeed. 816 is exactly $\frac{2}{3}$ of 1224, and 1224 is intimately connected with one of the roles played by Jesus in John.

Without getting ourselves lost in the astonishing details (apparently first pointed out by John Michell in his book *City of Revelation*, London 1972), we may say that “the fishes” and “the net” mentioned in Jh 21:1-14 are somehow symbolical of Jesus. The same goes for the 153 great fishes in Jh 21:11.

The Greek for “the fishes” is *ikhthues*, and the numerical value of *ikhthues* is $10+600+9+400+5+200 = 1224$.

The Greek for “the net” is *diktuon*. The numerical value of *to diktuon* is $300+70+4+10+20+300+400+70+50 = 1224$.

The figure 153 is rationally related to 1224, for $8 \times 153 = 1224$.

Or, 153 is $1/8$ of 1224.

Moreover, 153 is the sum of $1+2+3+4+5+6+7+8+9+10+11+12+13+14+15+16+17 = 153$. A triangle, again.

Likewise, when we go back to the Buddhist source, where the numerical value of the main person, the Tathâgatas, also turns out to be rationally related to the figure 1224. The numerical value of Tathâgatas is, as said, 816, which is exactly $2/3$ of 1224. The age of Tathâgatas is calculated, in the Buddhist source, as 30 years minus 1 plus 50, i.e. 3-1-5: the same as 1-5-3, the number of great fishes, indicating Jesus. According to Gematria $1+5+3 = 3+1+5$ etc., just as $a+b = b+a$ etc.

Similar figures are given for the age of Jesus, but in a very confused manner. Jh 8:57 says that he is not yet 50 years old. Lk 3:23 says that he is almost 30 - which would mean that he is still 29. So, combining these two figures we arrive at exactly the same age as the one given for Tathâgatas.

John and Luke are totally confusing if one does not have the original Sanskrit at hand. But that is by no means all.

The Buddhist source gives the number of disciples of the Tathâgatas as 1200, but also as 72 koti-niyuta - an astronomical figure, where *niyuta* is a myriad, and *koti* is ten millions. Jesus has 12 disciples, but according to Lk 10:17, he also has 72 (with the variant reading: 70).

Lk 12:1 has a nice pun on *niyuta* as well as *koti* - a fact that proves that the astronomical figure, and thereby also the Buddhist source, was not at all unknown to him.

For obvious reasons, the evangelists chose to reduce the original figures, simply by removing the decimals.

According to Gematria the numerical value of 12 is the same as the numerical value of 1200 ($1+2 = 1+2+0+0$ etc.). The decimal does not count. In the Buddhist source, these 72 ten millions myriads are said “not to return”; in Luke they are said “to return”.

The number of disciples is, in both sources and in both cases, also chosen with an eye on the basic significant figure: 1224, for $17 \times 72 = 1224$, and $102 \times 12 = 1224$.

All this means that the evangelists imitate the Buddhist sources.

The numerical values associated with Jesus and with Tathâgatas, and with their disciples, are, in other words, intimately associated with the figure 1224.

There is much more to be said about the figure 1224. Suffice it here to repeat that $1/8$ of 1224 is related to the age of Tathâgatas; $1/17$ as well as $1/102$ is related to the number of his disciples; and $2/3$ is related to the numerical value of his title: Tathâgatas.

All these numerical speculations may seem puerile, as said. Whether such a judgement is true or false, I shall not say. But what can be said for certain - and experience shows

that it needs to be said - is that it is most puerile to deny that the concerns of Gematria has formed the shape and form of the words and sentences in the Buddhist as well as the Christian gospels.

The evangelists also had a lot of fun, puerile perhaps, punning on the word Tathâgatam. Here are but a few examples among many, and they prove once again that the Buddhist source is also the primary source.

Mt 23:10: Jesus is to be addressed as the only kathêgetês, the rare noun meaning didaskalos, “teacher”. The Buddha is also to be addressed as the only Tathâgatas, one of the many meanings of which is “teacher”.

ho agathos is a pun on tath-âgatas. And Tathâgatas is, indeed, the only good man.

Mt 20:15: For I am good, hoti egô agathos eimi - for I am Tathâgatas (t-th-g-t-s = t-g-g-th-s)

Mt 17:24: They receive the didrachmae, ta didrachma - they receive tathâgatam (t-th-g-t-m = t-d-d-kh-m). And Tathâgatas is, indeed, valuable.

Mt 25:28: He has the ten talents, ta deka talanta - he has the Tathâgatam (t-th-g-t-m = t-d-k-t-n). He is , again, valuable.

Mt 27:65: You have a guard, koustôdian - they have Tathâgatam , or Tathâgatas (t-th-g-t-m = k-s-t-d-n; for n is a dental like t(h)). And Tathâgatas is, indeed, a guard. In the Buddhist sources, Tathâgatas is often called a guardian or protector.

. Mt 14:19: He takes the two fishes, tous duo ikhthuas - Tathâgatas offers himself as an object, Tathâgatam, as in Mt 26:26-29 (t-th-g-t-m = t-d-s- kh-th-s). The two fishes are, moreover, a common symbol of Tathâgatas and of the Christ. Moreover, in Gematria, the figure 1224 is intimately related to the fishes.

Mt 7: 11: They know to give good gifts, domata agatha - they know to give Tathâgatam (t-th-g-t-m = d-m-t-g-th).

Mt 4:20 - 21 : The first disciples left the nets, ta diktua, but they also prepared the nets - first the five disciples left Tathâgatas, but then they received him again (t-th-g-t = t-d-k-t). At the same time, the net is a symbol of Jesus as well as of Tathâgatas, as pointed out above.

Mt 26:63: He adjures Jesus “by God”, kata tou theou - i.e. as Tathâgata (vocative case of Tathâgatas), and wants to know whether he is ho khristos - Sanskrit: ksatriyas - and “son of God” - Sanskrit : deva-putras. Jesus confirms that he is right.

Mt 22:21: One must render the (what?) of Caesar to Caesar, and the (what?) of the god to the god, ta Kaisaros Kaisari kai ta tou theou tô theô - yes, one must render homage etc. to the ksatriyas and to tathâgatas.

Mt 17:11-12: Playing the role of Elias = Helios, He is the one who will come, and, at the same time, the one who already has come - no wonder, for tathâ plus âgatas means "the one who has come", and tathâ plus a-gatas means "the one who has not come but who will come."

Lk 10:42 : For Mary chose the good part, tên agathên merida - yes, for she chose to listen to the Tathâgatam (t-th-g-t-m = t-n-g-th-n; n again being a dental replacing t), when he paid her a visit in Vaisâlî. Here she listened to his Dharma - the "part", Greek merida (dh-r-m = m-r-d).

So, to conclude: It is all a matter of listening to (the word) Tathâgatam/s.

The Buddhist source in question (Q=SDP) confirms that by merely repeating or listening to the word Tathâgatas, one will, eventually, obtain salvation.

It was this belief that made the evangelists repeat the name of Tathâgatas.

For centuries pious Christians have been repeating the name of Tathâgatas - without knowing it.

Whether they have reached salvation or not - that is another question.

According to Mahâyâna, one is saved merely by reciting the name of Tathâgatas - or one of his numerous other names and titles.

With this in mind we shall also understand the following:

6. The New Testament

The New Testament is, needless to say, the title of a body of individual books, 27 in all. But why the New Testament is called the New Testament, and why it comprises exactly 27 different writings within its body, is another question to which scholars have not yet provided any satisfactory answers.

In the Introduction to his learned, but also traditionally naive standard work, *The Canon of the New Testament. Its Origin, Development, and Significance*, Oxford 1987, Bruce M. Metzger observes: "The recognition of the canonical status of the several books of the New Testament was the result of a long and gradual process, in the course of which certain writings, regarded as authoritative, were separated from a much larger body of early Christian literature. Although this was one of the most important developments in the thought and practice of the early Church, history is virtually silent as to how, when, and by whom it was brought about. Nothing is more amazing in the annals of the Christian Church than the absence of detailed accounts of so significant a process."

This is true and this is remarkable, and, in itself, a real problem. When it comes to the early formation of the New Testament - often considered the very Word of God, nothing less - it is worth repeating, that we are left in the dark as to how, when, and by whom it was brought about.

If the New Testament really is the Word of God - how, then, can it be that God made up his mind to leave posterity in deep ignorance as to how, when and by whom it was brought about?

Was God simply incapable of doing so, or did he have his reasons for keeping the

origins of the New Testament a profound secret? And, if so, why? -

Such are some of the questions we are obliged to ask.

To this day, theologians have been unable to solve the puzzle.

First, I will take up the question of the title: The New Testament, in Greek hê kainê diathêkê.

There can be no doubt that the title of the New Testament somehow has to be traced back to the words of Jesus during the The Last Supper:

Mt 26: 28: touto gar estin to haima mou tês diathêkês, “for this is the blood , of mine, of the covenant”.

These obscure words are repeated by the second evangelist, Mark, leaving out only the gar, “for”:

Mk 14:24 : touto estin to haima mou tês diathêkês, “this is the blood, of mine, of the covenant.”

The words of Jesus as reported by the third evangelist are quite different:

Lk 22:20: touto to potêrion hê kainê diathêkê en tô haimati mou, “ This cup (is) the new covenant in the blood of mine”.

These no less obscure words, with the mou, “of mine”, in the odd position, are supported by Paul:

1 Cor 11:25: touto to potêrion hê kainê diathêkê estin en tô emô haimati, “ This cup is the new covenant in my blood”.

These words are familiar to all who attend services in church, and there is no end to the speculations and resulting controversies that their obscurity have given rise to for almost two millennia. Heretical views as to their proper meaning have incited bloodshed beyond measure - as if in ominous fulfilment of the the immediately following words about the blood, “which is poured out for many” .

Familiarity with the Sanskrit language and with the Buddhist sources could have saved pious souls from confusion and cruelty without end. The Buddhist source is , again, the Mahâparinirvânasûtra, quite precisely Mps 42:10, which reports the words of Tathâgatas to his disciples during his last reported supper.

The Sanskrit for “last supper” is pascimam pindapâtam, Mps 29:6. The Sanskrit pascimam means “last”. Very nicely, its first two syllables are assimilated to those of the Greek paskha, “easter, passover”. The phrase in Mt 26:17 is the odd phagein to paskha, “to eat the passover”. In Mt 26:18 Jesus says, pros se poiô to paskha, “ In front of you, I will do the passover”. The passover is also the final meal; the to pasha, in 3 syllables renders Sanskrit pascimam.

During the final supper in the Mps, Tathâgatas first invites his disciples, the monks, “to look at, to behold” the body of the Tathâgatas. In Matthew, the original invitation “to look at, to behold” becomes an invitation “to eat , to drink”. As in the original, there is no “and”. It is the same group of disciples that are invited to so, under the same circumstances, and at the same point , in the same place, in the same gradual course of events.

If we take the trouble to count the number of words and the number of syllables in both sources, we arrive at interesting results: First the Buddhist source: Mps 42:10 evidently belongs to a unit formed by Mps 42:9-12. The introduction are the words of the redactor.

The number of words from the mouth of Tathâgatas is exactly 30. The number of syllables is exactly 99, which is the significant Buddhist number 108 minus 9 = 99.

See more about the number 108, infra, under 8.

Then the NT source: Exactly as Mps, Matthew has counted the words and the syllables having to do with the Last Supper. The total number of words put into the mouth of Jesus, beginning with labete in Mt 26:26, ending with mou in Mt 26:29 is 54. The total number of syllables is 108 - the Buddhist number.

Quite clearly, the unknown editor of the Mps considered not only the number of words and syllables, but also their mutual ratio. And exactly the same observation applies to the unknown editor that we call Matthew: He not only counted the number of words and syllables as well as their mutual ratio - but he also did this in the light of the Buddhist source. He not only imitated the numerical pattern of the original. He also imitated the individual words, their sounds and their sense, as well as the structure of the unit in question - the Last Supper . Moreover, he even imitated the position of that celebrated episode in the body of the text as a whole - the Last days of Tathâgatas.

Let us now that we have identified the Sanskrit source, come back to the origin of the title of The New Testament - the hê kainê diathêkê!

In Mps 42:10 the focus is, for sure, on the body of Tathâgatas - the Sanskrit is Tathâgatasya kâyam, the body (kâyam) of (the) Tathâgatas.

The tathâgata-sya is the genitive form (-sya). The kâyam is the object in the sentence. Being the direct object of the two transitive verbs avalokayata, "look at", and vyavalokayata, "behold", it is, of course, in the accusative case. The number of syllables of these two imperative forms is 2 x 6, corresponding to the number of syllables in the two Greek imperatives labete, "take", and phagete, "eat", 2 x 3 syllables.

There is a ratio 1:2, exactly as there is in Matthew, as pointed out, the same 1:2 ratio between the number of words and syllables in the mouth of Jesus, namely 54:108.

The Sanskrit text, Mps 42:11, adds yet another imperative, likewise second person plural: bhavata. This form, bha-va-ta, "be you", is also imitated by the la-be-te and the pha-ge-te.

With these two words - tathâgatasya kâyam - in mind, it is not difficult to see that the tês diathêkês in Matthew is to be identified as a direct imitation of 1) the sound, 2) the sense, 3) the case, 4) the number of syllables, and 5) the position of Sanskrit tathâgatasya. So, to be quite sure, the Greek tês diathêkês translates, or imitates, the Sanskrit tathâgatasya as follows:

1) The sound is imitated by Matthew, for tês diathêkês consists of the consonants t-s-d-th-k-s, where the original Sanskrit consists of the consonants t-th-g-t-s. Needless to say, t, th, and d are dentals, whereas k and g are gutturals, and s - of which Matthew has one extra - is a sibilant. - The fact that tathâgatasya is here imitated is independently supported by the imitations of tathâgatas/m pointed out supra, under 5.

2) The sense is also imitated: The Sanskrit compound tathâgatas/m is open to several interpretations. There is absolutely nothing to prevent us from taking tathâ, meaning

“thus”, along with gatam, “gone”, in the sense of “understood”, or âgatam, as “arrived at”. The compound as a whole, therefore also means “ thus agreed upon”, i.e., as a substantive, an agreement, a covenant. This, then, smoothly accounts for the sense of hê diathêkê, “the agreement, the covenant”.

3) The case is the same, namely genitive.

4) The number of syllables is the same in Sanskrit and in Greek, namely 5.

5) The position of tathâgatasya is the same as that of tês diathêkês, namely subordinate to kâyam, just as tês diathêkês is subordinate to haima, “the blood”.

This brings us to the next step - namely to account for the fact that the to haima of Matthew and Mark is replaced by hê kainâ diathêkê in Luke and Paul.

Now that we have identified the original source, a simple explanation offers itself:

The Greek haima, “blood”, and the Greek kainê, “new”, are but two different versions of one and the same Sanskrit word, namely kâyam.

How so?

Among the Jews, to whom Matthew addressed his gospel, “blood” was a simple synonym of “body”. This is well-known, and the expression “ the blood of the covenant” is therefore but a translation of the Sanskrit tathâgatasya kâyam, “the body of Tathâgatas”.

The Greek kainê, said of the covenant in Luke and Paul, is yet another version of the Sanskrit kâyam. Here, it must be kept in mind that in Sanskrit y is a semivowel. As such, it can be taken either as a vowel or as a consonant. Taken as a vowel it need not be indicated in writing. The n in the Greek kainê is a nasal, exactly as the m in the Sanskrit kâyam, “body”, is a nasal. So the n of the Greek represents the m of the Sanskrit . Both words consist of two syllables only. Both words say something about the covenant.

Clearly, therefore, hê kainê diathêkê is a variant version of the original Sanskrit: tathâgatasya kâyam. It has the same number of syllables, namely 7.

We can say that haima and kainê are interpretations of the same kâyam, “body”.

That this is so is further supported, in plain words, by Mt 26:26, where Jesus says: touto estin to sôma mou, “This is my body”. The same identification is found in Mk 14: 22, and in Lk 22:19.

Here the sôma, body” is a simple synonym of Sanskrit kâyam, “body”.

Now we also understand the touto estin to, in 5 syllables: It contains a pun on tathâgatasya of the original, also 5 syllables in the same position.

Luke and Paul, it will be recalled, introduced a cup - touto to potêrion, “this the cup”. The to potêrion in itself consists of 5 syllables, forming a pun on the 5 syllables of tathâgatasya. Adding the touto we get 7 syllables, forming a pun on the entire original phrase: tathâgatasya kâyam, also 7 syllables.

And the pun in the Greek is not merely a pun on the words, the syllables and the rythm of the original.

The cup also contains the body of Tathâgatas.

Jesus identifies himself with the body of the Tathâgatas.

The name of Tathâgatas, the Dharma of Tathâgatas are now to be found in the body of

the New Testament.

Therefore - and this is the answer to the initial question about the obscure origin of the body of the New Testament -

The New Testament is the Body of the Tathâgatas.

In the Buddhist sources, the Body of the Tathâgatas is often identified with the Body of his Dharma.

The New Testament contains the name and the Dharma of the Tathâgatas, and Jesus even identifies himself with the Body of Tathâgatas.

No title for the body of the 27 books could, therefore, be more appropriate than - hē kainê diathêkê:

It is new in the sense that the body of the Tathâgatas is a true innovation, something entirely new, in the Jewish context into which it was smuggled.

This is a historical truth, but also a truth that simply had to be hidden , but without being denied.

For this purpose the use of Gematria proved serviceable.

Its historical origin had, at all costs, to be kept secret.

It was - to this day. Those who were initiated, knew what those, who were not, did not.

One final observation, now that we are speaking of Gematria, and in order to conclude these observations on the true identity of Jesus etc. in a nice orderly or geometrical fashion:

The numerical value of tathâgatas is - no harm repeating: $300+1+9+1+3+1+300+1+200 = 816$.

The numerical value of kâyam, also according to the Greek calculation, is : $20+1+10+1+40 = 72$.

When we add $816 + 72$ we arrive at 888.

As I have just shown, Jesus identified himself with tathâgatas, or with the body of Tathâgatas - which is much the same thing.

And when we now recall that the numerical value of 'Iêsous is $10+8+200+70+400+200 = 888$,

then we have a new and independent proof that the Jesus is not different from tathâgatas and his body.

Those who may want to deny this identification will also be inclined to deny that the sum of 816 plus 72 is 888, or that 888 is identical with 888.

PS: When I had concluded these observations, I had not yet been able to account fully for the very strange Greek phrase shared by Matthew and Mark: to haima mou, "the blood mine". All Greek scholars will admit that the mou, "(of) mine" is most disturbing and awkward in this position. There must be a special reason for Matthew having written it, and for Mark having endorsed it (- for Mark came after, not before, Matthew). The mou kept me sleepless.

The solution, I suspected, could perhaps be found in Gematria.

Considering the numerical value of the phrase to haima mou we get: $300 + 70 + 1 + 10$

+ 40 + 1 + 40 + 70 + 400 = 932.

What is so special about the number 932?

Does it, perhaps, refer to one of the many synonyms of the Tathâgatas - a reasonable question to ask, considering the context?

One of the most frequently mentioned names or titles of the ksatriyas or Tathâgatas is Sâkya-munis.

There are quite a few puns on Sâkya-munis in the Gospels - the happiest is probably Mt 21:19: sukên mian, and monon (the accusative of -munis is munim) - the source of which is also Q = Mps, where Tathâgtas is compared to a fig tree.

The numerical value of Sâkya-munis is : 200+1+20+10+1+40+400+50+10+200 = 932 - exactly the same as the numerical value of to haima mou.

To repeat:

The numerical value of to haima mou is 932.

The numerical value of Sâkya-munis is 932.

This identification, it goes without saying, is in perfect harmony with the fact that the numerical value of tathâgatas plus kâyam = 888, which, as said, was also the numerical value of 'lêsous = 888.

So, what Matthew and Mark are saying is that:

Tathâgatas is Sâkyamunis, Tathâgatas. At the same time they are identifying Jesus with the Body of Tathâgatas, as already pointed out.

The awkward mou was, in other words, inserted for the sake of the numerical value of Sâkyamunis - according to the Greek mode of alphabetical calculation.

They started out with Tathâgatas, with Sâkyamunis and with Tathâgatasya kâyam, then they determined the numerical value of these basic terms. The next step was to find Greek words having the same numerical value.

The result was: Tathâgatas is Sâkyamunis, the Body of Tathâgatas.

This is what the enigmatic Greek sentence touto (gar) estin to haima mou tês diathêkês really means - if one knows Gematria.

7. Ten virgins

Mt 25:1-13 - the parable of the ten virgins - undoubtedly forms a unit in its own right.

The parable only occurs in Matthew. There is nothing corresponding in Mark, Luke or John.

What interests us here is the external form and structure of the passage - not the interpretation of the parable as such. Philology first, theology second.

Without really knowing what to make of it, other scholars - beginning with Smit Sibinga, a Dutch theologian - have already drawn attention to the striking structure of the passage as a whole:

There are 13 verses. The total number of syllables in 1-12 amounts to exactly 350 (= 5x 70). The final verse, Mt 25:13, consists of exactly 20 syllables.

Clearly, Matthew counted the syllables.

But there is more: Verse 7, from the point of view of sense and of position, forms the

center of the narrative: “ Then all those maidens rose and trimmed their lamps”. The number of syllables is 27.

Verse 1 consists of 47 syllables, and corresponds to verse 12, which also consists of 47 syllables. Verses 2 and 3 consist of 40 syllables, and correspond to verses 10, which also consists of 40 syllables. Verses 4 and 5 consist of 45 syllables, and correspond to verse 9, which also consists of 45 syllables.. Verse 6 has 27 syllables, whereas verse 8 has 32 syllables. In the middle, as said, we have verse 7, consisting of 27 syllables.

This means that the story as a whole is arranged geometrically, with a unit of 27 entities in the center. One must be prejudiced not to admit this fact.

Behind the numbers we are entitled to see a sort of concentric pattern, with the significant figure 27 in the focus.

This is a good example of what Gematria means.

The fact that the parable of the ten virgins is also an imitation of a celebrated Buddhist parable, has escaped all previous researchers. Matthew does not imitate the size of the original, but he imitates the sound and the sense of the basic concept, which is (a)pramâdas, as well as the key terms attested in the original source - the celebrated Mahâparinirvânasûtra, Chapter 4. This sûtra - one of the synonyms of evangelium, “good message” - is also the source of many other incidents related in the Gospels. During a visit to Pâtaliputra - the ta Pali(m)bothra of the ancient historians (Strabo, Pliny, Ptolemy, Arrianus), the present Patna - Tathâgatas delivers a sermon on Dharma, “the Law”. The audience consists of brâhmanas, “priests”, and grha-patis, “house-holders”. An initial distinction is made between pramâdas, “inattention”, and a-pramâdas, “attention”.

Five kinds of disaster (âdînavas) are associated with pramâdas (Mps 4:6-11), and five kinds of benefits (ânusamsâ) are, likewise, mutatis mutandis, associated with a-pramâdas (Mps 4:12-17). There is an Introduction (Mps 4: 1-5), as well as a Conclusion (Mps 4:18-20, or - 5:1) First of all we note that the Buddhist original also displays a concentric structure, just like Matthew. The pattern is exactly the same. It first deals with the five kinds of disaster associated with pramâdas, and, having reached the middle, or center, it goes on with the five kinds of benefit associated with a-pramâdas.

Moreover, the basic topic is exactly the same: One has to “keep watch”, one must be attentive - otherwise... Both sources advise us to be attentive.

Matthew speaks of the ten virgins, parthenois (the instrumental = dative form).

Here the apramâdas as well as the pramâdas - 5+5 = 10 cases in the original - have become the ten parthenois (p-r-m-d-s = p-r-m-d-s = p-r-th-n-s).

Five prudent virgins and five foolish virgins take their lampadas, “lamps”.

Here the apramâdas as well as pramâdas - 5+5 = 10 cases in the original - become lampadas in the Greek (p-r-m-d-s = p-r-m-d-s = l-m-p-d-s). (The r in the original has become l in the Greek - a frequent phenomenon, as when râjâ is spelled lâjâ, “king”; r is replaced by an equivalent l.)

So, to be sure, behind the 5+5 parthenois, and behind the 5+5 lampadas we have, in both cases the 5+5 pramâdas and a-pramâdas.

Five of them are described as “prudent”, phronimoi, from phronimos. The sense and the sound of phronimos (in verse 10 we have the form phronimois) is directly based on the

Sanskrit brâhmanas, “a priest” - generally considered “wise, prudent”.

Choosing phronimos, it is quite impossible to suggest a happier rendering of brâhmanas (b-r-h-m-n-s = ph-r-n-m-s).

Then we have the bridegroom, who is late, the numphios. He, too, is a sort of respectable person.

In Indian dialects related to Sanskrit, an r is often lost, or replaced by another “semivowel”, e.g. l, as above.

With this fact in mind, it is easy to see that numphios is also based on the brâhmanas of the original (b-h-m-n-s = n-m-ph-s).

So, the pattern is exactly the same as above: just as parthenois and lampadas are but variant versions of apramâdas/pramâdas, thus phronimos and numphios are but variant renderings of brâhmanas.

In the original, to be sure, the Tathâgatas is often described as a true brâhmanas.

In verse 9, the prudent ones ask the stupid ones to go “to those selling”, pros tous pôlountas. The Greek text omits the direct object of the verb for selling. It does not tell us what they are selling. Of course, it is understood that they are selling oil, but the text does not explicitly say so. We must account for this irregularity, of course.

As said, the episode originally took place in the city Pâtaliputras, 5 syllables.

And so it is easy to see, or hear, that pros tous pôlountas is intended to provide a pun on Pâtaliputras: When they are asked to go pros tous pôlountas, they are in fact asked to go to Pâtaliputras, also 5 syllables.

The pun on Pâtaliputras in Matthew is good, but not perfect. More happy are the puns on Pâtaliputras found in Mk 13:1: potapoi lithoi, “what great stones” and, again, Mk 13:2: lithos epi lithon, “stone on stone”. The original, which is Mps 5:12, offers similar puns. At the time of the visit of Tathâgatas the place was still a village, under construction for fortification. Hence the many stones, turning the old village into a polis, or an oppidum. There are several other Greek puns on the original Sanskrit in this parable, but I think these examples are sufficient to demonstrate the method of imitation employed by Matthew.

If we know the Sanskrit original we can, without too much difficulty, make good sense of the parable of the ten virgins. If we do not know the Sanskrit original, the parable is open to numerous interpretations - even obscene ones.

Let us, let the wise men in the proverb, fear to tread where fools rush in!

8. The number 108 etc

For reasons that need not detain us here, the figure 108 is one of the most significant ones in Buddhism.

On the other hand, the figure 108 is never mentioned explicitly in the Old Testament.

Nor is it mentioned explicitly in the New Testament. When we start counting words and syllables in the Gospels, we shall, however, find that the number 108 - and its divisors etc. - is one of the most significant figures in the New Testament as well.

This suggests that 108 is not a “Jewish” figure, but rather a Buddhist, and an Indian one, too.

Let us see! And let us not forget that the New Testament is the Body of Tathâgatas.

The New Testament, as a whole, consists of exactly 27 books. We have no exact idea about where, when and by whom this figure was chosen. But we have a good idea about why it was chosen.

Quite a few Buddhist scriptures (sûtra) consist of 27 chapters. This also goes for one of the main sources of the Gospels, namely the Saddharmapundarikasûtra - the famous Lotus Sûtra. I have not here in this brief communication pointed out the numerous allusions to that crucial text in the New Testament. (For the proof, which is irrelevant in the present context, I must ask the reader to consult the book Hemligheten om Kristus.)

In the New Testament many different numbers are explicitly mentioned, but 27 is not among them. The same, as said, goes for the number 108. The figure 108 is rationally related to another highly significant figure in the gospels, namely, as already pointed out supra: 1224. The numerical value of tathâgatas was 816, which is exactly $2/3$ of 1224. There were 12 disciples, and there were also 72 disciples. When we multiply 108×12 , we get 1296, and when we subtract 72 - the 72 who "came back" - from 1296, we again arrive at 1224. The figure 72 is exactly $2/3$ of 108, just as 816 is $2/3$ of 1224.

We may go on: If we multiply 12×72 , we arrive at 864.

And 864 is also the number we arrive at when we multiply $108 \times 8 = 864$.

When we subtract 816, the numerical value of tathâgatas, from 864, the numerical value arrived at by multiplication of the number of the two groups of disciples - in both sources - we arrive at $864 \text{ minus } 816 = 48$.

And 48 is 4×12 .

And 108 is 9×12 .

One of the noteworthy things about the figure 48 is, that like 816, 108 and 27, it is not one of the figures explicitly mentioned in the New Testament.

But below the surface they are most certainly at work.

When we go back to $864 = 12 \times 72 = 8 \times 108$, and then add $2 \times 12 = 24$, then we arrive at 888.

And 888 was, as will be recalled, the numerical value not only of 'Iêsous but also of tathâgatas (816) plus kâyam (72).

Now, kâyam, as said, means "body" (here in the accusative). In Sanskrit it is often used in the sense of "a body of people" (as in jana-kâyah, or jana-kâyas, where jana-, from janah/janas, means "people, folk"). The numerical value of kâyam is, as said, 72.

During the Last Supper, Tathâgatas, as well as Jesus, was surrounded by the body of his monks, or disciples. There were 12 of them, and 6×12 makes 72, which, as said, was also the number of disciples in another context.

This observation opens up for yet another interpretation of the phrase discussed above: Tathâgatasya kâyam, Mps 42:10. Now kâyam refers to the body of diciples, in Sanskrit as well as Greek. They form his body, his kâyam - be their number 12 or 72.

27 is exactly $1/4$ of 108.

27 was also the number of syllables in Mt 25:7, which, as seen, formed the center in the body of the parable of the ten virgins, Mt 25: 12(13) : tote êgerthêsan pasai hai parthenoi ekeinai kai ekosmêsan tas lampadas heautôn - 27 syllables.

$27 \times 27 = 729$, which was the number of Kêphas: $20+8+500+1+200 = 729$. From the name of the first disciple we derive the cube that measures $9 \times 9 \times 9 = 729$. Or rather: from the figure 729 we design a name that has precisely that numerical value, namely

Kêphas.

$3 \times 27 = 81$. If we read this figure as 801 ($8+1 = 8+0+1$), we get two symbols of the Christ, the ksatriyas, viz. the dove, peristera in Mt 3:16 = $80+5+100+10+200+300+5+100+1 = 801$; and the A and the Ô, the Alpha and Omega = $1+800 = 801$.

Let us now search for $4 \times 27 = 108$ within the body of the text of the New Testament! Mt 16:16-20 is a crucial passage, the answer of Jesus to Simôn Petros. It consists of exactly 108 words (counting the kagô in 18 as two words).

It is partly based on a famous Buddhist passage of confession. Often repeated, it consists of exactly 108 syllables. (It is the formula of confession beginning with idam asmâkam...ending with devamanusyesu; it consists of two units, $58 + 50$ syllables = 108; see e.g. Waldschmidt's edition of the Mps, p. 468, n. 3 for the Sanskrit. - Matthew is also fond of the figure 50 for individual units, as pointed out by Smit Sibinga.)

Let us then go to -

Mt 16:24-28. The passage as a whole consists of exactly 115 words, or 225 syllables. The initial 7 words, however, are evidently those of the redactor, not the ipsissima verba of Jesus. This means that the total number of words ascribed to Jesus is 115 minus 7, which leaves us with exactly 108 words.

This passage is essentially - namely for the words ascribed to Jesus in 16:24 - based on a celebrated Buddhist passage that forms a unit in its own right, and that consists of exactly 36 syllables = $1/3$ of 108 syllables. Normally the 36 syllables are repeated 2, 3 or 4 times in the unit as a whole; giving us: $2 \times 36 = 72$; $3 \times 36 = 108$; $4 \times 36 = 144$ syllables. . (The Sanskrit formula of initiation begins with kesasmarsv avatârâya...ending with pravrajemeti, see e.g. Waldschmidt's edition of the Catusparisatsûtra 19-20.)

Third, as already pointed out supra, the total number of words put into the mouth of Jesus, beginning with labete in Mt 26:26, ending with mou in Mt 26:29 is 54. The total number of syllables is 108 - the Buddhist number.

Needless to add: $2 \times 27 = 54$, and $4 \times 27 = 2 \times 54 = 108$.

These examples, taken from three crucial passages in Matthew, are, together with the other examples of Gematria mentioned above, sufficient to prove that Matthew paid great attention to the figure 108 and its main divisors: 27, 36 and 54.

The reason for this is also clear: It is the usual reason:

Matthew wants to imitate his source as precisely as possible.

Those who were responsible for including the 27 books - neither less nor more - in the Body of the Tathâgatas - can hardly have been unaware of the deeper significance of the figure 27.

No wonder that he is identified as a "the toll collector", hô telônês, Mt 10:3 - the main task of the toll collector being, needless to say, to count and to collect.

Conclusion

By means of a number of examples that could easily be increased, and that also will be increased, I have pointed out that the form and the deeper sense of crucial passages in the New Testament can only be properly understood in the light of the Sanskrit original of which even the title of the New Testament is an imitation.

The main key, or link, is provided by Gematria - the fact that letters also have numerical values, and that these numerical values, in the ultimate analysis, correspond, in a rational and verifiable fashion, to geometrical figures, circles, squares, cubes etc.

[04-04-2003] REVIEW by Christian Lindtner - first published in the Quarterly SUHRULLEKHA

Ulrich Luz/ Axel Michaels: Jesus oder Buddha. Leben und Lehre im Vergleich.

The book is a sort of dialogue between a historian of religion (Michaels) and a New Testament scholar (Luz, known for his learned commentary on Matthew etc.). Their purpose is not apologetic, but rather "phenomenological", they merely wish to compare and point out similarities and differences in the life and teaching of Jesus and Buddha. This, again, means that the book is primarily neither historical nor philological. The texts are taken more or less at their face value. And this makes a big difference.

The possibility of any historical relationship between Jesus and Buddha is rejected, not, unfortunately, by serious arguments of any sort, but merely by quoting Richard Garbe from 1914: "Die Ähnlichkeiten zwischen buddhistischen und neutestamentlichen Erzählungen haben einen Tummelplatz des Dilettantismus geschaffen, auf dem seit langer Zeit ein fröhliches Leben herrscht". ("The similarities between Buddhist and New Testament stories have created a playground for dilettantism, on which a joyful life has unfolded itself for long.")

This is partly true, but it is also partly wrong, and very much so. Both authors seem blind to the fact that much serious work has been done recently in the comparative field (see e.g. my review article of Derrett's *The Bible and the Buddhists*, BSR 18/, pp. 229-242.) As if nothing had happened in the field of "Comparative Gospel Studies" since Garbe published his *Indien und das Christentum* in 1914!

The two authors are, of course, not the first to compare Jesus and Buddha. One of the many important titles missing in their bibliography is the beautifully produced book by J. Duncan M. Derrett, *Two Masters. The Buddha and Jesus*, published by Pilkington Press in 1995. Derrett concludes his comparative survey, intended especially for teachers of religious education and comparative religion, that, if mythology and conventional verbiage are stripped away, "the Two Masters are found teaching much the same".

Any serious comparison between the life and teaching of Buddha and Jesus must start out by carefully comparing the original Greek and the Sanskrit. Philologia must be the ancilla comparationis! The authors neglect to do so, and the result is that their "phenomenological" approach is tantamount to a naive and superficial approach. The plain rejection of a philologically based comparison of parallels is nothing, frankly speaking, but phenomenological ignorance and arrogance.

Very naive is also the assumption that Jesus - and the same goes for the Buddha, for that matter - was a “historical person”. There is not one proof - not one - that Jesus was more historical than, say, Heracles or Apollo. The authors of the four canonical gospels are anonymous. Where is the proof that they provide serious and historically reliable testimony? There is none! That Matthew, Mark and Luke tell more or less the same story about Jesus proves nothing about their historical credibility. Why should they not have made it all up? Verbal similarities etc. prove beyond any doubt that they did not work independently. After all, does Paul not write: “But if through my falsehood God's truthfulness abounds to his glory, why am I still being condemned as a sinner?” (Romans 3:7). In other words: It is quite OK to lie about holy matters as long as the result is “a good story”. Theologians have always had problems with this crucial passage in Paul. It is typical Mahâyâna “skill in means” (upâya-kausalyam).

When we compare the Greek text of the gospels with the corresponding Sanskrit text, it soon becomes clear that the Greek is a translation assimilated to familiar Jewish notions and expectations. The number of examples in support of my contention is great and it grows every day. Where a mere “phenomenological approach” sees differences, a less superficial approach sees little or no difference. In this brief review I shall confine myself to seven sets of such examples, corresponding to each of the seven angles from which the comparison between Jesus and Buddha is tackled by the two authors. All these examples have escaped the naive and superficial approach of our learned German colleagues.

I. The two founders. Jesus is called Son of God and Son of David etc. In both cases the original Sanskrit is deva-putra, “Son of Deva”, where deva becomes “god” or “David”. In Sanskrit the bodhi-sattva lives in a world of deva-putras, from which he descends. There are many deva-putras, which is also the case in Mt 5:9.

In Luke we find puns on bodhi-sattva, viz. Greek to paidi-on, “young boy”. The bodhi becomes paidi, and the to on translates San. sattva. Such puns, anything but serious, are typical of Buddhist scriptures, and they prove the Buddhist source. Now and then Jesus is identified with John the Baptist. Apparently a strange identification! But not so when we see that ho bap-ti-tês is supposed to contain a pun on bo-dhi-sat-tvas. Here the bo-dhi becomes bap-ti, and the ho and tês “translates” sattvas. The Greek abstract suffix - tês, with ho, replaces the san. -tva(s).

Puns on tathâgata(s) are frequent, e.g. the synonym and homonym kathêgêtês, Mt 23:10; or the katheudete in Lk 22:46; or the tês diathêkês, Mt 26:28. The direct source is MPS 42:10. The New Testament, in other words, is simply Tathâgatasya kâyam. I first pointed this out at the Hesbjerg Seminar on New Testament Revisionism in 2001. The Greek ho Khristos is an excellent rendering of San. ksatriyas. The genitive is ksatriyasya, which in Mt 1:1 becomes 'Iêsou Khristou. Excellent!

II. Jesus preaches the Kingdom of God, hê basileia tou theou.

So did the Buddha. There are several Sanskrit originals, one of which is deva-parisad.

Here the deva- (= devasya or devânâm) correctly becomes tou theou, and the parisat becomes basileia. The learned Luz claims (p. 47) that basileia translates the Hebrew-Aramaic malkut - and thereby reveals his historical naivete. The truth is that basileia translates parisat and is assimilated to malkut, familiar to the Jews. The plural devânâm becomes ouranôn, in the Kingdom of the Heavens. It has always puzzled theologians why Mark and Luke prefer the phrase hê basileia tou theou as opposed to Matthew, who prefers hê basileia tôn ouranôn (see e.g. Paul Feine, *Theologie des neuen Testaments*, Berlin 1953, p. 69, with numerous references). The Sanskrit gives the simple answer: two different versions of deva-parisat (devasya or devânâm). The PaRiSaT becomes BaSiLeia Tou (p-r-s-t = b-s-l-t).

The odd ta tou theou in Mt 15:23, translates San. deva-tâ. The -tâ becomes Greek ta, and the deva- is taken as devasya = tou theou.

III. Ethics, love etc. The Buddha did not teach love to the same extent that Jesus did so, it is often claimed.

One thereby overlooks the fact that Buddhists are expected to preach the Dharma sattvasattvahiya etc.

Then we have the obscure word of Jesus about saying raka and môre, Mt 5:22 (quoted p. 81). One has to consult the source, the section on Pârâjika in the Prâtimoksa, to understand their sense: Behind the Greek eipê môre we find Sanskrit mrsâ-vâda etc. (see e.g. W. Pachow, *A Comparative Study of the Prâtimoksa*, Delhi 2000, pp. 71-75). The samgha is assimilated to the obscure synedrion, and the bhiksu of the original invariably becomes an adelphos. These are fine examples of what the Chinese called “concept-matching” (ko-i). The stange Greek expression to de perisson, Mt 5:37, is a direct translation of the Sanskrit tata uttaram (to-de imitates ta-ta). It makes sense in the original (e.g. Georg von Simson (ed.), *Prâtimoksasûtra der Sarvâstivâdins*, Göttingen 2000, p. 184), but nok in Matthew. In Mt 5:40 the khitôna translates Sanskrit kathina; in 5:41, the one and the two “miles” reflect the tri-yojana of the Sanskrit original (von Simson, pp. 341 and 347 for the ref.), etc.

Interestingly, the Buddhists themselves had no claeer idea of the historical background of kathina = khitôna, Latin tunica.

IV. Suffering, crucifixion.

The disciples of Jesus are asked to take their “cross”, Greek stavron - which is absurd. Imagine all his disciples running around as “crucifers”, or clad in crosses! The Buddha expects his disciples to put on vastrâni - which makes sense. So VaSTRaNi translates STaVRoN (v-s-t-r-n = s-t-v-r-n).

The crucifixion of Jesus is totally dependent on Buddhist sources. In the Mûlasarvâstivâdavinaya (ed. Gnoli, Roma 1977, pp. 21-26) one can read how the innocent Gautama was crucified on a sûla, and the details about the skulls, etc. are also there. Most of the remaining details about the two robbers, the supernatural phenomena etc. are to be found at the end of the Mahâparinirvânasûtra and the Saddharmapundarikasûtra. One merely has to compare the Sanskrit and the Greek carefully. A phenomenological comparison based on mere translations is bound to lead

to a scientific parinirvâna. There is hardly anything in the gospels that cannot be traced back to these Buddhist sources.

V. Christology. Here the title “Son of Man” is absolutely crucial. The double nature of Jesus - or Jesus and Christ - is as Buddhist as can be. A Tathâgata appears to be mortal, but is in fact immortal. This is the fundamental doctrine of the MPS,SDP etc. - and the fundamental doctrine of the NT.

The secrets of the term “Son of Man” I shall reveal on a later occasion. As a rule, the title that Jesus uses to refer to himself, simply translates the San. Tathâgata, that the Buddha employs in the same manner, i.e. in the third person singular. According to the confused account of the gospels, Jesus was a devaputra born of a parthenos, of wind (ek pneumatōs); he was the son of anthrōpos; as a babe he was in a phatne, manger, etc. According to our Buddhist sources, a bodhisattva (to paidi-on) comes from and even travels in a lotus, Sanskrit padma, padmini, pundarîka (playfully as if from pundar- plus i-ka). So a bodhisattva is the son of a pundar-. It is now easy to see that being born from (i.e. the son of) a parthenos is the same as being the son of anthrōpos, for p-r-th-n-s = n-th-r-p-s. The “from” is ek, and means that he is a son. And so it is clear that to be a son of man is the same as being born of a virgin, which again is the same as being born from (ek) or in a pundarîka- (p-n-d-r-k-s, as an adj.). To be born from pneumatōs hagiou again leads us back to the lotus. The baby in the phat-ne is the bodhisattva in the pad-me etc. When Jesus travels “in wind”, pneumatī (from padmini), the bodhisattva originally travelled through the air in a lotus.

So, not being aware of the Lotus, one cannot understand how Jesus was born.

The gospels surely confirm the lotus origin of the son of man!

The Greek ho huios tou anthrōpou is also an imitation/translation of the seven syllables of the term Saddharmapundarîka, i.e. the Tathâgata as a lotus of the true dharma etc.

VI. Prayer and meditation. This includes the Paternoster, the main sources of which are to be found in the Catusparisatsûtra, and the Mahâparinirvânasûtra. For instance, the mê...eis peirasmon, Mt 6:13, is a direct translation of the a-sam-pramosâya, MPS 10:10, where it makes perfect sense. The a- correctly becomes mê, and the sam-pramosâya correctly becomes eis peirasmon (s-m-p-r-m-s = s-p-r-s-m-n).

VII. The Church. The word ekklēsia only occurs twice in the Gospels. The opinion communis of theologians is (with a few exceptions) that the crucial passage, Mt 16:18, cannot possibly be an authentic word of Jesus.

But the rejection of this passage merely shows the subjectivity of theologians. It is as “authentic” - i.e. Buddhist - as any other passage. A philologist familiar with the Sanskrit text of the SDP can easily point out the original passage (SDP, ed. Kern, p. 69). The Lord reveals his secret to Sâri-putra(s), and this means that he has now again, for the second time, put in motion this (idam) supreme wheel (cakram) of the Dharma. Likewise, Jesus reveals his secret to Petros (p-t-r-s = p-t-r-s), and thereby he will build his ekklēsian (accusative). So, behind the six syllables of mou tēn ekklēsian of Mt 16:18 we find the six syllables of idam dharma-cakram. Note the odd mou, which is explained by the desire to represent the idam of the original.

Sâri-putras, to be sure, is called Jina-putra, which explains the mysterious Bar-Jôna in Mt 16:17. Bar, “son”, translates putras, and Jôna is a homonym of Jina. The Sankrit âyuSMâN, of course, becomes SiMôN (s-m-n = s-m-n). It is, at the same time, a homonym and a synonym. These examples - they could easily be multiplied almost ad infinitum - show how absurd and superficial it is to compare Jesus and Buddha, their life, their teachings, their disciples etc. etc. - without first comparing the original Sanskrit and Greek. (In the beginning was the word, if I may be forgiven for saying so!)

The authors have, arrogantly, failed to do so. No wonder therefore, that the result is rather similar to a gandharvanagara, so to speak. Or, with Nâgârjuna, one may compare their dialogue with one taking place between a teacher, who, by way of magic, creates a magical form, and this magical form forms again another magical form...

And so, a less superficial book would prefer the title: Buddha als Jesus, or “Jesus” oder Buddha - preferably adding a ?. Most of the apparent differences, turn out, in the eyes of a philologist, to be merely “phenomenological”.

Most readers will probably - as experience shows - have problems with accepting all these puns. But such puns were extremely common not only in the Indian sources but also in the ancient Jewish scriptures, OT etc. The New Testament gospels were “translated” into Greek from the Sanskrit exactly as one would have expected. First one, therefore, has to compare the translation against the original, and only then can one compare how and why the translation differs from the original.

These are just a few examples among many. More will be found in my book Hemligheten om Kristus, and in my paper “Gematria in the Gospels” soon to appear in Acta Orientalia.

[01-11-2001] A Report On The First International Seminar On New Testament Revisionism

Dr. Christian Lindtner and NEW TESTAMENT REVISIONISM

With the participation of Danish, German, Polish and Italian scholars of ancient Greek and/or Sanskrit, The First International Seminar on the recently discovered Buddhist sources of the New Testament Gospels was held at Hesbjerg Castle, near Odense, Denmark, on October 26-27, 2001.

The main purpose of the seminar - the first ever of its kind - was to present and discuss the newly discovered Buddhist Sanskrit sources of the celebrated Passion Narrative, as found in the Gospel of Matthew, chapters 26-28, with the parallel accounts in the Gospels of Mark, Luke and John.

Many professors of the New Testament were invited, but as a rule they declined the invitation, usually on the ground “that they did not know Sanskrit”.

Background

For more than a century, i.e. ever since the Buddhist scriptures first became available in Europe in the 19th century,, scholars have discussed the possibility of the New Testament being to a smaller or lesser degree dependent upon Buddhist sources. Opinions have differed widely. Some scholars have been prepared to admit a large degree of Buddhist influence in the Gospels, others have denied any historical influence at all. Some have taken an intermediate stand.

In a recent book, *The Bible and the Buddhists*, the British Sanskritist and theologian, John Duncan M. Derrett (born 1922) has drawn attention to many parallels between the New Testament and Buddhist classics. Buddhist missions were long senior to the first Christian missionaries, who could learn techniques from the former. Entrepreneurs in the same line of business, working in the same fields, Derrett argues, they examined each other's stock, and "put their heads together".

Accordingly, Derrett points out eleven cases where the New Testament may have gained from Buddhist models. In almost twenty cases we may assume that Buddhists have adopted New Testament material. In many cases the literatures may have gained reciprocally, or it may be impossible to claim that either influenced the other.

Several other books published in recent decades, including E.R. Gruber and H. Kersten, *The Original Jesus*, Shaftesbury, Dorset 1995 and Zacharias Thundy, *Buddha and Christ*, Leiden 1993, also advance numerous arguments in support of the thesis that the New Testament has borrowed from Buddhist or other ancient Indian sources. The numerous parallels of ideas or motives "set up a case to be answered" as Derrett correctly observes (p. 17), and his book is the most recent - and the most serious and scholarly - attempt to answer it.

The first scholar to point out not mere parallels of ideas and motives but direct loans in terms of words and phrases was the Danish Sanskritist and Classical philologist, Christian Lindtner (born 1949). His comparative work on the Greek and Sanskrit sources was done on a much broader textual basis than attempted by any previous scholars, including the ones mentioned above.

Many years of careful textual study finally, in 1998, lead him to the conclusion that the New Testament Gospels were "artificial or funny translations done, by unknown authors, directly from the Sanskrit into Greek".

His views were first presented to the public in the introduction to two volumes of Indian Buddhist texts translated into Danish directly from Sanskrit, Pâli, Tibetan and Chinese. These two volumes appeared in September 1998, and soon raised a storm of controversy in Denmark. No less than 23 Danish scholars demanded from the publisher, Spektrum of Copenhagen, that the two volumes be withdrawn from circulation, and burned. The international response to the books of Lindtner, however, was very positive and favourable. Several reviewers found the thesis of Lindtner highly interesting and probable, and even recommended that his books be translated into German and English. Since these reviewers included some of the most distinguished Sanskritists and Buddhologists in the world, the open opposition in Denmark, where none of Lindtner's opponents knew Sanskrit, soon became silent.

On November 7th 1998, Lindtner, as a guest of the Indian government, presented his thesis about the New Testament Gospels as being "Judaized Buddhism" to a huge international audience in India. The thesis was, more precisely, announced in the form of the inaugural speech on "Future World Order", at the Bauddha Mahotsav, in Sarnath

- at the very place where the Buddha, long ago, had first delivered his celebrated Sermon of Benares- the so-called Dharmacakrapravartanam. His inaugural speech was published, in an expanded form, as an article with the title Buddhism in Relation to Science and World Religions. It was published by Ananda Buddha Vihara Trust, Buddhanagar, Tukaram Gate, North Lallaguda, Secunderabad - 500 017. A.P. India. In Denmark, as said, the opposition to the novel thesis that the Gospels were “artificial and funny translations done directly from the Sanskrit into Greek”, met with violent opposition. Not one single counter-argument, however, was provided. Since none of the opponents knew Sanskrit, and therefore could not meet him on scholarly grounds or in an open debate, the opponents resorted to calumny. The Danish Council of Research which had for many years supported the Sanskrit studies of Lindtner, was forced to discontinue its financial support. Publishers were put under pressure so as not to print the books on the Buddhist sources of the New Testament prepared by Lindtner. There was even an international pressure. Because of his revisionist views, Lindtner was, for instance, denied participation in The XIIth. Conference of the International Association of Buddhist Studies, held at Lausanne, August 23-28, 1999. A registered letter, dated February 1, 1999, read:

“Dr. Lindtner, Taking into account serious problems and reservations connected with your planned participation in the forthcoming congress of the International Association of Buddhist Studies (Aug. 23-28, 1999, Lausanne), the Congress Organizing Committee, with the support of the Board of the International Association of Buddhist Studies, has decided that your presence at the congress is unacceptable. Please note that you will not be allowed to register for this congress or participate in it in any way.”

The letter was signed by a certain Tom J.F. Tillemans, President of the Congress Organizing Committee, and Vice-dean of the Faculty of Letters, and by Oskar v. Hinüber, a German Professor, and General Secretary of the International Association of Buddhist Studies.

The latter subsequently confessed to a German colleague that he had been put under pressure to give his signature, and that Lindtner would have been arrested by Swiss police had he appeared at the conference. Many scholars learning about all this protested privately about the unprecedented decision. Copies of the letter were sent to various individuals, including Prof. Colette Caillat, Paris, President of the International Association of Buddhist Studies.

She, too, accepted the exclusion of Lindtner without any protest. Lindtner, then, was not to be found among the two hundred scholars from various countries who read their papers at the Lausanne conference in August 1999. There were also attempts to exclude Lindtner from using public libraries, and he was, of course, excluded from presenting his discoveries in any of the Danish universities.

The conclusion, therefore, is clear: The public, who pays for such conferences, and for the running of the universities, cannot expect purely scientific interests to be served well by such unreliable bodies. In certain fields of research political, or religious correctness, counts much more than scientific or scholarly correctness.

Eventually, Lindtner’s work found supporters in and outside Denmark, men and women who cared and were concerned about the freedom of research and speech. Thus he could continue his research into the Sanskrit sources of the New Testament Gospels.

The Hesbjerg Seminar

The host of this seminar was the liberal theologian and the owner of Hesbjerg Castle near Odense, Jørgen Laursen Vig. As opposed to virtually all other Danish theologians and historians of religion who had been informed and invited to participate, Laursen Vig found no objections to comparative Christian-Buddhist studies on a historical and philological basis.

Thus it proved feasible, in spite of great odds, to assemble a body of Danish and other scholars most of whom knew Sanskrit and/or Greek.

The first presentation was by Professor Bangert, from Germany. He spoke about the translations of Buddhist texts into German by Karl Eugen Neumann, born in 1865.

Neumann, who had studied with great scholars such as Weber, Oldenberg and Deussen, had, in the notes to his translations, pointed out many New Testament parallels to Buddhist texts. It was, however, not all that clear whether these parallels were valid. many seemed spurious. Nevertheless the work of Neumann should not be ignored, as more recent scholars have tended to do. Clearly, Neumann lacked some clearly articulated principles to guide him when comparing the parallels and deciding upon their historical relationship.

The main purpose of the seminar was, as said, simply to provide Lindtner with the opportunity to present to the public the Sanskrit sources of the Greek text of the Passion Narrative as found in the two final chapters of Matthew's Gospel.

Lindtner pointed out how virtually each word and sentence found in the Greek text could be traced back to two independent texts belonging to the same corpus of Buddhist scripture, namely the Mûlasarvâstivâya. One text provides the legend of Gautama, the eponymous progenitor of Gautama the Buddha. The other text is the Mahâparinirvânasûtra, first edited in Sanskrit, Pâli, Tibetan with a translation from the Chinese, by the late German scholar Ernst Waldschmidt.

It could then be shown how "Matthew" first had cut these two sources to little pieces and then pasted them together anew. In this way he had preserved nearly all the original words but created a new whole, a collage, a mosaic. The result therefore, was purely fictitious. "Matthew" displays a most artificial way of "translating" - a fact that has lead to much confusion. Sometimes he translated the sense of the words or sentences, sometimes he translated the sound of words and sentences, and sometimes he tried to combine the sound and sense of the original Sanskrit in the Greek. Nearly all the motives had been taken over from the two Sanskrit sources - e.g. the crucifixion and the Eucharist - but combined anew.

Lindtner also pointed out how the names of the four evangelists could be traced back to the original Sanskrit. For instance, the evangelist Mark is in Greek called Markos. The Sanskrit word is Kumâras, a name for the Buddha as a child. As can easily be seen, the consonants are the same in both languages, namely m-r-k-s. Each of these four consonants has a given numerical value, in this case 40+100+20+200. The numerical value, of course, remains the same, even if the original order of the individual consonants is changed. This rule is technically known as gematria, and gematria was extremely common in ancient Hebrew writings. Gematria also allows the use of anagramas, of course. And thus it can easily be seen that San. Kumâras has the same value as Greek Markos, namely 360. Hence it is formally perfectly correct to "translate"

Sanskrit Kumâras by Greek Markos.

Such examples are extremely numerous, providing us with cumulative evidence to establish the direct historical relationship. For instance, the first disciple of the Buddha is called Putras. In Greek this person becomes the first disciple of "Jesus", namely Petros. Here, as often, not only are the original consonants retained, but their original order is likewise retained. Nearly all personal names and names of places in the Gospels can be accounted for in this way. Many such examples were provided during Lindtner's presentation.

As know, Hebrew writing only indicated the consonants. The reader must know the vowels by himself. Thus, for example, p-t-r can be read as Peter or as pater, depending on the reader himself. Playing anagram one may also read p-t-r as pirate. So, if only the same consonants as in Sanskrit were to be found in Greek, the "translation" was considered "faithful" to the original. Since each letter also has a specific numerical value, the evangelists also paid careful attention to the number of consonants and syllables of the original Sanskrit. This means that if a sentence in the original has e.g. 42 syllables, then the corresponding Greek also has 42 syllables.

Lindtner also called attention to a few hidden puns, i.e. cases where the Sanskrit has the same sound but not the same sense as a Hebrew word understood but not explicitly mentioned in the Greek text of the gospels. Such instances serve to illustrate the extremely artificial nature of the gospels.

Some of these numerical techniques are not quite unknown to traditional theologians. It must be recalled that since each letter also has a certain numerical value, a firm distinction between sounds and numbers cannot always be made. For instance, the Gospel of John 1:19-2:11 deals mainly with Christ. It has a size of exactly 1550 syllables. The Greek for the Christ is ho Khristos. The numerical value of ho Khristos, counting also the vowels, is $70+600+100+10+200+300+70+200 = 1550$. Such examples of numerical literary techniques are so frequent that they cannot possibly be considered a matter of mere chance. They are deliberate, and their manifest presence proves beyond any doubt that the evangelists most carefully counted consonants and syllables. The Buddha is often called Tathâgatas, or the (only) teacher. In Matthew 23:10, Jesus is called kathêgêtês, or the (only) teacher. The two words are thus not only synonyms, they have the same meaning; they are also homonyms, they have the same number of syllables and nearly the same consonants. In Matthew 26:28, the San. Tathâgatas, in the genitive case Tathâgatasya, suddenly is translated by Greek tês diathêkês, meaning "of the covenant". Here the sound and the number of syllables is retained nicely, but the sense is violently distorted.

The full Sanskrit phrase says: Tathâgatasya kâyam, the body (kâyam) of the Buddha. This in Matthew becomes "the blood of the covenant". Luke 22:20 has a different version of the same Sanskrit phrase, namely "The New Testament", Greek hê kainê diathêkê. Here Greek kainê translates Sanskrit kâyam. Here, to be sure, one must know that m and n are both nasals and thus numerically equivalent. Also San. y is a semivowel having the same value as Greek i. Thus kâyam = kainê.

Thus the "real" or hidden meaning of "The New Testament" is "The body of the Buddha".

Such "translations" surely strike us as funny or artificial. Perhaps we can hardly believe that the evangelists translated from the Sanskrit into Greek in this irresponsible and unserious fashion.

But the fact is that such funny and artificial translations were quite common not only among the ancient Jews but also among the Indian Buddhists. So seen in a historical perspective, the four Gospels have been “translated” according to the rules common in those days. Good parallels to this curious way of “translating” can still be found among the remaining fragments of the Greek version (Septuaginta) of the Hebrew Bible done by Aquila who lived during the reign of emperor Hadrian (117-138). Aquila aimed to be faithful to the syllables and the letters of the Hebrew even if the Greek translation became meaningless. For instance, making use of homophony, he rendered the Hebrew ‘elôn, meaning “holm oak” by the Greek aulôn, meaning “hollow, ditch, gully”. Aquila’s “translation” was very much in favour with the rabbis! One must, in other words, know the original in order not to misunderstand the translation. (For more such examples, see N.F. Marcos, *The Septuagint in Context. Introduction to the Greek Versions of the Bible*, Leiden 2000, pp. 115-118.)

Lindtner also pointed out that the strange procedure of combining different words and phrases from different sources was even to be seen in the way the gospels combined various Old Testament passages into a new whole. Later on, authors such as Tatian would combine passages from the gospels in the same way. A few words taken from e.g. Matthew would be combined with words taken from Luke etc. The result would be a “funny or artificial translation”, entirely fictitious in the literal sense of that term.

Nor does it come as a surprise that the Gospels are anonymous. We only know the first names of the authors. It is the same with the Buddhist scriptures.

At the seminar several participants expressed their curiosity about the motive for making such funny translations. And in what kind of historical milieu could such translations have originated?

For scholars familiar with Buddhist sources the answer to such questions is not difficult. In Mahâyâna there is a very important concept called “skill in means” (upâya-kausalya). According to this principle the Buddhist missionary is allowed to avail himself of any means with the single purpose of “presenting the body of the Buddha” to even the most ignorant people - yes, even to animals and demons. From the point of view of Mahâyâna it is considered very meritorious to mention the word Tathâgata, or to make an image of Tathâgata. The idea is that common ignorant people will not be able to understand the philosophical principles of Buddhism. For them it is enough to have faith in Tathâgata. It is therefore, quite irrelevant whether the New Testament makes any sense at all. Paradoxes are welcome as long as one hears the word of Tathâgata. The important thing is that people believe, even in a purely fictitious Buddha or Bodhisattva - such as “Jesus”. Some of the Buddhist scriptures used by the evangelists claim that one can become liberated merely by mentioning the name or by “seeing” the body of one of the many purely fictitious Buddhas in which many Buddhists believe.

This fact not only accounts for the many puns on Buddhist names in the gospels but also, as said, for the very title: *The New Testament - The Body of the Buddha* (to those knowing the pun).

The celebrated idea of the secret of the Messiah could also be traced directly back to the Buddhist sources. This puzzle has remained a puzzle to theologians to this day - exactly as it was intended to.

History shows that the Buddhist missionaries were highly successful.

Thus the New Testament Gospels can be characterized as crypto- Buddhism, or, since its authors and audience were undoubtedly Jews, “Judaized Buddhism”.

Challenges

At the seminar, where many other similar translations were presented and discussed, Lindtner came up with two challenges, one to theologians in general, and one to Christian priest in general.

The challenge to the theologians is that the Gospels, and other writings in the New Testament, cannot be properly understood without knowledge of the original Sanskrit sources. Theologians who ignore the Sanskrit sources, cannot be considered critical of their sources. They are, in other words, not real historians.

As for the Christian priests, at least the Lutheran ones, they have given the oath to preach the Gospels as they truly are without falsification of any kind. Since the Greek texts, taken at their face value, present a false, untrue and highly misleading picture of the original sense - as shown by some of the examples given above - this means, that the priests, if they want to be considered honest, must present the Gospels in the light of the Sanskrit originals. Modern translations, always based on the Greek, are, of course, even more unreliable than the Greek. Otherwise, if they ignore the Sanskrit, they break their oath.

The term "revisionism" may be taken to mean to revise the sources. In this sense, when speaking of the text of the New Testament, the time has come to revise the Greek in the light of the Sanskrit. No serious historian would base his views about past events on the basis of a highly misleading "artificial and funny translation" of the original. One would think that this goes without saying. And yet this is what theologians, priest and common Christians have been doing for about two millennia.

Lindtner concluded by saying that he had asked several theologians for one proof - just one proof - serving to demonstrate that the New Testament gospels must be considered serious scriptures. It is not enough merely to state that they are "the word of God". A mere statement proves nothing. If it did, the opposite statement would also be true. But both statements cannot possibly be true at the same time - at least not without violating a fundamental principle of logic (the law of contradiction).

If nearly all the words, all the sentences, all the ideas found in the Passion Narrative can be traced back to Buddhists sources still available in the Sanskrit language, how, then, can one seriously claim that the gospels are "the word of God"!

To this day no theologian had been able to provide Lindtner with that proof.

THE POPE IN THE FOOTSTEPS OF THE BUDDHA

The journey to the Holy Land that Pope Paul John II undertook March 2000 was not merely an ordinary journey. Widely publicized as nothing less than a pilgrimage in the footsteps of Jesus, the itinerary first brought Saint Peter's successor No. 264 to Bethlehem, thus providing a world-wide audience with an opportunity to observe His Holiness genuflecting in the Church of the Nativity, where it is believed that Virgin Mary gave birth to Jesus Christ. After a stay in Jerusalem, including a visit to the Holocaust memorial Yad Vashem, His (so-called) Holiness continued to Galilee, to the mountain, or rather hill, where Jesus is said (by Matthew only) to have delivered the celebrated Sermon on the Mount. On Saturday, March 25th, the Polish Pope visited Nazareth, the

village in which Jesus, according to our only source, the New Testament Gospels, is supposed to have grown up to manhood. The by now eighty year old Pope concluded his pilgrimage in Jerusalem, in the outskirts of which Jesus ended his life on earth - at least for the time being.

One of the many things that must puzzle a critical reader of the four Gospels is the curious and almost systematical vagueness and uncertainty with regard to chronological and topographical indications. Some researchers are convinced that the story about the birth of Jesus in Bethlehem is nothing more than a myth. Where and even whether Jesus actually delivered his Sermon on the Mount, is also open to doubt. Mark does not even mention it, and Luke locates it in a different form to a level place. And where the old Nazareth - or Nazara, another reading - actually was situated, we do not really know. Moreover, it is doubtful whether it was not Capernaum, rather than Nazareth, that was the paternal town of Jesus and the center of his activities. But even here there are doubts. According to Matthew 4:13, Capernaum was beside the ocean, not, as most translators have it, manipulating the Greek original, by the lake. And when we finally reach Golgotha, the exact location is also unknown. There is no convincing archaeological evidence either for the traditional site at the present Church of the Holy Sepulcher or for the more recently supposed site of Gordon's Calvary.

Similar uncertainty adheres to virtually all other topographical indications concerning the itineray of Jesus in the Gospels.

One of the other facts that must arouse our curiosity is the striking coincidence, compared with the NW Gospels, that the Buddhist Gospels exhibit with regard to the locations with which the Buddha is associated.

In Buddhism there are four major places of pilgrimage, that a pious follower is expected to visit.

First there is Lumbinî, the site where queen Mâyâ gave birth to the Bodhisattva (i.e. the Buddha before he woke up as Buddha), exactly as the Virgin Mary gave birth to Jesus in Bethlehem. Now Lumbinî is a historical place, it was re-discovered in 1895, and a few years ago excavations brought to light a slab from the time of king Asoka, showing the exact location. Mâyâ, according to the Buddhist sources, was also a "virgin", dârikâ - but this was, naturally, before she was married to the king, the father of the bodhisattva. Hence, we may already here assume, the unnatural confusion about pathenogenesis in the Gospels.

Lumbinî is situated in south Nepal, not far from the paternal town of the Buddha, Kapilavastu. In later Christian art one finds images of Mary and Jesus that impress us as mere copies of queen Mâyâ giving birth to the bodhisattva. Kapila-vastu was the center for the missionary activity of the Buddha, exactly as Caper-naum, Jesus' "own" town, was so for the alleged son of the Mary, now, finally, no longer Virgin. When the Buddha visited Kapilavastu, he would normally stay outside the city, in a park called Nyagrodha. Capernaum and Nazareth play exactly the same role in the life of Jesus, as do Kapilavastu and Nyagrodha in the life of the Buddha. Hence, we suspect, the duplicity in the Gospels.

The second place of pilgrimage in Buddhism, is Bodh(a) Gayâ, the place where the bodhisattva woke up to Enlightenment (bodhi) as Buddha, enlightened. Apparently nothing similar is related about Jesus. But only apparently. For if one looks closer at the text on the foundation of Buddhism, the Catusparisatsûtra (translated into Danish in Hînayâna. Den tidlige indiske buddhisme, Copenhagen 1998, pp. 18-59), one can hardly fail to notice that the second major event in the life (or legend) of the Buddha has been cut into several pieces and combined anew in the NT Gospels. In the account of the baptism of Jesus, in the account of his thanksgiving (Matthew 11:25-30), and in that of the Transfiguration on a unknown mountain (Matthew 17:1-13), the attentive reader can hardly fail to find partly literal translations of the Buddhist original, in Sanskrit. Curious, indeed! Should the reader wish to identify for himself the exact original location of the unknown mountain where Jesus is said to have met Moses and Elijah, let him turn to pages 22-26 of my Danish translation, from which he will also be informed about the original identity of Peter, of James and of John - not to speak of the bright cloud and the three huts that the (for now obvious reasons) confused Peter offers to put up. That the Gospels thus cut the original to pieces and rearrange the fragments into a new virtual reality, reflects the very same procedure they also apply to passages from the Old Testament. That the Gospels occasionally combine different OT passages into a new and, therefore, fictitious whole, is well known to all theologians. The result is a sort of mosaic, or collage. It has nothing to do with true history.

The third major place of pilgrimage in Buddhism is the Deer park outside Benares. Here in the park at modern Sarnath, the Buddha delivered his first great sermon, exactly as Jesus, according to Matthew, delivered his Sermon on the Mount. Both spoke of "justice" (Sanskrit dharma, Greek nomos and dikaiosynê). People from five areas and the (five) disciples listened to Jesus, exactly as a group of five disciples listened to the Buddha. Jesus speaks of eight beatitudes, the Buddha of the eight-fold Aryan Path. The Greek word for blessed, we now see, translates the Sanskrit sukha, happy. (Two Sanskrit verses give the eight beatitudes.) There is hardly a term or a phrase in the Gospels that a philologist cannot trace back to what, therefore, must be the Buddhist original. The uncertainty about the location of the Sermon on the unknown mountain or level place in the Gospels thus seems to suggest that the first great sermon of Jesus historically speaking was delivered elsewhere, namely outside Benares.

The fourth place of pilgrimage in Buddhism, is Kusinagarî, the place where the Buddha dies. Close to Kusinagarî we find Ku-kus-tâ. Here, the Buddha was twice offered something to drink. At first he declined the offer - the water being turbid - the second time he accepted the offer - the water now being pure. Twice Jesus is offered something to drink. First he rejects, then he accepts. The unknown locality of Gol-go-tha in several other respects also reminds the reader of Ku-kus-tâ (also spelled Kukulthâ). The Buddhist sources also explain why this place came to be associated with skulls - the Calvary - and they even provide further fascinating details of the alleged Crucifixion! The Buddha and Jesus pass away at exactly the same time between twelve and three, with the only difference that the Buddha dies at night, Jesus in the time of the day. The Buddha dies having passed into the ninth stage of meditation. When Jesus died it is said to have been dark all over the country. For this no darkness no natural explanation can be offered. The simple explanation is, of course, that the Gospels simply copied the

Buddhist original, only turning night into day. Hence the paradox of the day being dark.

This correctness of this simple historical explanation is corroborated by the events that follow. The description of the burial and resurrection of Jesus can be found almost verbatim in the Buddhist Gospel. Moreover, Paul (1. Corinthians 15:6) wrote about the more than five hundred brothers to whom Jesus appeared. To this day we have had no idea about the identity of these five hundred brothers. The Buddhist text, however, speaks of five hundred monks present at the cremation of the body of the Buddha. They witnessed the body of the Lord go up to heaven - in smoke! The Sanskrit term is *brahma-loka*, i.e. the world (*loka*) of Brahma - becoming the kingdom of God (*brahma*) in the Gospels. So here again the Buddhist original provides the simple and natural explanation of what in the Gospel has become a puzzle.

The Buddhist texts to which I have here referred, have, for the major part, only become available to scholars after World War II. On the basis of often fragmentary Sanskrit manuscripts found in Turfan, some of them were edited by the German philologist, Ernst Waldschmidt in the fifties and sixties. Most of them still exist in old Chinese and Tibetan translations, and in various Central Asian languages. There is, therefore, really nothing surprising in the fact that they should also have fallen into the hands of the unknown authors of the New Testament Gospels. Obviously these unknown men must have been Jews familiar as they are with the OT. Any modern history of Jewish literature in the Hellenistic period that here concerns us, provides evidence to the effect that Jewish authors for the purpose of religious propaganda produced numerous literary forgeries. The NT Gospels seem to fall into this category.

A dictionary to the Sanskrit texts is being published by the Academy of Sciences in Göttingen as *Sanskrit Wörterbuch der buddhistischen Texte aus den Turfan-Funden*. Here the reader can easily find further references to some of the original sources.

But there are many more surprises in store for those prepared to delve into the original Buddhist sources in the Sanskrit language! It is not merely the four Buddhist places of pilgrimage that have left manifest traces in the New Testament Gospels.

A similar observation applies to nearly all persons and minor localities mentioned in the Gospels.

Nearly all the twelve disciples, or apostles, of Jesus may be tracked down in the Buddhist sources, not only for their names but also for their activities. The first of the apostles of Jesus is, of course, Simon Peter (Gr. *Petros*), or St Peter. The first among those of the Buddha is *Sâri Putras*. Usually Jesus is held to have coined the name *Petros* himself (allegedly "translating" the Aramaic *Kephas*, a rock). However, what the Gospels report about St Peter is time and again taken over directly from the Buddhist Gospel. So, there can hardly be any doubt that *Petros* translates *Putras*. Hence, Simon Peter is merely the ghost of *Sâri Putras*. The principle according to which "Jesus" acted in the role of a translator is immediately obvious: All the consonants of the original are preserved without change: p-t-r-s. (Semitic languages, as a rule, do not indicate the vowels, only the consonants!) Simon, as opposed, to *Sâri*, is a good Jewish name. Thus, the Simon "called" Peter, or even "called" *Kêphas*, was only called so, as the Gospels themselves disarmingly admit. Originally, we are speaking of *Sâri Putras*, the first

among the disciples of the Buddha (the genuine as well as the impostor).

Among the women in the life of the Buddha, Amrapâli, the courtesan (ganikâ) of Vaisâlî, plays almost exactly the same role as does the "sinner" Mary Magdalene in the life of Jesus. In the later Christian legend (Jacobus de Voragine), this Mary is reported to have been buried in the Vezelay monastery, in Burgundy - an unmistakable echo of the monastery that Amrapâli of Vaisâlî long ago presented to the Buddha and his monks.

One also recalls the woman who anointed Jesus in Bethany, in the house of an otherwise unknown Simon the leper. She is said to come with an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, made of pure (Indian) nard. If one compares the Greek text of Luke 7:37 with the original Sanskrit, one cannot, as in the case of the name of Petros, fail to see that not only the sense but also all the original consonants of Amrapâli-ganikâ have been preserved without change by Luke (and, in part, by Matthew and Mark). The two rare Greek adjectives describing the nard are only fully understandable once it is recognized that they translate Sanskrit *sucinâ pranîtena*. The Greek even omits "and", exactly as does the original Sanskrit (*asyndeton*), thus again showing the direct literary dependence. Here is the transcribed Greek text of Luke 7:37 so that even a reader ignorant of Greek and Sanskrit can identify Amrapâli-ganikâ for himself by way of the consonants: *kai idou gynê êtis ên en tê polei hamartolos*. Since the Greek means, "And behold, a woman who was in the city a sinner", the original sense of the Sanskrit is also served well. The pun is on the sound and on the sense, as well as on the original pattern of the sentence.

There are at least eight other puns on the name of the Buddhist sinner in the Gospels. I shall, however, not deprive the reader the joy of discovering these puns for himself!

According to the same principle of keeping the consonants, it is now also easy to see why the Buddhist Nalanda becomes the mysterious Christian Nathanael, why Markata becomes Martha, why Pippalas becomes Philippos (Philip), why Aniruddhas becomes Andreas (Andrew), etc. etc. The principle of consonant preservation has here been successfully at work. This was also so when Lumbinî, Kapilavastu and Nyagrodha were transformed into Bethlehem, Capernaum (Gr. Kapharnaoum) and Nazareth, or Nazara. To estimate how successful the three last identifications actually were, one must keep in mind that the vivid imagination of the evangelists here was confined within certain limits: They had to assimilate the original names to locations already known to their readers. They could not possibly associate their Jesus with places that no one had ever heard of before without thereby spilling their beans. The closest they could get to Lumbinî, Kapilavastu and Nyagrodha, as we can see by consulting an atlas of the Bible, would therefore be Bethlehem, Kapharnaoum and Nazareth/Nazara, respectively. In the case of Kusinagarî, which simply had to become Jerusalem, there was no real escape; but the identification of Kukustâ with a purely imaginary Golgotha situated close to Jerusalem, merely ad hoc, contributed to a partial illusion of the identity of Kusinagarî and Jerusalem. Coming back to the famous Buddhist courtesan, Amrapâli-ganikâ:

Since nearly everything else that is reported in the Gospels about this woman can be traced back to the Sanskrit, there can remain no further doubt about the original Buddhist source of Mary Magdalene. She, too, like Simon Peter, is but a Buddhist in

Christian disguise. One among the many enigmatic locations in the Gospels, is Magadan, only mentioned by Matthew 15:39. Speculatively, theologians have suggested that this may be an error for Magdala, and, going on with their speculations, they have imagined that this was the place from where Mary Magdalene must have come.

But in the light of the Buddhist sources the old crux of Magadan finally finds its natural solution. The ghost land of Magadan was originally the land of Magadha, in India, from where the Buddha set out on his last journey to Kusinagarî. On his way he met Amrapâli-ganikâ. Later, the evangelists transformed her into Mary Magdalene, just as Kusinagarî was translated into Jerusalem. Matthew retained the original Magadha almost unchanged, as Magadan, whereas Mark covered the original entirely up behind the equally obscure locality of Dalmanutha. Matthew says that Jesus got into a boat and went to the vicinity of Magadan. For obvious reasons he is silent about where the boat sailed.

It was originally the Buddha who here crossed the river Ganges. Mark adds that the disciples joined him in the boat. With this piece of additional information, Mark comes closer to the Buddhist original than does Matthew. The Buddhist text (the Mahâparinirvânasûtra) explicitly mentions that the monks also crossed the Ganges. The monks became disciples. Matthew and Mark, therefore, must have used the Buddhist original independently, here as often elsewhere.

I have here merely given a few examples of how the Buddhist texts in Sanskrit show that many of the places, events and persons that have for almost 2000 years naively and uncritically been associated with the life and teaching of Jesus, from a philological and historical point of view, must be said originally to have taken place in India, centuries "before Christ".

Much work still remains to be done, but there can be no doubt that the New Testament Gospels must be seen as having been translated from the Sanskrit of the Buddhist Gospels.

And so, coming back to the Polish Pope, evidence permits us safely to conclude: Had Pope Paul John II instead undertaken his pilgrimage to India and Nepal, from Lumbinî to Kapilavastu and Nyagrodha, to Bodh(a) Gayâ, to Magadha and to Kusinagarî and other famous Buddhist sites, then one could with a clear conscience maintain that the impostrous successor of St Peter - i.e. the false vicar of Sâri Putras - had followed in the footsteps of "Jesus" - alias Gautama the Buddha.

SOME SANSKRITISMS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT GOSPELS

When Dr. Kunjunni visited me here in Denmark in May 1999, we not only had the occasion to read and discuss the Sanskrit text of Bhavya's Madhyamakahrdayam, but I also availed myself of the opportunity to share with my old friend some of the discoveries I had made in regard to the New Testament Gospels and their Sanskrit sources.

Dr. Raja immediately recognized that if merely one convincing example of the Greek text being based on the Sanskrit could be pointed out and convincingly accounted for in this light, then this would be sufficient to establish a historical relationship.

If more cases could be pointed out, where the Greek could be explained in the light of the Sanskrit, so much the better, of course.

Here I would like to draw the reader's attention to some cases of "Sanskritisms", where old and still unsolved difficulties in the Greek of the Gospels are convincingly solved once it is recognized that they are translated from the Sanskrit.

The main Buddhist source of the NT Gospels is the Mûlasarvâstvâda-vinaya (MSV), a huge collection of texts which also include the celebrated Catusparisatsutra (CPS) and the Mahâparinirvânasûtra (MPS). CPS and MPS were edited in Sanskrit and Tibetan by the German scholar Ernst Waldschmidt, Berlin 1952-1962 & 1950-1951, respectively. The CPS also forms a part of the Samghabhedavastu (SBV), the Sanskrit text of which (from Gilgit) was edited by Raniero Gnoli, Rome 1977-1978. Full references to these and other relevant sources may be found in the indispensable Sanskrit-Wörterbuch der buddhistischen Texte aus den Turfan-Funden, Göttingen 1973

-, and in my monograph Comparative Gospel Studies (forthcoming). My thesis is simply that there is not much in the NT Gospels that cannot be traced back to the MSV. The NT Gospels are translated - in a prima facie very strange fashion, to be sure - directly from the Sanskrit of the MSV. This novel thesis of mine was first presented to an international public in Sarnath, November 1998. My paper was subsequently expanded and published as a pamphlet by the Ananda Buddha Vihara Trust under the title Buddhism in Relation to Science and World Religions, Secunderabad 1999.

Currently I am preparing, inter alia, a running commentary on Matthew, pointing out, chapter by chapter, the Buddhist sources of the first of the four Gospels. For references to the Greek sources and modern commentaries on the Gospels etc., I shall have to refer the interested readers to that book. Here, I shall have to assume my reader to be familiar with the Greek and Sanskrit texts, and their philological problems. 1.

Matthew 17: 5. Jesus takes Peter et al. up on a high mountain, where a transfiguration takes place. Peter offers to set up three shelters (Gr. skênê). From the context one does not understand why Peter would want to set up such shelters. Candidly, Luke 9:33 admits that Peter did not know what he was saying. While he was still speaking, a bright (Gr. nephelê phôteinê) cloud envelops them. The Buddhist source solving the problems is CPS 6. Bhagavat is staying with Mucilindas, the nâgarâja. Then a saptâhiko 'kâlameghah samupâgatah, CPS 6:2. To protect Bhagavat from the rain of the a-kâla-megha, lasting seven days, Mucilindas offers his hood (phana) as a shelter. Matthew, clearly, has inverted the order of events. Also, he has "mistranslated" a-kâla, which either means "out of season", or "bright". To make sense he should, as the CPS, first have mentioned the dark rain cloud, and then Peter's offer to put up shelters (San. phana becoming Gr. skênê). He confuses his reader by translating a-kâla as "bright",

though the sense required here is “out of season”. All the other details are also in the Buddhist source: The seven days become six days in Matthew and Mark, about eight days in Luke. Muci-lindas inspires to Moses and Elias; the description of Jesus is based on that of the Buddha in CPS 10; Peter (Gr. Petros) etc. were originally Tripusa etc., CPS 2. (p-t-r-s/t-r-p-s, same numerical value and consonants). 2.

Mark 6:39-40. No satisfactory explanation for the two Greek expressions symposia symposia, “companies companies”, and prasiai prasiai, “groups groups”, has ever been offered. Both are translations of the frequent samghât samgham pûgât pûgam, “from group to group, from multitude to multitude”, which occurs in the same sense e.g. MPS 26:5. The Greek gives the original sense, and at the same time it attempts to reproduce the sounds and the order of the original Sanskrit. Since this is the only place where the four words occur as such in the Gospels, this also proves that “Mark” had direct and independent access to the Sanskrit original. 3.

Matthew 16:17. Again, no satisfactory explanation has been given why Simon Peter is called Bar-lôna. Now, Simon Petros is, as a rule, no other than Sâri-Putras. Sâri-Putras is often addressed in Buddhist sources (Mahâyâna only?) as a jina-putras, “son of Jina”. Bar-lôna means son (bar) of lôna, and so it is easy to see that bar translates putras whereas lôna imitates the sound of Jina(s). So Bar-lôna was simply Sâri-Putras. Puns on the name of this important disciple - in both sources - are quite frequent. In Matthew 16:18 Jesus says: sy ei Petros, “You are Peter”. The Gr. sy ei contains a pun on Sâri. The “missing r” can, according to a general rule, be taken from putras. In John 1:47 the noun Israelite, Gr. Israêlitês - the disciple in whom there is no guile - contains another pun on Sâri-putras. The word means “son of Israel”, which means that first the s-r represent the original two consonants of Sâri, whereas putras is represented by its original meaning in Israelite as a whole. By means of a simple pun, Sâri-Putras has become a son of Israel. In the Gospels “Israelite” only occurs here. To be sure, the other disciples mentioned by John 1 can all be traced back to the Buddhist sources. As I point out in my forthcoming book, Aniruddhas thus becomes Andreas, Pippalas becomes Philippos, and Nâlandâ becomes Nathanael. The Gospels always try to retain the number and nature of the consonants (guttural, palatal, lingual, dental, labial, semivowel, sibilant) of the names of persons and places in the Sanskrit original. 4.

Matthew 14:34 & 15:39. Jesus, who has just been addressed as “son of God”, Gr. theou huïos - which of course is a direct translation of San. deva-putras, as is the hybrid “son of David (Gr. huïos Daueid)” - now “and crossing over came to land Gennesaret”.

Here the Greek kai diaperasantes êlthon epi tên gên (eis) Gennêsaret is a direct rendering of San. (mâgadhakâ manusyâ) nadîm Gangâm uttaranty api pratyuttaranti, MPS 7:5. Some editors of the NT add an eis, “to”, to avoid the difficult reading gên Gennêsaret, “to land G.”. But wrongly so, for Gr. gên Gen- is an attempt to render the Gangâm of the original, retaining all the original consonants (viz. g-n-g-m=n). The San. uttaranty api has been inverted so as to become Gr. kai (=api) diaperasantes (=uttaranti), the sense being thus preserved. The second San. verb, pratyuttaranti, is represented by the five syllables, and consonants, of êlthon epi tên (NB: l counts as r, as often).

For San. mâgadhakâ, meaning “(men) from the land of Magadha” (cf. Tib.: yul ma ga dha’i mi rnam, “men of Magadha land”), we have to consult Matthew 15:39, which says that Jesus went into the boat and came “into the borders of Magadha”, Gr. eis to oria Magadan.

All modern commentators agree that this strange location “Magadan” is quite unknown from other sources. Equally puzzling is the variant given in Mark 8:10: “to the parts Dalmanutha”, Gr. eis ta merê Dalmanoutha. Neither “Magadan” nor “Dalmanu(o)tha” are to be found on the map.

In the light of the original source, MPS 7:5, all the old problems are now finally solved. One only has to look at a map of Buddhist India!

It was originally the Buddha who crossed the Ganges in the land of Magadha. This famous episode is not only known from MPS, but even from Buddhist art. The earliest artistic representation of this episode is already to be found in Sanchi, see Dieter Schlingloff, “Die wunderbare Überquerung der Gangâ”, in N. Balbir & J.K. Bautze (eds.), Festschrift Klaus Bruhn zur Vollendung des 65. Lebensjahres, Reinbek 1994, pp.571-584. To be sure, this proves the chronological priority of the Buddhist source.

MPS 7:5 also provides us with the clue to the mysterious location “Dalmanoutha”. Immediately after the words uttaranty api, the San. says that some of the Magadha people crossed the river (nadî) Gangâ in salmani-phalesu (Tib. sin sal ma la’i span leb, “boards of the salmani tree”), i.e. on rafts. Here there can hardly be any doubt that dalman imitates salman. In all likelihood, the Gr. outha is intended to imitate San. atha, the first word in the following sentence, MPS 7:6.

Speaking of atha, this common word is usually translated by Gr. eutheôs or euthus, in all the four Gospels. This literal translation creates confusion, because the Gr. words means “at once”, “immediately”, whereas San. atha simply means, “(and) then”. By translating Gr. eutheôs or euthus in the sense of San. atha the reader can suddenly make natural sense of virtually all the passages in the Gospels where atha occurs in Greek disguise.

A similar observation applies to Gr. apo tote in Matthew 4:17 and 16:21. Some scholars have suggested that this strange expression “from then on” may mark a turning point in the life of Jesus. The reader familiar with the style of SBV, however, will have no problems in recognizing the Gr. apo tote as an inverted translation of San. tato ’pi, “and then”. As a rule, Gr. tote likewise translates San. tato/tatah/tatas, a synonym of atha.

In other words: To understand the Greek one must know the Sanskrit behind it. This is a general rule that - so I maintain - applies to all the “Sanskritisms” of the four Gospels as a whole.

These are just a few typical examples of how the unknown authors of the Gospels “translated” the Sanskrit into Greek. The puns on the sounds of the original Sanskrit are

sufficient to show that there was no “Aramaic” (or any other) intermediate.

The strange way of “translating” may come as a surprise to modern readers. But if things are seen in their proper historical context there is but little cause for surprise. Indian readers familiar with the norms of *alamkârasâstra* - the *sabda*- and the *arthâlamkâras* - will easily recognize the various kinds of puns on the sound and meaning of the original.

Jewish readers familiar with the rules (*middoth*) that are employed in the exegesis of their sacred scriptures, will have even less cause for surprise. A convenient survey of rabbinic hermenetics is provided by Hermann L. Strack, *Introduction to the Talmud and Midrash*, New York 1959.

The Gospels, with odd results, have been translated “according to the book”. The main rules (Hebrew *middoth*) at work when the Sanskrit was translated into Greek, were: 1. *Neged*, corresponding significant number, as when the seven days of the original become six, six, and about eight. 2. *Ma'al*, *paronomasia*, a playing on words which sound alike, *San. anuprâsa*, alliteration, or *yamaka*, as in the case of *Nâlandâ* and *Gangâm* becoming *Nathanael* and *gên Gên*-. 3. *Gematria*, from Gr. *grammateia*, computation of the numeric value of letters, and *metathesis* of the letters, e.g. when *putras* and *Tripusa(s)* both become *Petros*. 4. *Notarikon*, when a word is broken into two or more, as when *ganikâ* becomes *gynê ekh-* or *gynê êtis*.

Gematria is often seen as a subdivision of *Notarikon*. 5. *Mukdam shehu'meûhar ba-'inyan*, when something that precedes is placed second, *hysteron proteron*, as when the shelters are mentioned before the *a-kâla-megha*, though they should have been mentioned after the rainy cloud. These and many other *middoth* are extremely common in *Haggadah* literature, i.e. in Hebrew stories of the Passover.

The common technical term for translation or interpretation is *Targum*. It may either be *Peshat* (literal), or a free haggadic translation with midrashic passages, or commentaries. The Gospels should thus be seen as a *targum* belonging to *Haggadah*, done according to the *middoth* current among learned Jews about two thousand years ago. Often, one cannot fail to suspect that ancient Hebrew hermeneutics were somehow indebted to Indian sources to a much higher extent than generally assumed. Not just in Greek but also in Hebrew there are many “Sanskritisms”. This interesting issue I hope to take up on another occasion.

COMPARATIVE GOSPEL STUDIES IN REVIEW

Review article by Christian Lindtner:

Michael Fuss: *Buddhavacanam and Dei Verbum*. Brill, Leiden 1991.
Pp. xvi & 479. ISBN 90 04 089918. Price: 192.00 US \$

J.Duncan M. Derrett: *The Bible and the Buddhists*, Sardini 2000.

Pp. 131. ISBN 88-7506-174-2. Price: 50.000 Italian Lire

Way back in 1882, in a letter on a topic of our present concern, reprinted in his celebrated book *India - What Can it teach us?*, London 1899, p. 284, Max Müller wrote: "That there are startling coincidences between Buddhism and Christianity cannot be denied, and it must likewise be admitted that Buddhism existed at least 400 years before Christianity. I go even further, and should feel extremely grateful if anybody would point out to me the historical channels through which Buddhism had influenced early Christianity. I have been looking for such channels all my life, but hitherto I have found none. What I have found is that for some of the most startling coincidences there are historical antecedents on both sides, and if we once know those antecedents, the coincidences become far less startling. If I do find in certain Buddhist works doctrines identically the same as in Christianity, so far from being frightened, I feel delighted, for surely truth is not the less true because it is believed by the majority of the human race."

In the decades that followed there were numerous valuable contributions to the problem taken up by Max Müller. The most important and well-informed of these was probably Richard Garbe, *Indien und das Christentum*, Tübingen 1914. Eight years later, Dr. Hans Haas published a 45-page *Bibliographie zur Frage nach den Wechselbeziehungen zwischen Buddhismus und Christentum*, as an appendix to his rare and important book "Das Scherflein der Witwe" und seine Entsprechung im Tripitaka, Leipzig 1922.

Opinions were divided. In 1935, the Indologist M. Winternitz wrote that, "the view must be rejected that Buddhist literature has exerted a direct influence upon the gospels" (quoted from Derrett, *op. rec.*, p. 21). The Danish Indologist Poul Tuxen (1880-1955), among many others, while fully aware of the many parallels, expressed a similar conviction in his book *Buddha. Hans Lære, dens Overlevering og dens Liv i Nutiden*, Copenhagen 1928. According to Tuxen, the parallels, though striking, are not to explained as a result of any historical influence from Buddhism, which certainly would have the chronological priority, but rather as a result "of some typical features, spontaneously arising in a religious mind writing about a great personality" (p. 77). And thus the matter would seem to have been settled for good. What Tuxen means by these obscure remarks remains a puzzle, and, of course, he was unable to point out any set of scriptures describing some other great personality in similar words and details.

The last major work before WW II was H.W.Schomerus: *Ist die Bibel von Indien abhängig?*, München 1932 (omitted in Derrett's Bibliography). Schomerus accepted many parallels but did not find it necessary to assume that the gospels were dependent on Indian or Buddhist sources. The recent decade, however, has witnessed an increasing interest, even a revival, of the old problem of possible Buddhist influence on early Christianity, including the New Testament with its four canonical gospels, Matthew, Mark, Luke and John.

Derrett finds that recent research has "set up a case to be answered", and his book is an attempt to do so (p. 17). The search for Max Müller's "historical channels" can no longer be dismissed as irrelevant.

In the opinion of M. Fuss (op. rec., p. 2), there is an “eminent theological enrichment” which can be drawn “from an encounter between Christianity and Buddhism”. The Saddharmapundarīka (SDP) has been called the “Bible of Asia” and “the Eastern commentary on the Gospel of John” (p. 4), or even the New Testament of the East. The book is designed as a phenomenological and theological comparison of scriptural inspiration in the SDP and in the Christian tradition. Its author is inspired by the Vatican II teaching about the “seeds of the Word” in non-Christian religions.

An Introduction to the study of the SDP discusses the genre and the title of the SDP, its complex textual history, its canonicity, its language and its compilation (:interpolations, interdependence of gāthās and prose, form-critical classification, and redaction analysis). This is followed by chapters on the Catholic teaching on Scriptural Inspiration (pp. 197-248), on elements for a Contemporary Reflection on Scriptural Inspiration (pp. 249-306), on the Inspiration of the SDP as paradigm for scriptural inspiration of non-Biblical scriptures (pp. 307-359).

The aim of the SDP, Fuss concludes (p. 358) is missionary proclamation(...) and thus similarity with the kerygmatic genre of the Christian Gospels. In its narratives it concentrates on the constitutional core of Buddhist religion: on the inspirational experience of the Buddha and his proclamation of the Eternal Dharma. The Lotus Sūtra becomes the concise embodiment of the achievement of enlightenment: the transcendent dynamism of the Supreme Dharma (p. 358).

The morale of this contribution to an inter-religious dialogue, then, is: Only a mutual openness in the common listening to the one “Word” of salvation beyond theoretical conceptions will orientate both scriptural traditions in “Spirited Life” towards the blissful and liberating experience of an IN-SPIRED DIA-LOGUE” (p. 359).

Appendix 1 (pp. 361-419) provides a survey, a classification of the manuscripts etc. having to do with the textual history of the SDP. Appendix 2 lists selected “Christian parallels to the SDP”, and finally documents concerning “Dei Verbum” are given as Appendix 3 (pp. 435-454). An extensive Bibliography, completed March 1983, concludes this learned book (pp. 455-479).

When it comes to the “intricate problem” of a presumed dependence of any of these Buddhist-Christian parallels, Fuss (p. 421, n. 1) simply refers to the statement of T.W.Rhys Davids in Lectures on the Origin and Growth of Religion (= The Hibbert Lectures 1881), London 1906, p. 151f: “I can find no evidence whatever of any actual and direct communication of any of these ideas from the East to the West. Where the Gospel narratives resemble the Buddhist ones, they seem to me to have been independently developed on the shores of the Mediterranean and in the valley of the Ganges;...The similarities of idea are evidence not of any borrowing from one side or the other, but of similar feelings engendered in men’s mind by similar experiences.”

Fuss (ibid.) dismisses the “intricate problem” - thus at least indirectly admitting its being there - by a mere reference to the rich bibliography of Buddhist-Christian parallels listed in Norbert Klatt, Literarkritische Beiträge zum Problem Christlich-Buddhistischer

Parallelen, Köln 1982. Klatt's small book is, in fact, an important contribution to our field, Comparative Gospel Studies (CGS), if I may coin that phrase. Unfortunately, this little book has been generally ignored. I do not hope that I am transgressing the limits of discretion when, to suggest the reasons for this neglect, I quote Klatt himself (personal communication of 15 August 2001): "Die Ignorierung meiner Arbeit beruht nach meiner Auffassung nicht auf wissenschaftlichen, sondern weltanschaulichen Aspekten. Man möchte nicht, dass ein indischer Einfluss im NT nachgewiesen wird. Vor dieser Situation steht jeder, der sich mit dieser Thematik befasst."

Klatt, of course, is right, and so is Derrett (p. 15) when writing that the only person to deal conclusively with the matter must not only be fluent in Sanskrit, Greek, Hebrew etc., but he must also have a personality that will "charm and persuade the prejudiced and the indifferent". "Unlike many gifted linguists we know, will he enter into original, and highly controversial work? Will he possess the stamina to sustain a great enterprise? To the first miracle a second miracle must be added."

Zacharias P. Thundy, the author of *Buddha and Christ. Nativity Stories and Indian Tradition*, published two years after Fuss, also by Brill in Leiden, belong to the happy few who will not let themselves be deterred. Unlike Fuss et al., he does not dismiss the "intricate problem". This attitude may have something to do with his Indian and Christian background, as he himself notes.

Thundy's book is also a contribution to East-West dialogues, but, compared to Fuss, along entirely different lines. In his opinion, New Testament authors have written under Buddhist influence. He agrees with Schopenhauer and others, that "The New Testament must be in some way traceable to an Indian source" (p. 1). His book is, primarily, an exercise in comparative literature (p. 18). The Gospel of Matthew reflects a process of imitation-emulation (p. 31). A close look at the first two chapters of Luke reveals extensive use of revisionism, Thundy claims (p. 34). What we find in the exegesis of the NT writers is deconstructionist midrash (ibid., my emphasis), as can be seen e.g. by a close look at the OT parallels to Luke 1. What we see by comparing the parallel passages is that Luke used several books of the OT, but he did not just copy passages from OT; he rather "judiciously used words, phrases, sentences, and motifs to advance his views on the person and the details of the life of Jesus" (ibid., p. 37). This is "plagiarism" - even theft - in the sense that it is artistic adaptation of the words and ideas of another without crediting the source or presenting a new and original idea derived from an existing source (p. 43). Many Western Christians, Thundy observes, are unduly disturbed when it is suggested that the gospel writers may have borrowed literary motifs from the East (p. 44). Even though the gospel writers use unacknowledged Buddhist and other subtexts they do not appear to be doing so; this is because these writers make these subtexts as their own original text (p. 46).

In Thundy's opinion, the Christian gospel writers did not use any particular version of the Buddha-story from beginning to end from a literary text, but rather at random and selectively from oral traditions (p. 79).

The numerous Buddhist and Christian Infancy Parallels relate to (pp. 79ff): 1.

Pre-existence, 2. Royal origin and genealogy, 3. Universal Salvation, 4. Virginal Conception - *virginitas ante partum*, 5. Dream Vision, 6. White Elephant vs. White Dove, 7. Annunciation to the Husband, 8. Turmoil at Birth, 9. Masters in Mothers' Wombs, 10. Virgin Birth - *virginitas in partu*, 11. Virginitas - *post partum*, 12. Righteous Fosterfather, 13. Krishna and Jesus, 14. Angels and Others at Birth, 15. Earthquakes and the Redemption of the Dead from Hell, 16. Harrowing of Hell, 17. Nature Miracle, 18. The Taking of Seven Steps at birth, 19. Marvelous Light/Star, 20. The Baby in Swaddling Clothes, 21. The Naming Ceremony, 22. The Taming of Wild Animals, 23. The Miracles of the Bending Tree and Gushing Water, 24. The Fall of Idols, 25. Healing Miracles, 26. Annunciation of Birth by a Woman, 27. Giving of Gifts, 28. Presentation in the Temple, 29. Asita and Simeon, 30. Illumination of Hearts, 31. Buddha's Mother, 32. Anna and Shabari/Old Women, 33. Lost and Found, 34. Mother-Son Dialogue, 35. The Infant Prodigy, 36. The Magis' Visit, 37. The Appellation of King, 38. Mahâprajâpati and Mary: Two Influential Women, 39. Preparing the Way, 40. Growing Up, and finally, 41. Reference to Signs - all in all 41 parallel cases having to do with the infancy of Buddha, Christ, and, to a lesser extent, Krishna.

The juxtaposition of this long list of obvious parallels permits us to conclude that this is "more than a fortuitous convergence of universal folkloric motifs simply because nowhere else do we see such a convergence of literary motifs...". Cum singula non prosunt, multa juvant, as Derrett (p. 113) would submit.

Thus Thundy's main argument in support of his assertion consists in the cumulative evidence provided by a long list of convergent literary motifs. And, I may add, it is exactly this mass of cumulative evidence, easily to be enlarged, that serves to reject the scepticism of previous researchers such as Tuxen et al.

Furthermore, Thundy's book contains some fine and well-written chapters on Gnosticism, The New Testament and India, and India and the West in Antiquity. They serve well to corroborate his point about the NT gospels as Eastern religious texts. I completely agree that Thundy's analysis of the Infancy gospels shows that Indian influence was deep and pervasive, and that Christian writers must have been familiar, not just vaguely but thoroughly, with the Indian religions (p. 272). As he himself says, to be sure: "I could do this kind of analytic work only within the liberal framework of modern literary criticism which endorses the methods of deconstructionism, intertextuality, and new historicism in comparative literary studies" (ibid.). Thundy, finally, admits that a distinction should be made between the literary and the theological approach: "Doing violence to one diminishes the beauty and destroys the integrity of the other" (p. 271). Here, however, he may be wrong.

Not listed in the extensive Bibliography is the 1982 *Literarkritische Beiträge* of Klatt, mentioned above. Here, with even greater attention to the little details than Thundy, the German theologian comes to much the same conclusion as Thundy, though on a significantly smaller scale. Klatt mainly focused on the legend of Jesus und Buddhas Wasserwandel/Walking on the Water of Jesus and of Buddha - to quote the title of the booklet published privately by Klatt, Göttingen 1990. Here (p. 30), Klatt concluded his careful comparison with these words: "It is quite impossible to explain the obvious

concordance between the two stories which the analysis of structure demonstrates from the “nature” of things, for walking on water is contrary to the ordinary laws of nature. Nor can a psychological explanation account for the complex structure and the particularities of the story found to be common to the Buddhistic and the Christian tales. And thus we are lead to conclude that the only probable explanation for the astounding congruence which the structural analysis shows is that the story of the walking on the water found its way from one culture into another. And although we cannot determine unequivocally the original Buddhistic text, we may affirmatively state, based on the historical priority of the Buddhistic tale, as for example in the pre-Christian Pâli canon, that the direction of the borrowing is from the Buddhistic source into the Christian gospels.”

By way of “structural analysis”, Klatt came to a “probable explanation”, that, if true, would establish at least one small “historical channel”. But one channel would also render it likely that more could be found. Elmar R. Gruber and Holger Kersten cover much of the same ground as Thundy in their book *The Original Jesus. The Buddhist Sources of Christianity*, Shaftesbury, Dorset 1995. The first part deals with “India and the West”, the second with “Jesus - the Buddhist”, the third with “The Way of the Original Jesus”.

What the book is mainly concerned with is suggested by the mention of “Die Gesellschaft der Nazarener” established by Holger Kersten “so as to better co-ordinate and more meaningfully activate future research on the historical Jesus and his Buddhist-influenced teachings, and also to make findings accessible to those interested.” (p. vii)

The Bibliography (pp. 252-259) of this well-written book refers to the books of Klatt, Thundy etc., but not to that of Fuss. The authors conclude (p. 243): “Buddhist sources in Christianity can no longer be denied, even though they have been crushed under the theologically prescribed reworkings. What is more important though is the fact that this Buddhist material was originally disseminated by Jesus himself. That discovery adds a completely new dimension to the discussion of Buddhism in the New Testament: the true teachings of Jesus, his Buddhist teachings(...) Christianity - and even the Christian message - is completely different from what Jesus taught...”. To some extent Gruber & Kersten are right. About their thesis that “the historical Jesus” was a Buddhist, I am more than sceptical. Nearly everything said about Jesus in the gospels, can, in fact, according to my own investigations through the last five years be traced back to Buddhist sources. So what remains, and what do we know about “a historical Jesus”? About as much as we know of “the historical Little Mermaid”!

That “Jesus lived in India” - to quote the title of a much-publicized 1983/1986 book by Holger Kersten - is definitely wrong. Klatt has unravelled the confusions that led to this unhappy thesis in his - much neglected - booklet: *Lebte Jesus in Indien? Eine religionsgeschichtliche Klärung*, Göttingen 1988. It was not Jesus who (lived and) died in Kashmir, but Yus Asaf/Yudasaf/Bodhasaf = Bodhisattva, who, according to the legend, died in Kusinara; see also David M. Lang, *The Wisdom of Balahvar*, London 1957, pp. 129-130. Eventually, scholars will have to concede - in my opinion - that the “Jesus” of the gospels is a purely fictitious figure, like Donald Duck or Hercules - as

already argued e.g. by the philosopher Arthur Drews (who seems to have remained unknown to all the authors here under review) in his excellent, though somewhat outdated, *Die Christusmythe I-II*, Jena 1910-11.

But, in spite of all this, more conservative spirits are still searching for “the historical Jesus”. Currently, some scholars speak of the “third quest” for Jesus. There seems to be something highly elusive about (- of all persons-) the Son of God, the Son of David (both of which actually render San. deva-putra) - also known as ekeinos ho planos (Matthew 27:63, translating, in fact, San. pâpakâry asau, in Samghabhedavastu I, p. 26, q.v.) - For one of the many recent surveys, I may refer to Marcus Borg, *Jezus: gezocht en onderzocht. De renaissance van het Jezusonderzoek*, Zoetermeer 1998. In spite of the title - the English original from 1994 was: *Jesus in Contemporary Scholarship* - the author, typically, simply ignores the sort of comparative research that occupies us here. In the long run such arrogance is doomed to backfire. How can one find what one is looking for when neglecting the pertinent sources?

Buddhismus und Christentum. Geschichte, Konfrontation, Dialog is the title of an informative book of 805 pages written jointly by Michael von Brück and Whalen Lai, München 1997. (For a review, see *Buddhist Studies Review* 16/2 (1999)259-263) A second edition appeared 2000 as a cheap-priced Sonderausgabe at DM 48,-.

Referring mainly to R.C. Amore, *Two Masters - One Message*, Nashville 1978, and to the books of Thundy and Klatt (p. 680, n. 5), these two authors take the standpoint that: “Selbst wenn man Amores Textanalysen und Vergleichen zustimmen würde, ergäbe sich, dass der Einfluss des Buddhismus auf das Christentum marginal war und nicht die zentralen Inhalte der Botschaft Jesu betrifft” (p. 316). So, for these authors, as for Fuss et al., the Holy Sepulchre remains safe from comparative incursions, as it were. The Original Jesus, now rare, is not mentioned by Michael von Brück and Whalen Lai. Perhaps it appeared too late. In any case they would hardly have been prepared to subscribe to its thesis, for they are obviously what Derrett would call “minimalists”. As for the book of Amore, a title closer to the historical truth - as I see it - would have been: *One Master - Two Messages*; for the gospels are largely free and highly artificial translations of the Buddhist “subtexts” (to use Thundy’s term). “Jesus” is rather a Buddha in disguise - bad disguise.

J. Duncan M. Derrett is the learned author of *The Bible and the Buddhists*, published in Italy by Sardini Editrice, December 2000. The book is an important one, perhaps the most important of its kind to this day. I have written a long review article for *Buddhist Studies Review* 19/2(2001)1-14, to which I may perhaps refer the interested reader. My main objection to Derrett’s book has to do with one of his criteria for classifying parallels (p. 30). According to Derrett, we are asking too much if we require “close verbal similarity”. This conviction Derrett seems to share with virtually all previous researchers, even “maximalists” prepared to admit even more Buddhist influence in the NT than Derrett himself. One important exception to the rule, ignored by Derrett, is Edward Conze who already in 1959 called attention to “close verbal coincidences”: “...Occasionally we find close verbal coincidences between the Christian and the Mahâyâna Scriptures. Just one instance must suffice. At the time when the Revelation

of St John was written down in Greek in the Eastern Mediterranean, the Mahâyânists produced in the South of India one of their most revered books, The Perfection of Wisdom in 8,000 Lines. Revelation (v. 1) refers to a book "closely sealed" with seven seals, and likewise the Perfection of Wisdom is called a book "sealed with seven seals". It is shown to a Bodhisattva by the name of "Everweeping" (Sadâpradrudita), and St John "weeps bitterly" (v. 4) because he sees no one worthy to open the book and to break its seals. This can be done by the Lamb alone, slaughtered in sacrifice (v. 9). In the same way, chapters 30 and 31 of the Mahâyâna book describe in detail how Everweeping slaughtered himself in sacrifice, and how he thereby became worthy of the Perfection of Wisdom (see pp. 302-3). This parallel is remarkable not only for the similarities of the religious logic, but also for the fact that both the number seven and the whole notion of a "book with seven seals" point to the Judaeo-Mediterranean rather than to the Indian tradition. Here is a fruitful field for further study." (R.C.Zaehner (ed.), Encyclopedia of the World's Religions, London 1959, p. 293.)

On this issue, close verbal similarities, I disagree decisively with virtually all my predecessors - apart from Conze - in the field of CGS. For my reasons for doing so, I will have to confine myself to referring to my forthcoming papers and books in which numerous verbal similarities are pointed out. See, for instance, "Âmrâpâli in the Gospels", which has just come out in The Adyar Library Bulletin 64 (2000), 151-170. The gospels were largely translated according to the rules (middoth) of gematria, notarikon, neged etc., current among learned bilingual Jews in those days.

Derrett has a high opinion of Gruber's and Kersten's The Original Jesus: "This was a beautifully produced, thoughtful and scholarly culmination of a renewed trend to elevate Buddhism as the source of Christianity, to depict, in effect, Jesus as a student of the Buddha. These authors make mighty, impressive assumptions, while drawing attention to many relevant facts. They rightly point (p. 22) to the Mahâyâna as the form of Buddhism from which parallels can be expected. They rightly show that communication between India and the Middle East was far easier than we used to suppose...(Derrett, p. 16).

Among those who "used to suppose", I may insert, Derrett himself is surely one of the most distinguished. His six volumes of New Testament Studies, published by Brill in Leiden between 1977 and 1995, are a mine of erudition with a wealth of new observations and suggestions for solving old problems pertaining to the text and interpretation of the gospels. Also, Derrett has many other books and articles to his credit. As a rule, they too have been totally - and unduly - neglected by New Testament scholars. But back to Gruber & Kersten, who, on the other hand, also "ignore factors as significant as their own. Buddhist borrowings from Greece and Israel have left them unmoved. They sometimes ask the wrong questions, and their sensational results could be vitiated by such flaws as those." (Derrett, p. 17)

In The Bible and the Buddhists (BB), Derrett argues 11 cases where the NT may have gained from Buddhist models, about 19 cases where Buddhists seem to have adopted NT material, some 11 cases where the literatures may have gained reciprocally, and finally 16 cases where it is impossible to claim that either influenced the other. I shall, as

said, nor here repeat my critique of Derrett already advanced in my review article in the BSR (ref. supra). In my opinion, virtually all the parallels adduced by Derrett belong to the first category, i.e. where the NT depends on Buddhist sources. We must, as said, look for close verbal similarity to establish the historical relationship on a firm basis. Derrett's basic idea, reasonable though it may appear, that a sort of collaboration between Buddhists and Christians took place; that they were entrepreneurs in the same line of business, as it were, and that they "put their heads together", is, nevertheless, unhappy. In my view hardly one of the examples marshalled by my learned British colleague supports his point. And when it comes to the precise identity of the Buddhist sources, I differ decisively from all my predecessors. My claim is that the writers of the gospels copied directly, above all from the Sanskrit text of the Mûlasarvâstvâda-Vinaya (MSV) - including Catusparisatsûtra (CPS) and Mahâparinirvânasûtra (MPS) as well Samghabhedavastu (SBV). For the Gnoli edition of the Sanskrit text of the SBV, see my review in Acta Orientalia 43 (1983) 124-126.

By comparing these Sanskrit texts carefully with the Greek NT we shall be able to detect numerous cases of literal correspondence that conclusively serve to establish my thesis that the NT gospels are to a large extent direct - but also highly artificial - translations of the Sanskrit.

Even though Klatt occasionally came close to the proper method, and even though Thundy, Gruber & Kersten, and Derrett came to some correct conclusions, they unfortunately failed to insist on close verbal similarity to establish the historical dependence. Klatt, regrettably, failed to consider the evidence of the MSV.

More precisely this close verbal similarity on which I insist as the main - but far from sole - criterion, has to do with the numerical literary techniques used by all the writers of the gospels. Now this may come as a surprise to many, even NT scholars, but the fact is that the translations directly from Sanskrit to Greek (leaving no room for a hypothetical intermediate Aramaic source) in numerous cases were done on the basis of a computation of the numerical value of words, or names - a well-known practice in antiquity, in Jewish literature known as gematria (Hebrew: gymtry', imitating Gr. geômetria and possibly also, with typical ambiguity, grammateia). In Greek we have the technical term isopsêphos, "equal in numerical value", Latin conpar.

In an highly significant monograph, Numerical literary techniques in John, Leiden 1985, M.J.J. Menken has analysed the composition of selected passages from John (viz. 1:19-2:11; 5; 6; 9:1-10:21;17), coming to the firm conclusion that "the author of the Fourth Gospel made use of numbers of syllables and words" (op. cit., p. 269). Previously, the employment of this quantitative technique had been pointed out by J. Smit Sibinga in a communication to the Journées Bibliques, of Louvain in 1970, where he discussed "a literary technique in the Gospel of Matthew". Investigating a series of Matthean passages, J. Smit Sibinga has convincingly established that the author of the First Gospel has "arranged his text in such a way, that the size of the individual selections is fixed by a determined number of syllables. The individual parts of a sentence, the sentences themselves, sections of a smaller or larger size, they are, all of them, characterized in a purely quantitative way by their number of syllables" (Menken,

op. laud., p. 21).

Now, this technique of making two members of a period equal in length was already known to Aristotle as *parisôsis*. Alexander, in his second century C.E. *De figuris*, speaks of *parison* (= *isokolon*): *parison estin hotan duo ê pleiona kôla synenôthenta malista men kai tas syllabas isas ekhê, alla ge kai ton arithmon ton ison en pasi lambanê:* "There is a *parison*, when two or more united cola have above all their syllables equal, but obtain also in all their parts equal rythm...". The Latin term is *conpar*, defined by the *Rhetorica ad Herennium* 4,20,27 thus: *conpar appellatur quod habet in se membra orationis...quae constant ex pari fere numero syllabarum* (Menken, p. 15). These members that consists of an almost equal number of syllables bring us to the heart of the matter.

Let me repeat that the numerical analysis of J. Smit Sibinga and M.J.J.Menken et al. (in Scandinavia: Birger Gerhardsson, *Jesu liknelser*, Lund 1999, *passim*) has established beyond any doubt that the writers of the NT gospels made extensive use of syllables and words in the composition of their works.

Now, again and again, when comparing the Sanskrit and the Greek, we cannot fail to observe the principle of *conpar*, of *gematria*, being at work. This is an objective fact, something that can be counted and measured. It is quantitative. It is, I repeat, an objective fact that can be verified by any scholar of Sanskrit and Greek willing to see for himself: *ehipasyika*, a technical Buddhist term, is translated by the most cunning of the evangelists, John 1:46: *erkhou kai ide*. The authors of the four gospels often reproduced precisely not only the number of the syllables and words of the Sanskrit, but, what is more, even the sense, the word classes, and the sound patterns of the original. Just one example: John 10:1-18 the Pastor bonus, is a *gematria* translation of the celebrated *mrgapatih* legend MPS 40d: 40-51 (ed. E. Waldschmidt, pp. 476-478). The number of syllables is the same in both sources (namely 604), and an amazing number of the original consonant have likewise been reproduced in the Greek. The sense is thus automatically distorted, as when San. *parvata*, mountain, becomes Greek *probata*, sheep, etc. Now we understand how naïve it has been of us to ask for a similarity of ideas to establish a possible historical relationship. The evangelists often pay more attention to similarity of sound than to similarity of ideas. What we should ask for, is primarily: similarity of syllables, of consonants, of words, and of numbers. Once we are aware of *conpar* and *gematria* we have also - finally - identified of one the major "historical channels" that Max Müller and many other scholars had been searching for so long without success. If one text speaks of mountains, and another of sheep, we see no similarity. But when we see that *parvata* has become *probata*, only then the identity is seen.

The modern reader may remain sceptical when he reads these words, but let me remind him of the "translation" of LXX done by Aquila. As we can see from the remaining fragments it was often merely a matter of playing on words (see Natalio Fernández Marcos, *The Septuagint in Context*, Leiden 2000, pp. 116-117 for a list of amusing examples, exactly like those of the evangelists).

In passing it may be mentioned that B. Scherer has just published a German translation of "Der gute Herdenführer", in his Buddha, Gütersloh 2001, pp. 92-94. Commenting on the nativity legend, the young German scholar observes (p. 86): "Es ist durchaus möglich, dass diese buddhistischen Motive von den frühen Christen für Jesus von Nazareth übernommen und angepasst wurden".

Returning to Fuss and Derrett, it is quite true that the evidence of the SDP - apart from that of the MSV - also "turns out to be crucial for our quest" (Derrett, p. 15). No fully satisfactory edition of the sūtra exists. Some portions seem to be older than others. The text may have grown. Fuss criticized Kern's well-known translation etc.

Fuss, it will be recalled, was not inclined to descend from his venture of phenomenological and theological comparison down to the solid ground of philology and literary criticism. Should it turn out that the writers of the gospels borrowed some of their materials from the SDP - what, then, would become of Dei Verbum? A more appropriate title of his book, then, would be: Buddhavacanam alias Dei Verbum. If the NT depends on the SDP, then it is hardly Buddhism that might participate in the seed of the Biblical Verbum Dei, but rather vice versa. The Word of God would then be reduced to the words of the translators. Or Deus would be a Lord of gematria. Is this not blas-phêmia? Well, at least pari-bhâsâ, or (SDP) pari-bhâsana! It makes a world of difference whether one takes a phenomenological-theological or a philological-historical approach to this issue. The former surely presupposes the latter.

Let me conclude by drawing attention to one or two significant parallels that emerge when one compares the SDP with the gospels. The first serves to establish the priority of the SDP. It is generally agreed that there is a close relationship between SDP XIV and Matthew 27: 51-52, but opinions are divided as to which source has the priority (Derrett, op. cit., p. 74 et passim). In Kern's edition of the Sanskrit p. 309 we find the phrase adhastât âkâsadhâtu-. This I claim, is rendered by Matthew 27:51 as anôthen heôs katô eis duo. First, the adhastât, downwards, is rendered precisely by the synonym anôthen reproducing the sense, form and number of syllables of the original. The following word, âkâsa, is then artificially split up, as if â + kâsa, giving us ewV as a correct translation of San. â-, until. As for the rest of the phrase, the four consonants in the Greek, viz. k-t-s and d (i.e. a guttural, two dentals and a sibilant), they faithfully reproduce the guttural, the two dentals and the sibilant of the Sanskrit. And this sort of "translation" is not at all uncommon. It is, in fact, quite typical of the sort of translation seen in all the gospels. By way of anagram, the sense has been changed. So âkâsa-dhâtu is rendered twice, so to speak. Its five syllables are preserved in the three Greek words: heôs katô eis duo. The translation, it can be argued, is "formally" correct, but the original sense is surely distorted. This sort of translation may appear odd or absurd to us, but it was (and is) typical of rabbinic hermenutics (see e.g. Hermann L. Strack, Introduction to the Talmud and Midrash, New York 1959, pp. 93-98). It being inconceivable that the Sanskrit âkâsadhâtu in this case should have been based on the Greek heôs katô eis duo, this small example serves to establish the priority of the Sanskrit, i.e. the SDP.

A second example shows that Matthew can also be faithful to the sense of the SDP -

and it also serves to reject Derrett's view that the influence from Buddhism did not concern doctrine, but only presentation (Derrett, p. 97). In SDP II we read that Sâri-Pûtras first had some doubts about the Dharma etc. Then the Buddha asks him to give up all doubt and uncertainty, presenting himself as the King of Dharma. He then adds: "Let this mystery be for thee, Sâri-Putra, for all disciples of mine, and for the eminent Bodhisattvas, who are to keep this mystery." (III,138-139). In SDP, Sâri-Pûtra(s) expresses his doubts about the true identity of the Buddha. Is he perhaps Mâra? In reply, the Buddha promises that Sâri-Pûtras shall be the most excellent of men, so unsurpassed (III,32). Also, in SDP, II, 61 Sâri-Pûtras is addressed by the Buddha as Sâri-suta, and, passim, as Jina-putra.

Once these passages are kept in mind, it is easy to recognize one of the main sources for the celebrated confession of Peter, Matthew 16:13-20. Sâri-Pûtras has become Simon Petros. The mystery of the King of Dharma has become the mystery of the Christ - the king who was never anointed. Jina-putra becomes Bar-iwna, Son (putra) of Jona (jina), Matthew 16:17 only. So even the motive of making puns on the name of the chief disciple is inherited from the Buddhist source.

And Simon? There are many Simons in the NT. What is the original Sanskrit behind Simon? A clue is given when John 21:7 very oddly writes Simôn oun Petros. How are we to explain the a proper name is split up by an oun? This odd phenomenon suggests that Simon is not part of a proper name but rather a title of some sort. Behind Simon, I suggest, we find Sanskrit âyusman. All the original consonants (s-m-n) are preserved, the semivowel y having been left out. Another frequent translation of âyusmân we find when Jesus identifies himself with zôê, as is often the case. It is hard to understand how Jesus "is life", but easy to grasp that he is considered âyusmân. The solution to the secret that W. Wrede (Das Messiasgeheimniss in den Evangelien, 1901) et al. have written so much about, therefore, finds its simple solution in SDP.

The words put into the mouth of Jesus by Matthew, however, are not to be found in the SDP. But they often occur in other Buddhist texts, as I shall point out in my forthcoming monograph on the Buddhist sources of Matthew. Let me conclude this review article by pointing out the source of John 7:38, which as Derrett (p.41) says, as part of John 7:37-44, "is largely incoherent as well as repugnant". The syntax is obscure. It is not obvious that the autouautou is to be taken with ho pisteuôn eis eme. The insertion of the kathôs eipen hê graphê makes it unlikely. The Sanskrit is Samghabhedavastu I, p. 25: asya... dvau sukrabindû sarudhire nipatitau. John 19:34 plays on the same words: kai exêlthen euthus haima kai hydôr... It is also the source of Luke 22:44:kai egeneto ho hidrôs autou hôsei thrombai haimatos katabainontes epi tên gên. The reader can also easily recognize Mark 15:21: Aleksandrou kai Routhou as an imitation of the sound, syllables and/or sense of San. sukrabindû sa-rudhire. Matthew 27:25 also comes close to haima autou eph' hêmas kai epi ta tekna hêmôn. And when one finally compares Samghabhedavastu I, pp. 21- 26 as a whole with Matthew 26-28 par, there cannot remain much doubt that for the words and motives the legend of Gautama who was put on a stake (sûle samâropita) served as a major source of the celebrated Passion Narrative.

Derrett's six volumes of New Testament Studies display his wonderful command of the ancient Jewish sources. They should be constantly consulted by the student of The Bible and the Buddhists. Repeatedly Derrett succeeds in throwing new light on old problems in the gospels thanks to his familiarity with these sources. The same goes for his other books, such as *The Anastasis: The Resurrection of Jesus as an Historical Event*, 1982; *The Making of Mark I-II*, 1985; *New Resolutions of Old Conundrums. A Fresh Insight into Luke's Gospel*, 1986; *The Victim. The Johannine Passion Narrative Reexamined*, 1993, and *Some Telltale Words in The New Testament*, 1997 - all published by and still available from Peter I. Drinkwater, 56 Church Street, Shipston-on-Stour, Warwickshire, England. It is a great pity that these learned volumes are so little known among theologians. But it is also surprising how often Derrett finds the wrong solutions to familiar problems in Jewish sources where the right ones are to be found in the Buddhist sources. It is indeed his constant contention that New Testament material cannot be understood without the cultural and intellectual environment of the people amongst whom it emerged. That this environment was largely Jewish cannot be denied.

Derrett claims to be a detective who does not care where evidence leads him. That sounds good. That may be so. But Derrett is a naïve detective, for he never raises the question of the seriousness of the gospels. Where is the proof that the evangelists were serious and trustworthy witnesses to the events they pretend to be describing? If they translated from the Sanskrit as Aquila translated from the Hebrew - how can they be considered serious authors? Just one proof!

[2015calendarbanner.gif](#)

[Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image](#)

[Online video "You can help!"](#)

[donate help](#)

[Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth](#)

[religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995](#)

[Come join me! Facebook image](#) [Come join Acharya on Twitter](#) [Acharya on Google+](#)
[Acharya's Youtube channel](#) [Acharya on Linked In](#) [Acharya on Tumblr](#)
[HOME](#)

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Drivs av Google ÖversättÖversätt

Acharya S on DVD!

Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

[Donate to keep us going!](#)

Articles

- [Apollo the Chrēst?](#)
- [Apollonius, Jesus and Paul](#)
- [Astrotheology of the Ancients](#)
- [Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three](#)

Days

- [Beddru is Beddou is Buddha](#)
- [Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)
- [Chrestes as Oracle](#)
- [Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition](#)
- [Chrestos Magical Cup?](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Errata](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [The Christmas Hoax](#)
- [The Christ Myth](#)
- [Debunking the Christ Myth?](#)

- Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?
- Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected
- Early Church Fathers on Mithraism
- Is Easter Christian or Pagan?
- The Historical Jesus?
- Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?
- Jesus the Druid?
- Isis the Chrēst
- Jesus in India?
- Josephus on Jesus
- How Old is Christianity?
- Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?
- The Jesus Puzzle
- Mithra the Pagan Christ
- The Naked Truth
- Neith the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World
- Is Noah's Ark Real?
- Origins of Christianity
- Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
- The Problem of Religion
- Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
- Is the Shroud of Turin Real?
- Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?
- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut

State University, Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, The Pre-Nicene New Testament

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in Who Was Jesus?" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's Who Was Jesus? had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine." —David Mills, Atheist Universe
Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter
[Click to join superconsciousness](#)
[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

Books

[gospel160x600.jpg](#)

mmg160x600.jpg

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

Freethought Gear products image
Support this site!

The Jesus Forgery: Josephus Untangled
by Acharya S/D.M. Murdock
Josephus

The following article is excerpted from:

Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled

suns of god

When addressing the mythical nature of Jesus Christ, one issue repeatedly raised is the purported "evidence" of his existence to be found in the writings of Flavius Josephus, the famed Jewish general and historian who lived from about 37 to 100 CE. In Josephus's Antiquities of the Jews appears the notorious passage regarding Christ called the "Testimonium Flavianum" ("TF"):

"Now, there was about this time, Jesus, a wise man, if it be lawful to call him a man, for he was a doer of wonderful works,--a teacher of such men as receive the truth with pleasure. He drew over to him both many of the Jews, and many of the Gentiles. He was [the] Christ; and when Pilate, at the suggestion of the principal men amongst us, had condemned him to the cross, those that loved him at the first did not forsake him, for he appeared to them alive again the third day, as the divine prophets had foretold these and ten thousand other wonderful things concerning him; and the tribe of Christians, so named from him, are not extinct at this day." (Whitson, 379)

This surprisingly brief and simplistic passage constitutes the "best proof" of Jesus's existence in the entire ancient non-Christian library comprising the works of dozens of historians, writers, philosophers, politicians and others who never mentioned the great sage and wonderworker Jesus Christ, even though they lived contemporaneously with or shortly after the Christian savior's purported advent.

A False Witness

eusebius church historian catholic imageDespite the best wishes of sincere believers

and the erroneous claims of truculent apologists, the Testimonium Flavianum has been demonstrated continually over the centuries to be a forgery, likely interpolated by Catholic Church historian Eusebius in the fourth century. So thorough and universal has been this debunking that very few scholars of repute continued to cite the passage after the turn of the 19th century. Indeed, the TF was rarely mentioned, except to note that it was a forgery, and numerous books by a variety of authorities over a period of 200 or so years basically took it for granted that the Testimonium Flavianum in its entirety was spurious, an interpolation and a forgery. As Dr. Gordon Stein relates:

"...the vast majority of scholars since the early 1800s have said that this quotation is not by Josephus, but rather is a later Christian insertion in his works. In other words, it is a forgery, rejected by scholars."

So well understood was this fact of forgery that these numerous authorities did not spend their precious time and space rehashing the arguments against the TF's authenticity. Nevertheless, in the past few decades apologists of questionable integrity and credibility have glommed onto the TF, because this short and dubious passage represents the most "concrete" secular, non-biblical reference to a man who purportedly shook up the world. In spite of the past debunking, the debate is currently confined to those who think the TF was original to Josephus but was Christianized, and those who credulously and self-servingly accept it as "genuine" in its entirety.

To repeat, this passage was so completely dissected by scholars of high repute and standing--the majority of them pious Christians--that it was for decades understood by subsequent scholars as having been proved in toto a forgery, such that these succeeding scholars did not even mention it, unless to acknowledge it as false. (In addition to being repetitious, numerous quotes will be presented here, because a strong show of rational consensus is desperately needed when it comes to matters of blind, unscientific and irrational faith.) The scholars who so conclusively proved the TF a forgery made their mark at the end of the 18th century and into the 20th, when a sudden reversal was implemented, with popular opinion hemming and hawing its way back first to the "partial interpolation theory" and in recent times, among the third-rate apologists, to the notion that the whole TF is "genuine." As Earl Doherty says, in "Josephus Unbound":

"Now, it is a curious fact that older generations of scholars had no trouble dismissing this entire passage as a Christian construction. Charles Guignebert, for example, in his *Jesus* (1956, p.17), calls it 'a pure Christian forgery.' Before him, Lardner, Harnack and Schurer, along with others, declared it entirely spurious. Today, most serious scholars have decided the passage is a mix: original parts rubbing shoulders with later Christian additions."

Bishop Rev. Nathaniel Lardner imageThe earlier scholarship that proved the entire TF to be fraudulent was determined by intense scrutiny by some of the most erudite, and mainly Christian, writers of the time, in a number of countries, their works written in a variety of languages, but particularly German, French and English. Their general conclusions, as elucidated by Christian authority Dr. Lardner, and related here by the

author of *Christian Mythology Unveiled* (c. 1842), include the following reasons for doubting the authenticity of the TF as a whole:

"Mattathias, the father of Josephus, must have been a witness to the miracles which are said to have been performed by Jesus, and Josephus was born within two years after the crucifixion, yet in all the works he says nothing whatever about the life or death of Jesus Christ; as for the interpolated passage it is now universally acknowledged to be a forgery. The arguments of the 'Christian Ajax,' even Lardner himself, against it are these: 'It was never quoted by any of our Christian ancestors before Eusebius. It disturbs the narrative. The language is quite Christian. It is not quoted by Chrysostom, though he often refers to Josephus, and could not have omitted quoting it had it been then in the text. It is not quoted by Photius [9th century], though he has three articles concerning Josephus; and this author expressly states that this historian has not taken the least notice of Christ. Neither Justin Martyr, in his dialogue with Trypho the Jew; nor Clemens Alexandrinus, who made so many extracts from ancient authors; nor Origen against Celsus, have ever mentioned this testimony. But, on the contrary, in chap. 25th of the first book of that work, Origen openly affirms that Josephus, who had mentioned John the Baptist, did not acknowledge Christ. That this passage is a false fabrication is admitted by Ittigius, Blondel, Le Clerc, Vandale, Bishop Warburton, and Tanaquil Faber.'" (CMU, 47)

Hence, by the 1840's, when the anonymous author of *Christian Mythology Unveiled* wrote, the *Testimonium Flavianum* was already "universally acknowledged to be a forgery."

Origen church fatherThe pertinent remarks by the highly significant Church father Origen (c. 185-c.254) appear in his *Contra Celsus*, Book I, Chapter XLVII:

"For in the 18th book of his *Antiquities of the Jews*, Josephus bears witness to John as having been a Baptist, and as promising purification to those who underwent the rite. Now this writer, although not believing in Jesus as the Christ, in seeking after the cause of the fall of Jerusalem and the destruction of the temple, whereas he ought to have said that the conspiracy against Jesus was the cause of these calamities befalling the people, since they put to death Christ, who was a prophet, says nevertheless--being, although against his will, not far from the truth--that these disasters happened to the Jews as a punishment for the death of James the Just, who was a brother of Jesus (called Christ)--the Jews having put him to death, although he was a man most distinguished for his justice" (Emphasis added)

Here, in Origen's words, is the assertion that Josephus, who discusses more than a dozen Jesuses, did not consider any of them to be "the Christ." This fact proves that the same phrase in the TF is spurious. Furthermore, Origen does not even intimate the presence of the rest of the TF. Concerning Origen and the TF, Arthur Drews relates in *Witnesses to the Historicity of Jesus*:

"In the edition of Origen published by the Benedictines it is said that there was no mention of Jesus at all in Josephus before the time of Eusebius [c. 300 ce]. Moreover,

in the sixteenth century Vossius had a manuscript of the text of Josephus in which there was not a word about Jesus. It seems, therefore, that the passage must have been an interpolation, whether it was subsequently modified or not." (Drews, 9; *emph. added*)

According to the author of *Christian Mythology Unveiled* ("CMU"), this Vossius mentioned by a number of writers as having possessed a copy of Josephus's *Antiquities* lacking the TF is "I. Vossius," whose works appeared in Latin. Unfortunately, none of these writers includes a citation as to where exactly the assertion may be found in Vossius's works. Moreover, the Vossius in question seems to be Gerardus, rather than his son, Isaac, who was born in the seventeenth century.

Church Fathers Ignorant of Josephus Passage

In any event, as G.A. Wells points out in *The Jesus Myth*, not only do several Church fathers from the second, third and early fourth centuries have no apparent knowledge of the TF, but even after Eusebius suddenly "found" it in the first half of the fourth century, several other fathers into the fifth "often cite Josephus, but not this passage." (Wells, JM, 202) In the 5th century, Church father Jerome (c. 347-c.419) cited the TF once, with obvious disinterest, as if he knew it was fraudulent. In addition to his reference to the TF, in his Letter XXII. to Eustochium, Jerome made the following audacious claim:

"Josephus, himself a Jewish writer, asserts that at the Lord's crucifixion there broke from the temple voices of heavenly powers, saying: 'Let us depart hence.'"

Saint Jerome imageEither Jerome fabricated this alleged Josephus quote, or he possessed a unique copy of the Jewish historian's works, in which this assertion had earlier been interpolated. In any case, Jerome's claim constitutes "pious fraud," one of many committed by Christian proponents over the centuries, a rampant practice, in fact, that must be kept in mind when considering the authenticity of the TF.

Following is a list of important Christian authorities who studied and/or mentioned Josephus but not the Jesus passage:

Justin Martyr (c. 100-c. 165), who obviously pored over Josephus's works, makes no mention of the TF.

Theophilus (d. 180), Bishop of Antioch--no mention of the TF.

Irenaeus (c. 120/140-c. 200/203), saint and compiler of the New Testament, has not a word about the TF.

Clement of Alexandria (c. 150-211/215), influential Greek theologian and prolific Christian writer, head of the Alexandrian school, says nothing about the TF.

Origen (c. 185-c. 254), no mention of the TF and specifically states that Josephus did not believe Jesus was "the Christ."

Hippolytus (c. 170-c. 235), saint and martyr, nothing about the TF.

The author of the ancient Syriac text, "History of Armenia," refers to Josephus but not the TF.

Minucius Felix (d. c. 250), lawyer and Christian convert--no mention of the TF.

Anatolius (230-c. 270/280)--no mention of TF.

Chrysostom (c. 347-407), saint and Syrian prelate, not a word about the TF.

Methodius, saint of the 9th century--even at this late date there were apparently copies of Josephus without the TF, as Methodius makes no mention of it.

Photius (c. 820-891), Patriarch of Constantinople, not a word about the TF, again indicating copies of Josephus devoid of the passage, or, perhaps, a rejection of it because it was understood to be fraudulent.

Arguments Against Authenticity Further Elucidated

When the evidence is scientifically examined, it becomes clear that the entire Josephus passage regarding Jesus was forged, likely by Church historian Eusebius, during the fourth century. In "Who on Earth was Jesus Christ?" David Taylor details the reasons why the TF in toto must be deemed a forgery, most of which arguments, again, were put forth by Dr. Lardner:

"It was not quoted or referred to by any Christian apologists prior to Eusebius, c. 316 ad.

"Nowhere else in his voluminous works does Josephus use the word 'Christ,' except in the passage which refers to James 'the brother of Jesus who was called Christ' (Antiquities of the Jews, Book 20, Chapter 9, Paragraph 1), which is also considered to be a forgery.

"Since Josephus was not a Christian but an orthodox Jew, it is impossible that he should have believed or written that Jesus was the Christ or used the words 'if it be lawful to call him a man,' which imply the Christian belief in Jesus' divinity.

"The extraordinary character of the things related in the passage--of a man who is apparently more than a man, and who rose from the grave after being dead for three days--demanded a more extensive treatment by Josephus, which would undoubtedly have been forthcoming if he had been its author.

"The passage interrupts the narrative, which would flow more naturally if the passage were left out entirely.

"It is not quoted by Chrysostom (c. 354-407 ad) even though he often refers to Josephus in his voluminous writings.

"It is not quoted by Photius, Patriarch of Constantinople (c. 858-886 ad) even though he wrote three articles concerning Josephus, which strongly implies that his copy of Josephus' Antiquities did not contain the passage.

"Neither Justin Martyr (110-165 AD), nor Clement of Alexandria (153-217 ad), nor Origen (c.185-254 AD), who all made extensive reference to ancient authors in their defence of Christianity, has mentioned this supposed testimony of Josephus.

"Origen, in his treatise Against Celsus, Book 1, Chapter 47, states categorically that Josephus did NOT believe that Jesus was the Christ.

"This is the only reference to the Christians in the works of Josephus. If it were genuine, we would have expected him to have given us a fuller account of them somewhere."

When the earliest Greek texts are analyzed, it is obvious that the Testimonium Flavianum interrupts the flow of the primary material and that the style of the language is different from that of Josephus. There is other evidence that the TF never appeared in the original Josephus. As Wells says:

"As I noted in *The Jesus Legend*, there is an ancient table of contents in the *Antiquities* which omits all mention of the *Testimonium*. Feldman (in Feldman and Hata, 1987, p. 57) says that this table is already mentioned in the fifth- or sixth-century Latin version of the *Antiquities*, and he finds it 'hard to believe that such a remarkable passage would be omitted by anyone, let alone by a Christian summarizing the work.'" (Wells, JM, 201)

Flavius Josephus imageAlso, Josephus goes into long detail about the lives of numerous personages of relatively little import, including several Jesuses. It is inconceivable that he would devote only a few sentences to someone even remotely resembling the character found in the New Testament. If the gospel tale constituted "history," Josephus's elders would certainly be aware of Jesus's purported assault on the temple, for example, and the historian, who was obviously interested in instances of messianic agitation, would surely have reported it, in detail. Moreover, the TF refers to Jesus as a "wise man"--this phrase is used by Josephus in regard to only two other people, out of hundreds, i.e., the patriarchs Joseph and Solomon. If Josephus had thought so highly of an historical Jesus, he surely would have written more extensively about him. Yet, he does not. Lest it be suggested that Josephus somehow could have been ignorant of the events in question, the Catholic Encyclopedia ("Flavius Josephus") says:

"... Josephus...was chosen by the Sanhedrin at Jerusalem to be commander-in-chief in Galilee. As such he established in every city throughout the country a council of judges, the members of which were recruited from those who shared his political views."

Indeed, Josephus was a well-educated Jew who lived in the precise area where the gospel tale was said to have taken place, as did his parents, the latter at the very time of Christ's alleged advent. It was Josephus's passion to study the Jewish people and their history; yet, other than the obviously bogus TF, and the brief "James passage" mentioned by Taylor above, it turns out that in his voluminous works Josephus discussed neither Christ nor Christianity. Nor does it make any sense that the prolific Jewish writer would not detail the Christian movement itself, were Christians extant at the time in any significant numbers.

The Catholic Encyclopedia (CE), which tries to hedge its bet about the Josephus passage, is nevertheless forced to admit: "The passage seems to suffer from repeated interpolations." In the same entry, CE also confirms that Josephus's writings were used extensively by the early Christian fathers, such as Jerome, Ambrose and Chrysostom; nevertheless, as noted, except for Jerome, they never mention the TF.

Regarding the TF, as well as the James passage, which possesses the phrase James, the brother of Jesus, who was called Christ, Jewish writer ben Yehoshua makes some interesting assertions:

"Neither of these passages is found in the original version of the Jewish Antiquities

which was preserved by the Jews. The first passage (XVII, 3, 3) was quoted by Eusebius writing in c. 320 C.E., so we can conclude that it was added in some time between the time Christians got hold of the Jewish Antiquities and c. 320 C.E. It is not known when the other passage (XX, 9, 1) was added... Neither passage is based on any reliable sources. It is fraudulent to claim that these passages were written by Josephus and that they provide evidence for Jesus. They were written by Christian redactors and were based purely on Christian belief."

Yehoshua claims that the 12th century historian Gerald of Wales related that a "Master Robert of the Priory of St. Frideswide at Oxford examined many Hebrew copies of Josephus and did not find the 'testimony about Christ,' except for two manuscripts where it appeared [to Robert, evidently] that the testimony had been present but scratched out." Gerardus Vossius imageYehoshua states that, since "scratching out" requires the removal of the top layers, the deleted areas in these mere two of the many copies likely did not provide any solid evidence that it was the TF that had been removed. Apologists will no doubt insist that these Hebrew texts are late copies and that Jewish authorities had the TF removed. This accusation of mutilating an author's work, of course, can easily be turned around on the Christians. Also, considering that Vossius purportedly possessed a copy of the Antiquities without the TF, it is quite possible that there were "many Hebrew copies" likewise devoid of the passage.
Higher Criticism by Christian Authorities

The many reasons for concluding the Josephus passage to be a forgery have been expounded upon by numerous well-respected authorities, so much so that such individuals have been compelled by honesty and integrity to dismiss the Testimonium in toto as a forgery. In The Christ, John Remsburg relates the opinions of critics of the TF from the past couple of centuries, the majority of whom were Christian authorities, including and especially Dr. Lardner, who said:

"A testimony so favorable to Jesus in the works of Josephus, who lived so soon after our Savior, who was so well acquainted with the transactions of his own country, who had received so many favors from Vespasian and Titus, would not be overlooked or neglected by any Christian apologist (Lardner's Works, vol. I, chap. iv)."

Yet, the TF was overlooked and neglected by early Christian writers. In other words, they never cited it because it didn't exist.

Bishop William Warburton imageAnother authority, Bishop Warburton, called the TF a "rank forgery, and a very stupid one, too." Remsburg further related the words of the "Rev. Dr. Giles, of the Established Church of England," who stated:

"Those who are best acquainted with the character of Josephus, and the style of his writings, have no hesitation in condemning this passage as a forgery, interpolated in the text during the third century by some pious Christian, who was scandalized that so famous a writer as Josephus should have taken no notice of the gospels, or of Christ, their subject...."

In addition, the Rev. S. Baring-Gould remarked:

"This passage is first quoted by Eusebius (fl. A.D. 315) in two places (Hist. Eccl., lib. I, c. xi; Demonst. Evang., lib. iii); but it was unknown to Justin Martyr (fl. A.D. 140), Clement of Alexandria (fl. A.D. 192), Tertullian (fl. A.D. 193), and Origen (fl. A.D. 230). Such a testimony would certainly have been produced by Justin in his apology or in his controversy with Trypho the Jew, had it existed in the copies of Josephus at his time. The silence of Origen is still more significant. Celsus, in his book against Christianity, introduces a Jew. Origen attacks the argument of Celsus and his Jew. He could not have failed to quote the words of Josephus, whose writings he knew, had the passage existed in the genuine text. He, indeed, distinctly affirms that Josephus did not believe in Christ (Contr. Cels. I)."

Remsburg also recounts:

"Cannon Farrar, who has written an ablest Christian life of Christ yet penned, repudiates it. He says: 'The single passage in which he [Josephus] alludes to him is interpolated, if not wholly spurious' (Life of Christ, Vol. I, p. 46).

"The following, from Dr. Farrar's pen, is to be found in the Encyclopedia Britannica: 'That Josephus wrote the whole passage as it now stands no sane critic can believe.'"

And so on, with similar opinions by Christian scholars such as Theodor Keim, Rev. Dr. Hooykaas and Dr. Alexander Campbell. By the time of Dr. Chalmers and others, the TF had been so discredited that these authorities understood it as a forgery in toto and did not even consider it for a moment as "evidence" of Jesus's existence and/or divinity. In fact, these subsequent defenders of the faith, knowing the TF to be a forgery, repeatedly commented on how disturbing it was that Josephus did not mention Jesus.

In the modern apologist work *The Case for Christ*, Lee Strobel relates a passage from a novel published in 1979 by Charles Templeton, in which the author states, regarding Jesus, "There isn't a single word about him in secular history. Not a word. No mention of him by the Romans. Not so much as a reference by Josephus." (Strobel, 101) Strobel then reports the response by Christian professor Edwin Yamauchi, who claimed that Templeton was mistaken and that there was a reference to Jesus by Josephus. Yamauchi's fatuous response ignores, purposefully or otherwise, the previous ironclad arguments about which Templeton was apparently educated, such that he made such a statement. In other words, Templeton was evidently aware of the purported reference in Josephus but had understood by the arguments of the more erudite, earlier Christian authorities that it was a forgery; hence, there is "not so much as a reference by Josephus." In this facile manner of merely ignoring or dismissing the earlier scholarship, modern believers cling to the long-dismissed TF in order to convince themselves of the unbelievable.

For a more modern criticism, in *The Jesus Puzzle* and his online article "Josephus Unbound," secularist and classicist Earl Doherty leaves no stone unturned in demolishing the TF, permitting no squirming room for future apologists, whose resort to

the TF will show, as it has done in the past, how hopeless is their plight in establishing an "historical Jesus." Concerning the use of Josephus as "evidence" of Jesus's existence, Doherty remarks:

"[I]n the absence of any other supporting evidence from the first century that in fact the Jesus of Nazareth portrayed in the Gospels clearly existed, Josephus becomes the slender thread by which such an assumption hangs. And the sound and fury and desperate manoeuvrings which surround the dissection of those two little passages becomes a din of astonishing proportions. The obsessive focus on this one uncertain record is necessitated by the fact that the rest of the evidence is so dismal, so contrary to the orthodox picture. If almost everything outside Josephus points in a different direction, to the essential fiction of the Gospel picture and its central figure, how can Josephus be made to bear on his shoulders, through two passages whose reliability has thus far remained unsettled, the counterweight to all this other negative evidence?"

Other modern authors who criticize the TF include The Jesus Mysteries authors Freke and Gandy, who conclude:

"Unable to provide any historical evidence for Jesus, later Christians forged the proof that they so badly needed to shore up their Literalist interpretation of the gospels. This, as we would see repeatedly, was a common practice." (Freke and Gandy, 137)

Despite the desperate din, a number of other modern writers remain in concurrence with the earlier scholarship and likewise consider the TF in toto a fraud.
The Suspect: Eusebius (c. 264-340)

Eusebius church father catholic historian imageIn addition to acknowledging the spuriousness of the Josephus passage, many authorities quoted here agreed with the obvious: Church historian Eusebius was the forger of the entire Testimonium Flavianum. Various reasons have already been given for making such a conclusion. In "Did Jesus Really Live?" Marshall Gauvin remarks:

"Everything demonstrates the spurious character of the passage. It is written in the style of Eusebius, and not in the style of Josephus. Josephus was a voluminous writer. He wrote extensively about men of minor importance. The brevity of this reference to Christ is, therefore, a strong argument for its falsity. This passage interrupts the narrative. It has nothing to do with what precedes or what follows it; and its position clearly shows that the text of the historian has been separated by a later hand to give it room."

Regarding the absence of the TF in the writings of earlier Christian fathers and its sudden appearance with Eusebius, CMU says:

"it has been observed that the famous passage which we find in Josephus, about Jesus Christ, was never mentioned or alluded to in any way whatever by any of the fathers of the first, second, or third centuries; nor until the time of Eusebius, 'when it was first quoted by himself [sic].' The truth is, none of these fathers could quote or allude to a

passage which did not exist in their times; but was to all points short of absolutely certain, forged and interpolated by Eusebius, as suggested by Gibbon and others. Even the redoubtable Lardner has pronounced this passage to be a forgery." (CMU, 79-80)

Moreover, the word "tribe" in the TF is another clue that the passage was forged by Eusebius, who is fond of the word, while Josephus uses it only in terms of ethnicity, never when describing a religious sect. Kerry Shirts adds to this particular point:

"Eusebius studied Josephus diligently, and could thus masquerade as he, except when he used the word 'tribe' to describe the Christians. All the literature from the Ante-Nicene Fathers show they never used the word 'tribe' or 'race' with reference to the Christians, was [sic] either by the Fathers or when they quoted non-Christian writers. Tertullian, Pliny the Younger, Trajan, Rufinus--none use 'tribe' to refer to Christians. Eusebius is the first to start the practice."

In *Antiqua Mater: A Study of Christian Origins*, Edwin Johnson remarked that the fourth century was "the great age of literary forgery, the extent of which has yet to be exposed." He further commented that "not until the mass of inventions labelled 'Eusebius' shall be exposed, can the pretended references to Christians in Pagan writers of the first three centuries be recognized for the forgeries they are." Indeed, Eusebius's character has been assailed repeatedly over the centuries, with him being called a "luminous liar" and "unreliable." Like so many others, Drews likewise criticizes Eusebius, stating that various of the Church historian's references "must be regarded with the greatest suspicion." As Drews relates, Swiss historian Jakob Burckhardt (1818-1897) declared Eusebius to be "the first thoroughly dishonest historian of antiquity." (Drews, 32/fn) Eusebius's motives were to empower the Catholic Church, and he did not fail to use "falsifications, suppressions, and fictions" to this end.
Conclusion: Josephus No Evidence of Jesus

Even if the Josephus passage were authentic, which we have essentially proved it not to be, it nevertheless would represent not an eyewitness account but rather a tradition passed along for at least six decades, long after the purported events. Hence, the TF would possess little if any value in establishing an "historical" Jesus. In any event, it is quite clear that the entire passage in Josephus regarding Christ, the Testimonium Flavianum, is spurious, false and a forgery. Regarding the TF, Remsburg summarizes:

"For nearly sixteen hundred years Christians have been citing this passage as a testimonial, not merely to the historical existence, but to the divine character of Jesus Christ. And yet a ranker forgery was never penned...."

"Its brevity disproves its authenticity. Josephus' work is voluminous and exhaustive. It comprises twenty books. Whole pages are devoted to petty robbers and obscure seditious leaders. Nearly forty chapters are devoted to the life of a single king. Yet this remarkable being, the greatest product of his race, a being of whom the prophets foretold ten thousand wonderful things, a being greater than any earthly king, is dismissed with a dozen lines...."

The dismissal of the passage in Josephus regarding Jesus is not based on "faith" or "belief" but on intense scientific scrutiny and reasoning. Such investigation has been confirmed repeatedly by numerous scholars who were mostly Christian. The Testimonium Flavianum, Dr. Lardner concluded in none too forceful words, "ought, therefore...to be discarded from any place among the evidences of Christianity." With such outstanding authority and so many scientific reasons, we can at last dispense with the pretentious charade of wondering if the infamous passage in the writings of Josephus called the Testimonium Flavianum is forged and who fabricated it.

Excerpted from Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled by Acharya S.

Sources:

Anonymous, Christian Mythology Unveiled, 1842
ben Yehoshua, mama.indstate.edu/users/nizrael/jesusrefutation.html
Catholic Encyclopedia, "Flavius Josephus," www.newadvent.org/cathen/08522a.htm
Charlesworth, James H., www.mystae.com/restricted/reflections/messiah/sources.html
Doherty, Earl, pages.ca.inter.net/~obllo/supp10.htm
Doherty, Earl, The Jesus Puzzle, Canadian Humanist, Ottawa, 1999
Drews, Arthur, Witnesses to the Historicity of Jesus, Joseph McCabe, tr., Watts, London, 1912
Freke, Timothy and Gandy, Peter, The Jesus Mysteries, Three Rivers, NY, 1999
Gauvin, Marshall, www.infidels.org/library/historical/marshall_gauvin/did_jesus_really_live_/html
Jerome, www.ccel.org/fathers2/NPNF2-06/Npnf2-06-03.htm
Johnson, Edwin, Antiqua Mater: A Study of Christian Origins, www.christianism.com/articles/1.html
Josephus, The Complete Works of, Wm. Whitson, tr., Kregel, MI, 1981
Kirby, Peter, home.earthlink.net/~kirby/xtianity/josephus.html
Origen, www.ccel.org/fathers2/ANF-04/anf04-55.htm
Oser, Scott, www.infidels.org/library/modern/scott_oser/hojfaq.html
Remsburg, John, The Christ, www.positiveatheism.org/hist/rmsbrg02.htm
Shirts, Kerry, www.cyberhighway.net/~shirtail/jesusand.htm
Stein, Dr. Gordon, www.infidels.org/library/modern/gordon_stein/jesus.html
Strobel, Lee, The Case for Christ, Zondervan, MI, 1998
Taylor, David, www.mmsweb.com/eykiw/relig/npref.txt
Wells, G.A., The Jesus Legend, Open Court, Chicago, 1997
Wells, G.A., The Jesus Myth, Open Court, Chicago, 1999

For more information, see Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled.

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

Acharya S in the Media | Christ Myth Articles | Religion & Spirituality | Quotes on Religion | Politics & Society | Earth & Cosmos | About the Author | Superconsciousness

| Search | Site Map | Mailing List | Truth Be Known | TBK News | Forums | Stellar House Publishing | Privacy Statement | Contact | Freethought Nation | Freethought Examiner | Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology mythology religion history astrotheology

2015calendarbanner.gif

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+ Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Drivs av Google ÖversättÖversätt

Acharya S on DVD!

Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

[Donate to keep us going!](#)

Articles

- [Apollo the Chrēst?](#)
- [Apollonius, Jesus and Paul](#)
- [Astrotheology of the Ancients](#)
- [Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three](#)

Days

- [Beddru is Beddou is Buddha](#)
- [Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)
- [Chrestes as Oracle](#)
- [Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition](#)
- [Chrestos Magical Cup?](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Errata](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [The Christmas Hoax](#)
- [The Christ Myth](#)
- [Debunking the Christ Myth?](#)
- [Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?](#)
- [Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected](#)
- [Early Church Fathers on Mithraism](#)
- [Is Easter Christian or Pagan?](#)
- [The Historical Jesus?](#)
- [Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?](#)
- [Jesus the Druid?](#)
- [Isis the Chrēst](#)
- [Jesus in India?](#)
- [Josephus on Jesus](#)
- [How Old is Christianity?](#)
- [Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?](#)
- [The Jesus Puzzle](#)
- [Mithra the Pagan Christ](#)
- [The Naked Truth](#)
- [Neither the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World](#)
- [Is Noah's Ark Real?](#)
- [Origins of Christianity](#)
- [Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Problem of Religion](#)

- Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
- Is the Shroud of Turin Real?
- Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?
- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, *James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code*, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God*

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in Who Was Jesus?" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's Who Was Jesus? had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine."

—David Mills, Atheist Universe

Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter

[Click to join superconsciousness](#)

[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

Books

[wwj160x600.jpg](#)

[christinegypt160x600.jpg](#)

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

[Freethought Gear products image](#)

[Support this site!](#)

Chrestos Magical Cup?

by D.M. Murdock/Acharya S

In 2008, an evidently pre-Christian cup or bowl was found at Alexandria, Egypt, with chrestou, the genitive form of the Greek word chrestos, inscribed on it. Naturally, there is a desire to push this artifact into the early first century and claim it has something to

do with Christianity. However, this epithet "the Good" or chrestos was already known centuries before Christ's purported existence, and this bowl could predate the common era by decades.

Chrestos Bowl, discovered by Franck Goddio in 2008 Some have suggested that this artifact is a forgery, but there appears to be no reason for such a conclusion, based solely on the inscription, since we know that the word chrestos was popular precisely at this time. Furthermore, the cup/bowl has a strange word on it, GOISTAIS or O GOHSTHS, an apparently magical term that seems Gnostic. It should be noted that Gnostic philosophy was seeded in remote antiquity, long before the common era, and many ideas found within the later, more formal Gnostic movement are comparable to those in the writings of the Egyptians, Greeks, Syrians, Jews and others.

It has also been suggested that Chrestos or chreston represents not necessarily an individual god or human but the principle of Goodness. Indeed, we find this "Goodness" discussed within Gnostic texts.

In consideration of the oracular and mysteries connection to the word chrestos, it would not surprise us if this artifact is a magical bowl, much like the later Aramaic magical bowls with their incantations, or the Christian incantation bowls in Syriac, both of which types date from the Sassanian period (226-636 AD/CE). In this instance, then, chrestos would be part of a spell, the same as was the case with the name "Jesus."

Further Reading

[Is Suetonius's Chresto a Reference to Jesus?](#)

[The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)

[Chrestes as Oracle and Chrematizo in the New Testament](#)

[Isis the Chrest and the Egyptian Houses of Goodness](#)

[Apollo, Son of God and the Chrest?](#)

[Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus](#)

[Christos or Chrestos?](#)

[Does Josephus prove a historical Jesus?](#)

[The Jesus Forgery: Josephus Untangled](#)

[Franck Goddio Society Chrestos Bowl Report](#)

[Earliest Reference Describes Christ as 'Magician'](#)

[Catalogue of Chrest](#)

[The First 'New Testament': Marcion of Pontus and the Gospel of the Lord](#)

[HOME](#) [ARTICLES](#) [BOOKS](#) [BLOGS](#) [VIDEOS](#) [RADIO](#) [FORUM](#) [AUTHOR](#)

[Acharya S in the Media](#) | [Christ Myth Articles](#) | [Religion & Spirituality](#) | [Quotes on Religion](#) | [Politics & Society](#) | [Earth & Cosmos](#) | [About the Author](#) | [Superconsciousness](#) | [Search](#) | [Site Map](#) | [Mailing List](#) | [Truth Be Known](#) | [TBK News](#) | [Forums](#) | [Stellar House Publishing](#) | [Privacy Statement](#) | [Contact](#) | [Freethought Nation](#) | [Freethought Examiner](#) | [Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.](#)

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology
mythology religion history astrotheology

[calendarspecial.gif](#)

[Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image](#)

[Online video "You can
help!"](#)

[donate help](#)

[Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth](#)
[religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995](#)

[Come join me! Facebook image](#) [Come join Acharya on Twitter](#) [Acharya on Google+](#)
[Acharya's Youtube channel](#) [Acharya on Linked In](#) [Acharya on Tumblr](#)
[HOME](#)

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

[Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward](#)
[Drivs av Google ÖversättÖversätt](#)

[Acharya S on DVD!](#)

[Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock](#)

[SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!](#)

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

[Donate to keep us going!](#)

Articles

- [Apollo the Chrēst?](#)
- [Apollonius, Jesus and Paul](#)
- [Astrotheology of the Ancients](#)
- [Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three](#)

Days

- [Beddru is Beddou is Buddha](#)
- [Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)
- [Chrestes as Oracle](#)
- [Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition](#)
- [Chrestos Magical Cup?](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Errata](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [The Christmas Hoax](#)
- [The Christ Myth](#)
- [Debunking the Christ Myth?](#)
- [Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?](#)
- [Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected](#)
- [Early Church Fathers on Mithraism](#)
- [Is Easter Christian or Pagan?](#)
- [The Historical Jesus?](#)
- [Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?](#)
- [Jesus the Druid?](#)
- [Isis the Chrēst](#)
- [Jesus in India?](#)
- [Josephus on Jesus](#)
- [How Old is Christianity?](#)
- [Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?](#)
- [The Jesus Puzzle](#)
- [Mithra the Pagan Christ](#)
- [The Naked Truth](#)
- [Neith the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World](#)
- [Is Noah's Ark Real?](#)
- [Origins of Christianity](#)
- [Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Problem of Religion](#)
- [Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'](#)
- [Is the Shroud of Turin Real?](#)
- [Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?](#)

- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, *James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code*, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God*

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in *Who Was Jesus?*" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago,

HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's Who Was Jesus? had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine."

—David Mills, Atheist Universe

Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter

[Click to join superconsciousness](#)

[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

Books

[wwj160x600.jpg](#)

[mmg160x600.jpg](#)

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

Freethought Gear products image

[Support this site!](#)

Chrestes as Oracle

by D.M. Murdock/Acharya S

The definitions of various 'chrestos' words in Liddell & Scott's Greek-English Lexicon (1881:789)

In our analysis of the word chresto or chrestos, we discover that members of brotherhoods, priesthoods and religious schools such as priests and prophets were called chrestes in Greek antiquity, as were soothsayers and those who "give or expound

oracles" or consult with gods (see image at right).

Interestingly, a form of this word, χρηματίζω or chrematizo, is used in the New Testament in reference to being "warned of God" (Mt 2:12, 2:22; Lk 3:26; Heb 8:5, 11:7), meaning (Strong's G5537):

...2) to give a response to those consulting an oracle, to give a divine command or admonition, to teach from heaven

a) to be divinely commanded, admonished, instructed

b) to be the mouthpiece of divine revelations, to promulgate the commands of God

Here we find the New Testament god associated with a term used to describe oracular divination and revelation, just as the author of the biblical book of Revelation claimed to be doing.

It is interesting to note that the word χρηματίζω chrēmatisō also means:

do business; transact state business; negotiate, debate, consult, answer; bear a name or title; mid negotiate; make money, transact business (Pocket Oxford Classical Dictionary, 2002:350)

In this regard, the use of chrematizo at Acts 11:26 is odd, in that it describes the naming of the "Christians" first at Antioch:

...χρηματίσαι τε πρώτως ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ τοὺς μαθητὰς Χριστιανούς...

The following are different English translations of this passage:

KJV: And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

RSV: in Antioch the disciples were for the first time called Christians.

YLT: the disciples also were divinely called first in Antioch Christians.

Young's Literal Translation includes "divinely," to reflect the oracular meaning of chrematizo.

Here is the relevant definition in Strong's for this usage:

3) to assume or take to one's self a name from one's public business

a) to receive a name or title, be called

One could suggest that the name "Christian" was a DBA or "doing business as," therefore. It should be kept in mind, however, that this passage at Acts 11:26 in the earliest manuscript tradition such as the Codex Sinaiticus refers not to "Christians" but to Chrestians. In this case, then the Chrestians were to be found first at Antioch, where they were called thus according to their divine vocation. But who were the Chrestians,

and when were they first styled by that designation? The answer is that we have inscriptions labeling people Chrestian in the early first century, before "Jesus the Christ" had any noticeable impact.

As I state in my article "Does Josephus prove a historical Jesus?", the same "Chrestian to Christian" chicanery has happened with the other two passages in the NT containing the word "Christian," i.e., Acts 26:28 and 1 Peter 4:16. These are both quite obviously late books - 1 Peter likewise does not emerge clearly in the historical/literary record until after the middle of the second century, as a moniker for these followers of Chrestos, the "Good" or "Useful." It would appear that it was Tertullian (Apologeticus 3), among others, in large part who made the push to change the name to "Christians," accusing the nonbelievers of "mispronouncing" the title.

Here is the original Greek of this passage at Acts 11:26 in the Sinaiticus:

χρηματικαι τε πρωτως εν αν τιοχια τους μαθητας χρηστιανους

As we can see from the above, in which the word chrematisai is apparently deliberately juxtaposed with chrestianous, the copyist of the Sinaiticus more than likely was not making a mistake but was retaining the earliest canonical rendition of Acts, as Chrestians, not "Christians." We must ask, therefore, what business is it of Tertullian or any others to claim otherwise and to accuse people of "mispronunciation," when it is there in writing held holy?

The pre-Christian Chrestians were apparently involved in the business of divination, religious proselytizing and oracle readings, decades to centuries before Jesus supposedly walked the earth. It was not very difficult eventually to change the cult of "the Good" into that of "the Anointed," with the eventual introduction of a fictional composite presented as a "historical founder" who purportedly lived many decades earlier.

Further Reading

Is Suetonius's Chresto a Reference to Jesus?

The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos

Chrestos Magical Bowl?

Chrestes as Oracle and Chrematizo in the New Testament

Isis the Chrest and the Egyptian Houses of Goodness

Apollo, Son of God and the Chrest?

Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus

Christos or Chrestos?

Does Josephus prove a historical Jesus?

The Jesus Forgery: Josephus Untangled

Franck Goddio Society Chrestos Bowl Report

Earliest Reference Describes Christ as 'Magician'

Catalogue of Chrest

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

Acharya S in the Media | Christ Myth Articles | Religion & Spirituality | Quotes on Religion | Politics & Society | Earth & Cosmos | About the Author | Superconsciousness | Search | Site Map | Mailing List | Truth Be Known | TBK News | Forums | Stellar House Publishing | Privacy Statement | Contact | Freethought Nation | Freethought Examiner | Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology mythology religion history astrotheology

calendarspecial.gif

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth
religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+ Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Drivs av Google ÖversättÖversätt

Acharya S on DVD!

Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

[Donate to keep us going!](#)

Articles

- [Apollo the Chrēst?](#)
- [Apollonius, Jesus and Paul](#)
- [Astrotheology of the Ancients](#)
- [Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three](#)

Days

- [Beddru is Beddou is Buddha](#)
- [Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)
- [Chrestes as Oracle](#)
- [Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition](#)
- [Chrestos Magical Cup?](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Errata](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [The Christmas Hoax](#)
- [The Christ Myth](#)
- [Debunking the Christ Myth?](#)
- [Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?](#)
- [Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected](#)
- [Early Church Fathers on Mithraism](#)
- [Is Easter Christian or Pagan?](#)
- [The Historical Jesus?](#)
- [Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?](#)
- [Jesus the Druid?](#)
- [Isis the Chrēst](#)
- [Jesus in India?](#)
- [Josephus on Jesus](#)
- [How Old is Christianity?](#)
- [Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?](#)
- [The Jesus Puzzle](#)
- [Mithra the Pagan Christ](#)
- [The Naked Truth](#)

- Neith the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World
- Is Noah's Ark Real?
- Origins of Christianity
- Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
- The Problem of Religion
- Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
- Is the Shroud of Turin Real?
- Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?
- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, *James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code*, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets* and

Man Made God

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in Who Was Jesus?" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's Who Was Jesus? had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine." —David Mills, Atheist Universe
Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter

[Click to join superconsciousness](#)

[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

Books

[wwj160x600.jpg](#)

[mmg160x600.jpg](#)

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

[Freethought Gear products image](#)

[Support this site!](#)

Apollo the Chrēst? God of Oracles and Son of God

by D.M. Murdock/Acharya S

The Greek sun god Apollo in his chariot with four horses Jesus Christ as
Helios/Sol, the sun god

The Greek god of the sun and oracles, Apollo, possesses important attributes in common with the Jewish savior Jesus, including his status as the son of God. As Jesus was titled "the Christ" or Christos, so too was Apollo purportedly styled Chrēstos, a similar-sounding Greek word meaning "good" or "useful," among other connotations.

Chrestos heros in an inscription from Delphi, Greece is further claimed that this sun god and son of God was given the epithet IH or "IE," which appears on a Larissan epitaph discovered at the Greek sacred site of Delphi, ostensibly representing the year of "age" ("eton") of 18. If Apollo essentially was called "IE the Chrēstos," centuries before the common era, we find ourselves faced with an important precedent for "Iesous the Christos" or Jesus Christ.

Concerning the uses of the word chrestos or its related forms in Pagan antiquity, which I have discussed in depth in my paper "Is Suetonius's Chresto a Reference to Jesus?", one writer comments:

...the appellation of Chrestos which it is here insisted was employed in the Gospels, was more honorable and certainly more significant and appropriate [than Christos]. Many years ago the writer saw it upon a statuette of Apollo that had been brought from an Eastern repository. Apollo, as every classic scholar knows, was the reputed son of Zeus, the Supreme Divinity of the Hellenic Pantheon. He was the god of oracles, and was supposed to impart the gifts of healing and divination. A reference to Greek lexicons will show that many of the words which were formed from the χρηστός (chrestos) relate directly to the oracular art. A Chrestes was a diviner or giver of oracles; a chresis or chresmos denoted the oracular utterance of a divinity; a chresterion was the place of an oracle, or an offering presented there, or the staff of a God or divining priest, and a chrestologos was an interpreter of oracles, like the pater or hierophant of oriental sanctuaries. (The Metaphysical Magazine, 14.142)

Here we see the contention that the Greek sun god Apollo was called chrestos, a claim made elsewhere, such as: "...the word Chrestos was so closely associated with divinity that it was often applied by the Greeks to Apollo and other gods."

Apollo was the "god of oracles," as we know from his temple at the Greek site of Delphi, seat of his famous oracle. In this regard, we further discover that this term, chrestos, is "one who is continually warned, advised, guided, whether by oracle or prophet." (Liddell and Scott's Greek Lexicon) Moreover, devotees in antiquity such as the Tyrrhenians made "first fruit offerings to Zeus, Apollo and the Kabeiroi," these latter being the Samothracian gods, were said by Latin writer Macrobius (c. 400 AD/CE) to have been called chrestoi. Hence, it would not be surprising to find this term applied to the god of oracles himself, or at the very least to his followers and initiates.
Apollo the IE?

Parkhurst cites the following source for this contention: "See Dickenson's Delphi Phœnicizantes, cap. x, _Plutarch_, tom. ii. p. 392, edit. _Xylandri_ ; _Euseb_. Praep. Evang. lib.xi. cap. 11. It has been contended also that this monogram IE appeared over Apollo's temple at Delphi and that it is equivalent to the Hebrew יה or Yahh (Strong's H3050), also transliterated as "Jah," the name of the Lord at Exodus 15:2 and 44 other times in the Old Testament. Interestingly, in the same verse (Exd 15:2), Jah has "become my salvation," the latter Hebrew term appearing as ישועה yēshuw'ah, essentially the same as Yeshua or Joshua, Hebrew for "Jesus." The Greek OT renders this word as σωτηρία or soteria. As we know from the English rendering "Jehovah" or "Iehovah," appearing first in the Tyndale Bible, the initial syllable yodh he in the Hebrew tetragrammaton for God, יהוה or YHWH, is often transliterated as "ie." Hence, this "Jah" abbreviation could be rendered "IE," the same title purportedly given to Apollo at Delphi and the first two letters of "Iesous," the Greek name for "Jesus."

For his contention that the inscription "IE" or its backward equivalent "EI," the same as the Hebrew יה, is an epithet of Apollo found "inscribed over the great door of the Temple of Apollo at Delphi," in his book An Hebrew and English Lexicon, Bishop of Norwich John Parkhurst cites Dickenson's Delphi Phœnicizantes, as well as the ancient writers Plutarch and Eusebius. Dickenson (ch. 3) compares Apollo to the biblical "patriarch" Joshua, asserting: Sed quod Apollo idem sit qui Josua or "But that Apollo is the same as Joshua." As we know, Joshua possesses many solar attributes and after scientific analysis cannot be deemed a historical figure.

Dickenson next shows that the two figures share an epithet, as Joshua or Yeshua is called Ἰησοῦς Iesous or "Jesus" in the Greek Old Testament, while Apollo is given the same Greek phoneme IH or "IE," equivalent to the Hebrew יה ie or "Jah." In the first century BCE, Diodorus Siculus (1.94.2) wrote that Yahweh was equated with the Egyptian and Greek "IAO," and Dickenson likewise demonstrates that the Hebrew tetragrammaton was also rendered "Ieou."

In his Praep. Evang. (11.11), Church father Eusebius discusses "Plutarch's treatise entitled On the EI at Delphi." The Greek historian Plutarch's lengthy treatise De EI apud Delphos, titled in English, "Of the Word EI Engraven Over the Gate of Apollo's Temple at Delphi," was written around 100 AD/CE.

Son of God

In Aeschylus's Seven Against Thebes (158), the playwright calls Apollo παῖ Διός, "(male) child of Zeus/God," not very different from υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ or "son of God," as Jesus is called in the New Testament. In The Iliad, the Greek poet Homer (2.1.9) styles Apollo Διὸς υἱός or, literally, "Zeus/God son." Also in the Iliad, Homer calls Zeus πάτερ or "Father," the same Greek word used to describe God/Jesus in the New Testament. And in Homer's Odyssey (8.334), we read Διὸς υἱὸς Ἀπόλλων - "Zeus/God son Apollo," who in turn invokes Hermes as Διὸς υἱέ or "Zeus/God son." Of course, the Greek word used numerous times in the Bible, both the Greek OT and the NT, to describe "God" is θεός, a term employed throughout pre-Christian Greek literature.

In Apollo, we have a pre-Christian son of God who may have been titled "Chrēstos" for

his role as God of Oracles, as well as "IE," part of an epithet discovered on tombstones and other artifacts including his temple at Delphi. Hence, the son of God Apollo - a sun god - could be said to be "IE the Chrēst," possibly centuries before the common era.
Further Reading

Is Suetonius's Chresto a Reference to Jesus?
The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos
Chrestos Magical Cup?
Chrestes as Oracle and Chrematizo in the New Testament
Isis the Chrest and the Egyptian Houses of Goodness
Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
Christos or Chrestos?
Does Josephus prove a historical Jesus?
The Jesus Forgery: Josephus Untangled
Franck Goddio Society Chrestos Bowl Report
Earliest Reference Describes Christ as 'Magician'
Catalogue of Chrest
The First 'New Testament': Marcion of Pontus and the Gospel of the Lord

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

Acharya S in the Media | Christ Myth Articles | Religion & Spirituality | Quotes on Religion | Politics & Society | Earth & Cosmos | About the Author | Superconsciousness | Search | Site Map | Mailing List | Truth Be Known | TBK News | Forums | Stellar House Publishing | Privacy Statement | Contact | Freethought Nation | Freethought Examiner | Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology mythology religion history astrotheology

calendarspecial.gif

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth
religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+ Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Drivs av Google ÖversättÖversätt

Acharya S on DVD!
Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

[Donate to keep us going!](#)

Articles

- [Apollo the Chrēst?](#)
- [Apollonius, Jesus and Paul](#)
- [Astrotheology of the Ancients](#)
- [Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three Days](#)

Days

- [Beddru is Beddou is Buddha](#)
- [Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)
- [Chrestes as Oracle](#)
- [Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition](#)
- [Chrestos Magical Cup?](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Errata](#)

- Christ Conspiracy Review
- Christ Conspiracy Review
- The Christmas Hoax
- The Christ Myth
- Debunking the Christ Myth?
- Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?
- Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected
- Early Church Fathers on Mithraism
- Is Easter Christian or Pagan?
- The Historical Jesus?
- Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?
- Jesus the Druid?
- Isis the Chrēst
- Jesus in India?
- Josephus on Jesus
- How Old is Christianity?
- Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?
- The Jesus Puzzle
- Mithra the Pagan Christ
- The Naked Truth
- Neith the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World
- Is Noah's Ark Real?
- Origins of Christianity
- Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
- The Problem of Religion
- Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
- Is the Shroud of Turin Real?
- Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?
- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, *James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code*, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God*

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in *Who Was Jesus?*" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's *Who Was Jesus?* had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine." —David Mills, *Atheist Universe*
Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter
[Click to join superconsciousness](#)

[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

[Books](#)

[wwj160x600.jpg](#)

[mmg160x600.jpg](#)

[Ebooks](#)

[Freethought Gear](#)

[Freethought Gear products image](#)
[Support this site!](#)

Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius:
No Proof of Jesus
by D.M. Murdock/Acharya S

[Excerpted from:](#)

[Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled](#)

[suns of god cover image](#)

Like those of the Jewish writer Josephus, the works of the ancient historians Pliny, Suetonius and Tacitus do not provide proof that Jesus Christ ever existed as a "historical" character.

Pliny the Younger, Roman Official and Historian (62-113 CE)

In addition to the palpably bogus passage in the Antiquities of the Jews by Josephus called the "Testimonium Flavianum" is another of the pitiful "references" dutifully trotted out by apologists to prove the existence of Jesus Christ: To wit, a short passage in the works of the Roman historian Pliny the Younger. While proconsul of Bithynia, a province in the northwest of Asia Minor, Pliny purportedly wrote a letter in 110 CE to the Emperor Trajan requesting his assistance in determining the proper punishment for "Christiani" who were causing trouble and would not renounce "Christo" as their god or bow down to the image of the Emperor. These recalcitrant Christiani, according to the Pliny letter, met "together before daylight" and sang "hymns with responses to Christ as a god," binding themselves "by a solemn institution, not to any wrong act." Regarding this letter, Rev. Robert Taylor remarks:

If this letter be genuine, these nocturnal meetings were what no prudent

government could allow; they fully justify the charges of Caecilius in Minutius Felix, of Celsus in Origen, and of Lucian, that the primitive Christians were a skulking, light-shunning, secret, mystical, freemasonry sort of confederation, against the general welfare and peace of society.

Serapis the Chrestos Taylor also comments that, at the time this letter was purportedly written, "Christians" were considered to be followers of the Greco-Egyptian god Serapis and that "the name of Christ [was] common to the whole rabblement of gods, kings, and priests." Writing around 134 CE, Hadrian purportedly stated:

"The worshippers of Serapis are Christians, and those are devoted to the God Serapis, who call themselves the bishops of Christ. There is no ruler of a Jewish synagogue, no Samaritan, no Presbyter of the Christians, who is not either an astrologer, a soothsayer, or a minister to obscene pleasures. The very Patriarch himself, should he come into Egypt, would be required by some to worship Serapis, and by others to worship Christ. They have, however, but one God, and it is one and the self-same whom Christians, Jews and Gentiles alike adore, i.e., money."

It is thus possible that the "Christos" or "Anointed" god Pliny's "Christiani" were following was Serapis himself, the syncretic deity created by the priesthood in the third century BCE. In any case, this god "Christos" was not a man who had been crucified in Judea.

Moreover, like his earlier incarnation Osiris, Serapis—both popular gods in the Roman Empire—was called not only Christos but also "Chrestos," centuries before the common era. Indeed, Osiris was styled "Chrestos," centuries before his Jewish copycat Jesus was ever conceived....

In any event, the value of the Pliny letter as "evidence" of Christ's existence is worthless, as it makes no mention of "Jesus of Nazareth," nor does it refer to any event in his purported life. There is not even a clue in it that such a man existed. As Taylor remarks, "We have the name of Christ, and nothing else but the name, where the name of Apollo or Bacchus would have filled up the sense quite as well." Taylor then casts doubt on the authenticity of the letter as a whole, recounting the work of German critics, who "have maintained that this celebrated letter is another instance to be added to the long list of Christian forgeries..." One of these German luminaries, Dr. Semler of Leipsic provided "nine arguments against its authenticity..." He also notes that the Pliny epistle is quite similar to that allegedly written by "Tiberianus, Governor of Syria" to Trajan, which has been universally denounced as a forgery.

Also, like the Testimonium Flavianum, Pliny's letter is not quoted by any early Church father, including Justin Martyr. Tertullian briefly mentions its existence, noting that it refers to terrible persecutions of Christians. However, the actual text used today comes from a version by a Christian monk in the 15th century, Lucundus of Verona, whose composition apparently was based on Tertullian's assertions. Concurring that the Pliny letter is suspicious, Drews terms "doubtful" Tertullian's "supposed reference to it." Drews then names several authorities who likewise doubted its authenticity, "either as a whole or in material points," including Semler, Aub, Havet, Hochart, Bruno Bauer and

Edwin Johnson. Citing the work of Hochart specifically, Drews pronounces Pliny's letter "in all probability" a "later Christian forgery." Even if it is genuine, Pliny's letter is useless in determining any "historical" Jesus.

Tacitus, Roman Politician and Historian, (c. 56-120 CE)

Publius/Gaius Cornelius TacitusTurning next to another stalwart in the anemic apologist arsenal, Tacitus, sufficient reason is uncovered to doubt this Roman author's value in proving an "historical" Jesus. In his *Annals*, supposedly written around 107 CE, Tacitus purportedly related that the Emperor Nero (37-68) blamed the burning of Rome during his reign on "those people who were abhorred for their crimes and commonly called Christians." Since the fire evidently broke out in the poor quarter where fanatic, agitating Messianic Jews allegedly jumped for joy, thinking the conflagration represented the eschatological development that would bring about the Messianic reign, it would not be unreasonable for authorities to blame the fire on them. However, it is clear that these Messianic Jews were not (yet) called "Christiani." In support of this contention, Nero's famed minister, Seneca (5?-65), whose writings evidently provided much fuel for the incipient Christian ideology, has not a word about these "most-hated" sectarians.

...the Tacitean passage next states that these fire-setting agitators were followers of "Christus" (Christos), who, in the reign of Tiberius, "was put to death as a criminal by the procurator Pontius Pilate." The passage also recounts that the Christians, who constituted a "vast multitude at Rome," were then sought after and executed in ghastly manners, including by crucifixion. However, the date that a "vast multitude" of Christians was discovered and executed would be around 64 CE, and it is evident that there was no "vast multitude" of Christians at Rome by this time, as there were not even a multitude of them in Judea. Oddly, this brief mention of Christians is all there is in the voluminous works of Tacitus regarding this extraordinary movement, which allegedly possessed such power as to be able to burn Rome. Also, the Neronian persecution of Christians is unrecorded by any other historian of the day and supposedly took place at the very time when Paul was purportedly freely preaching at Rome (Acts 28:30-31), facts that cast strong doubt on whether or not it actually happened. Drews concludes that the Neronian persecution is likely "nothing but the product of a Christian's imagination in the fifth century." Eusebius, in discussing this persecution, does not avail himself of the Tacitean passage, which he surely would have done had it existed at the time. Eusebius's discussion is very short, indicating he was lacking source material; the passage in Tacitus would have provided him a very valuable resource.

Even conservative writers such as James Still have problems with the authenticity of the Tacitus passage: For one, Tacitus was an imperial writer, and no imperial document would ever refer to Jesus as "Christ." Also, Pilate was not a "procurator" but a prefect, which Tacitus would have known. Nevertheless, not willing to throw out the entire passage, some researchers have concluded that Tacitus "was merely repeating a story told to him by contemporary Christians."

Eusebius of Caesarea, Catholic Church HistorianBased on these and other facts, several scholars have argued that, even if the *Annals* themselves were genuine, the passage regarding Jesus was spurious. One of these authorities was Rev. Taylor, who

suspected the passage to be a forgery because it too is not quoted by any of the Christian fathers, including Tertullian, who read and quoted Tacitus extensively. Nor did Clement of Alexandria notice this passage in any of Tacitus's works, even though one of this Church father's main missions was to scour the works of Pagan writers in order to find validity for Christianity. As noted, the Church historian Eusebius, who likely forged the Testimonium Flavianum, does not relate this Tacitus passage in his abundant writings. Indeed, no mention is made of this passage in any known text prior to the 15th century.

The tone and style of the passage are unlike the writing of Tacitus, and the text "bears a character of exaggeration, and trenches on the laws of rational probability, which the writings of Tacitus are rarely found to do." Taylor further remarks upon the absence in any of Tacitus's other writings of "the least allusion to Christ or Christians." In his well-known Histories, for example, Tacitus never refers to Christ, Christianity or Christians. Furthermore, even the Annals themselves have come under suspicion, as they themselves had never been mentioned by any ancient author....

In any event, even if the Annals were genuine, the pertinent passage itself could easily be an interpolation, based on the abundant precedents and on the fact that the only manuscript was in the possession of one person, de Spire. In reality, "none of the works of Tacitus have come down to us without interpolations."

Regarding Christian desperation for evidence of the existence of Christ, Dupuis comments that true believers are "reduced to look, nearly a hundred years after, for a passage in Tacitus" that does not even provide information other than "the etymology of the word Christian," or they are compelled "to interpolate, by pious fraud, a passage in Josephus." Neither passage, Dupuis concludes, is sufficient to establish the existence of such a remarkable legislator and philosopher, much less a "notorious impostor."

It is evident that Tacitus's remark is nothing more than what is said in the Apostle's Creed—to have the authenticity of the mighty Christian religion rest upon this Pagan author's scanty and likely forged comment is preposterous. Even if the passage in Tacitus were genuine, it would be too late and is not from an eyewitness, such that it is valueless in establishing an "historical" Jesus, representing merely a recital of decades-old Christian tradition.

Suetonius, Roman Historian (c. 69-c. 122 CE)

Suetonius, Nuremberg Chronicle
Moving through the standard list of defenses, we come to the Roman historian Suetonius. The passage in Suetonius's Life of Claudius, dating to around 110 CE, states that the emperor Claudius "drove the Jews out of Rome, who at the suggestion of Chrestus were constantly rioting." The passage in Latin is as follows:

Claudius Judaeos impulsore Chresto assidue tumultuantes Roma expulit.

We see that the reference is to "Chresto," not "Christo." In any case, Claudius reigned from 41-54, while Christ was purported to have been crucified around 30, so the great

Jewish sage could not have been in Rome personally at that time. Even such an eager believer and mesmerized apologist as Shirley Jackson Case must admit that Christ himself couldn't have been at Rome then, that the "natural meaning" of the remark is that "a disturbance was caused by a Jew named Chrestus" living in Rome at the time, and that Suetonius's "references to Christianity itself are very obscure."

It is possible that these diasporic Jews—a mixture of Hebrew, Jewish, Samaritan and Pagan descent—revered their god under the epithet of "Chresto." Or, as Eisenman suggests, the incident may record Jews agitating over the appointment of Herod Agrippa I as king of Judea by his friend Claudius in 41 CE. In this regard, Agrippa I is called "chrestos" by Josephus.

In his Life of Nero, Suetonius refers to "Christiani," whom he calls "a race of men of a new and villainous, wicked or magical superstition," who "were visited with punishment." This passage, although establishing that there were people called "Christiani" who were a fairly recent cult in Suetonius's time, obviously does not serve as evidence that Jesus Christ ever existed.

Regarding these "references," if they were genuine they would no more prove the existence of Jesus Christ than do writings about other gods prove their existence. In other words, by this same argument we could provide many "references" from ancient writers that the numerous Pagan gods also existed as "real people." In this case, Jesus would be merely a johnny-come-lately in a long line of "historical" godmen.

In the final analysis there is no evidence that the biblical character called "Jesus Christ" ever existed. As Nicholas Carter concludes in The Christ Myth: "No sculptures, no drawings, no markings in stone, nothing written in his own hand; and no letters, no commentaries, indeed no authentic documents written by his Jewish and Gentile contemporaries, Justice of Tiberius, Philo, Josephus, Seneca, Petronius Arbiter, Pliny the Elder, et al., to lend credence to his historicity."

For more information, including citations, see Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled. See also Who Was Jesus? Fingerprints of The Christ.

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

Acharya S in the Media | Christ Myth Articles | Religion & Spirituality | Quotes on Religion | Politics & Society | Earth & Cosmos | About the Author | Superconsciousness | Search | Site Map | Mailing List | Truth Be Known | TBK News | Forums | Stellar House Publishing | Privacy Statement | Contact | Freethought Nation | Freethought Examiner | Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology

mythology religion history astrotheology

2015calendarbanner.gif

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can
help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth

religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since
1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+
Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Drivs av Google ÖversättÖversätt

Acharya S on DVD!

Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

Subscribe Unsubscribe

Donate to keep us going!

Articles

- Apollo the Chrēst?
- Apollonius, Jesus and Paul
- Astrotheology of the Ancients
- Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three

Days

- Beddru is Beddou is Buddha
- Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus
- The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos
- Chrestes as Oracle
- Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition
- Chrestos Magical Cup?
- Christ Conspiracy Errata
- Christ Conspiracy Review
- Christ Conspiracy Review
- The Christmas Hoax
- The Christ Myth
- Debunking the Christ Myth?
- Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?
- Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected
- Early Church Fathers on Mithraism
- Is Easter Christian or Pagan?
- The Historical Jesus?
- Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?
- Jesus the Druid?
- Isis the Chrēst
- Jesus in India?
- Josephus on Jesus
- How Old is Christianity?
- Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?
- The Jesus Puzzle
- Mithra the Pagan Christ
- The Naked Truth
- Neith the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World
- Is Noah's Ark Real?
- Origins of Christianity
- Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
- The Problem of Religion
- Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
- Is the Shroud of Turin Real?
- Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?
- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, *James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code*, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God*

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in *Who Was Jesus?*" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's *Who Was Jesus?* had been

available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion,
Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic
background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of
whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine."

—David Mills, Atheist Universe

Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter

[Click to join superconsciousness](#)

[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

Books

[wwj160x600.jpg](#)

[christinegypt160x600.jpg](#)

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

[Freethought Gear products image](#)

[Support this site!](#)

The Chi-Rho Symbol, Chrestos and the Cross
by D.M. Murdock/Acharya S

Chi Rho symbol used for both 'christ' and 'chrest.' The ancient monogram combination of the Greek letters χρ or "chi-rho" denoted a variety of terms, including "gold" (χρυσός), "anointed" (χριστός) and "good" (χρηστός). Thus, in determining the usage of the word χρηστός chrestos we need to factor in studies of the chi-rho, an abbreviation employed on coins, shields and elsewhere for centuries prior to the common era.

Observe of coin of Ptolemy III, with chi-rho symbol between the eagle's legs One of these pre-Christian coins is that of Ptolemy III (fl. 246-220 BCE), in which the chi-rho symbol appears between the eagle's legs on the reverse side, as shown on the right here.

Furthermore, the chi-rho symbol was "also used by pagan Greek scribes to mark, in the margin, a particularly valuable or relevant passage; the combined letters Chi and Rho standing for chreston."

The chi-rho or labarum is the "chrestomathic mark of the ancients," the sign allegedly under which the Roman emperor Constantine said he would conquer, influenced by an Egyptian (Zosimus, *Hist. Nov.*, lib. ii, c. 29). The term "chrestomathy" is used to this day as meaning, "useful learning" and referring to literary study aids.

It should be noted that this chi-rho symbol bears a striking resemblance also to a pre-Christian European pictograph, as discussed by Dr. Walter O. Moeller, in an article in *Hommages à Maarten J. Vermaseren* (v. 2; Leiden, E.J. Brill, 1978) entitled, "Marks, Names and Numbers."

In his discussion about the solar chi-rho symbol that eventually came to represent Jesus Christ, resembling a man on a cross, Moeller (817) includes an image from a "neolithic passage-grave in Denmark" (right). The neolithic period in Scandinavia extends from around 7,000 to 2600 BCE. Moeller (817-818) describes the image thus:

To the right of the stick-man is the four-spoked solar wheel and the six-pointed asterisk. The stick-man, which is also a Chi-Rho of sorts...has fingers at the ends of both arms, a line slanting down through the upright and a leg extending down from the upright to the right. The slanting line has been correctly identified as a spear and the whole figure, therefore, as a representation of a savior-god. But in this case the deity cannot be the Christ but must be instead Odin-Wotan who hanged himself on a tree for nine days and nine nights with a spear in his side as a sacrifice to himself. The slanting line makes the stickman also a prototypal St Stephen's Cross. Somewhat similar to this neolithic symbol from Northern Europe is a stick-man figure from predynastic Egypt.

To the trained eye, this image and description represent quite the admission, as well as commentary upon the fact that what is known in the hallowed halls of academia rarely makes it to the masses. This book was published in 1978, so why hasn't this information concerning a pre-Christian savior-god on a cross with a spear through his side widely known?

The image of Odin-Wotan that Moeller discusses eventually became depicted as in later imagery and poetry:

"I know that I hung,
on a windy tree,
for all of nine nights,
wounded with a spear,
and given to Óðinn,
myself to myself,
on that tree,
which no man knows,

from what roots it runs."

Based on the neolithic symbol discussed here, there is little reason to believe that the Norse motif was taken from the gospel story, rather than the other way around.

Further Reading

[The Sacred Spear and the Side-Wounding](#)

[Is Suetonius's Chresto a Reference to Jesus?](#)

[The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)

[Chrestos Magical Cup?](#)

[Chrestes as Oracle and Chrematizo in the New Testament](#)

[Isis the Chrest and the Egyptian Houses of Goodness](#)

[Apollo, Son of God and the Chrest?](#)

[Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus](#)

[Christos or Chrestos?](#)

[Does Josephus prove a historical Jesus?](#)

[The Jesus Forgery: Josephus Untangled](#)

[Franck Goddio Society Chrestos Bowl Report](#)

[Earliest Reference Describes Christ as 'Magician'](#)

[Catalogue of Chrest](#)

[The First 'New Testament': Marcion of Pontus and the Gospel of the Lord](#)

[HOME](#) [ARTICLES](#) [BOOKS](#) [BLOGS](#) [VIDEOS](#) [RADIO](#) [FORUM](#) [AUTHOR](#)

[Acharya S in the Media](#) | [Christ Myth Articles](#) | [Religion & Spirituality](#) | [Quotes on Religion](#) | [Politics & Society](#) | [Earth & Cosmos](#) | [About the Author](#) | [Superconsciousness](#) | [Search](#) | [Site Map](#) | [Mailing List](#) | [Truth Be Known](#) | [TBK News](#) | [Forums](#) | [Stellar House Publishing](#) | [Privacy Statement](#) | [Contact](#) | [Freethought Nation](#) | [Freethought Examiner](#) | [Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.](#)

[TBK logo](#)

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology mythology religion history astrotheology

[728mosesbanner.jpg](#)

[Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image](#)

[Online video "You can help!"](#)

[donate help](#)

[Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth](#)

[religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995](#)

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+
Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Drivs av Google ÖversättÖversätt

Acharya S on DVD!
Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

[Donate to keep us going!](#)

Articles

- [Apollo the Chrēst?](#)
- [Apollonius, Jesus and Paul](#)
- [Astrotheology of the Ancients](#)
- [Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three Days](#)
- [Beddru is Beddou is Buddha](#)
- [Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)
- [Chrestes as Oracle](#)

- Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition
- Chrestos Magical Cup?
- Christ Conspiracy Errata
- Christ Conspiracy Review
- Christ Conspiracy Review
- The Christmas Hoax
- The Christ Myth
- Debunking the Christ Myth?
- Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?
- Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected
- Early Church Fathers on Mithraism
- Is Easter Christian or Pagan?
- The Historical Jesus?
- Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?
- Jesus the Druid?
- Isis the Chrēst
- Jesus in India?
- Josephus on Jesus
- How Old is Christianity?
- Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?
- The Jesus Puzzle
- Mithra the Pagan Christ
- The Naked Truth
- Neith the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World
- Is Noah's Ark Real?
- Origins of Christianity
- Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
- The Problem of Religion
- Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
- Is the Shroud of Turin Real?
- Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?
- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles

- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, *James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code*, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God*

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in *Who Was Jesus?*" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's *Who Was Jesus?* had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine." —David Mills, *Atheist Universe*

Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter
Click to join superconsciousness
Click to join Superconsciousness

Books

wwj160x600.jpg

christinegypt160x600.jpg

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

Freethought Gear products image
Support this site!

Is Suetonius's Chresto a Reference to Jesus?
by D.M. Murdock/Acharya S

Does the Roman historian refer to the historical Jesus of Nazareth, or is the famous Suetonian passage concerning "Chresto" about another individual altogether?

Suetonius, represented in the Nuremberg ChronicleOne of the few citations from antiquity proffered by Christian apologists and others to prove the purported historicity of the figure "Jesus Christ" is a sentence from the ancient Roman historian Gaius Suetonius Tranquillus's Lives of the Twelve Caesars (book 5, Life of Claudius 25.4). Published around 120 AD/CE, this passage is one of two in Suetonius's works held up as "evidence" of Jesus of Nazareth's existence as a "historical" personage, the second a sentence in that writer's Life of Nero 16.2 which supposedly discusses "Christians." Here I will examine the Claudius passage in terms of its value in this quest for the "historical Christ."
'Christ' or 'Chrest'?

In presenting this purported evidence from Suetonius's Claudius 25.4, Christian apologists typically cite an English translation, such as:

As the Jews were making constant disturbances at the instigation of Chrestus (another spelling of Christus), he (Claudius) expelled them from Rome. (Josh McDowell, Evidence that Demands a Verdict (1979), 83)

The Christian-preferred Latin of this sentence is as follows:

Iudaeos impulsore Christo assidue tumultuantis Roma expulit

However, it is now the scholarly consensus that the original Latin of this passage must have been the following:

Iudaeos impulsore Chresto assidue tumultuantis Roma expulit

This latter version with the word Chrēsto, not Christo, is what our earliest extant manuscripts relate. Contrary to what Christian apologist Josh McDowell and other fundamentalists assert, and despite the fact that the two words are evidently related through the roots χρίω and χράω, "Chrēsto," the ablative of Chrestus, is not an "another spelling of Christ." These terms represent Latinizations of two different Greek words that sound quite similar: Chrēstos, sometimes a proper name, means "good," "righteous" or "useful"; while Christos denotes "anointed" or "messiah." Hence, although an earlier generation of scholars believed that this Suetonian passage reflected the uprisings of Jews against Christians in Rome, we are not certain at all that this purported "reference" in Suetonius has anything to do with Christ and Christians.

"We are not certain at all that this purported 'reference' in Suetonius has anything to do with Christ and Christians."

Scientific studies of Suetonius's extant works demonstrate that "Chresto" is the most common epithet in the manuscript tradition. As we will discover, Chresto or its Greek original, Chrestos, was commonly found in pre-Christian antiquity, and its presence in Suetonius most likely had nothing to do with any historical founder of Christianity called "Jesus the Christ." Rather, this commonly held title was one of the earliest applied to what is clearly a fictional composite of characters, real and mythical, styled "Jesus the Good."

In addition, the event in which Claudius expelled Jews from Rome is recorded elsewhere in other histories - without the "impulsore Chresto" claim - and seems to date to around 49, 52 or 53 AD/CE, an incident that apparently was unrelated to a historical Jesus of Nazareth and cannot serve as evidence for his historicity.

Chrestos in Pagan Antiquity

In reality, the term "Chrestos" or χρηστός has been used in association with a plethora of people and gods, beginning centuries before the common era. Chrestos and its plural chrestoi were utilized to describe deities, oracles, philosophers, priests, oligarchs, "valuable citizens," slaves, heroes, the deceased and others. Importantly, chrestos appears to have been the title of "perfected saints" in various mystery schools or brotherhoods, associated with oracular activity in particular.

This word χρηστός or chrestos appears in ancient Greek sources such as those of playwright Sophocles (497/6-406/5 BCE), who discusses ὁ χρηστός, "the good man," in *Antigone* (520). Also composed during the fifth century BCE and containing numerous instances of chrestos are playwright Euripides's works *Heraclidae*, *Hecuba*, *Troïades*

and Iphigenia. Other ancient writers such as Herodotus, Sophocles, Aristophanes, Xenophon, Pseudo-Xenophon, Plato, Isocrates, Aeschines, Demosthenes, Plutarch and Appian likewise use this term *chrestos* or "good," sometimes quite often. In an anonymous tract discovered among the possessions of historian Xenophon (c. 430–354), the "Old Oligarch," modernly styled Pseudo-Xenophon (fl. c. 425), contrasts "the good man" (*chrestos*) with "the wicked man" (*poneros*), a common juxtaposition throughout classical antiquity that found its way into the New Testament as well (e.g., Lk 6:35).

Socrates the *Chrestos*

The fact that Plato (424/423-348/347 BCE) frequently mentions "the good" (*χρηστός*) when discussing various figures (e.g., Plat. Rep. 5.479a) serves as an indication of the word's importance among philosophers and religionists. This association is especially germane considering the exalted place afforded Plato among spiritual seekers for centuries into the common era, including many Christians and assorted "Neoplatonists." Indeed, Plato (*Theaetetus* 166.a.2) uses the word to describe famed philosopher Socrates: ὁ Σωκράτης ὁ χρηστός - "Socrates the Good."

"In the fifth century BCE, Plato referred to the famous Greek philosopher of Athens as 'Socrates the *Chrest*.'"

The term continued to be used throughout classical antiquity, into the common era. Indeed, the Greek historian Plutarch (c. 46-120 AD/CE), writing precisely at the time when the Christian effort begins to become noticeable, uses the word *χρηστός chrestos* numerous times, including to describe Alexander the Great (Alex. 30.3), illustrating the term's ongoing or increased currency at this time.

There are also many uses of the plural word *χρηστοί* or *chrestoi* in ancient writings, such as in Euripides, Aristophanes, Thucydides, Isocrates, Plato and numerous times in Xenophon. What we discover, then, is a slew of *chrests* in ancient, pre-Christian literature, including as concerns the biblical god, as we will see below. We also find repeated references to *chrests* in the writings of early Church fathers, such as Clement Alexandrinus (*Strom.* 2), Gregorius Nazianzenus, Athanasius, and especially Cyrillus Alexandrinus and Joannes Chrysostomus.

Chrestos in Religion and Spirituality

Chrestos heros in an inscription from Delphi, GreeceThe term *χρηστός chrestos* was utilized not only in secular situations but also within ancient religion, philosophy, spirituality and the all-important mysteries, which concerned life and death, including near-death experiences and afterlife traditions. "*Chrestos*" was one of the titles for the dead in tomb writings "of the Greeks in all ages, pre-Christian as well as post-Christian." Examples of these epithets can be studied in August Boeckh's *Corpus Inscriptionum Graecarum*. We read elsewhere that the epithet "*Chrestos*" appears commonly on the epitaphs of most citizens of Larissa, Greece, specifically in the form of *chrestos heros*, this latter term meaning "hero" and "demigod." The Greek word *chrestos* was popular also as an epithet or on epitaphs at various Egyptian funerary sites as at Alexandria and elsewhere.

Moreover, the oracular usages of these terms needs to be emphasized, in that chrestos and chrestoi were already utilized in conjunction with deity, religion, spirituality, mysticism and magic, long before the common era. This oracular convention also appears in the New Testament (e.g., Mt 2:12, 2:22; Lk 3:26; Acts 10:22; Heb 8:5, 11:7), in which the verb χρηματίζω chrematizo is employed as connoting "to warn of God." Strong's (G5537) defines chrematizo as "to be the mouthpiece of divine revelations, to promulgate the commands of God."

"The oracular usage of chrestos can be found in the New Testament, employed as connoting 'to warn of God.'"

As another example of the Pagan use of the word chrestos, in 2008 an evidently pre-Christian cup or bowl was found at Alexandria, Egypt, with the genitive form chrestou inscribed on it. This artifact could predate the common era by decades, part of the genre of magical bowls used for protection and incantation. Another artifact with significance in this analysis of the uses of chrestos in antiquity is the chi-rho symbol. Chrestos Bowl, discovered by Franck Goddio in 2008 Chi Rho symbol used for both 'christ' and 'chrest.'

Related articles:

The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos
Chrestos Magical Cup?
Chrestes as Oracle and Chrematizo in the New Testament

The Gods Must Be Chrestoi

In addition, it is claimed that this title chrestos/chreste was conferred upon the Greek god and goddess Hades and Persephone, divinities of the underworld. "Chrestos" was also bestowed upon the "ubiquitous mystic" or Greek god Hermes, the "Psychopomp" or guide to the afterlife, also an important figure in underworld mythology and in mystery schools. So too is the title claimed of the Greek sun god Apollo, god of oracles. In the Saturnalia (3.4.8) of ancient Latin author Macrobius (c. 400 AD/CE), we read that, "according to Cassius Hemina, the Gods of the Samothracian mysteries were styled Θεοὶ Χρηστοὶ [Theoi Chrestoi]." (Mitchell, 18)

Speaking further about Roman historian Lucius Cassius Hemina (fl. 146 BCE), Macrobius states that he also calls the Roman goddess Juno "khrêstê," which Macrobius names as an epithet of bona Iuno or "good Juno," thus identifying the Greek and Latin words with each other. In Latin, therefore, the comparable epithet conveyed upon divinities is Bonus - "Good" - and we find many deities honored with this epithet, including the deity Bona Dea or "Good Goddess."

After Greek became a popular language around the Mediterranean, and the Egyptian pantheon spread outside its native borders, a number of Egyptian "good" deities may also have been called chrestos/e, as we know was the case with the goddess Isis. The

Egyptian "Houses of Goodness" may likewise have been labeled by this term when their name was rendered into Greek.

'Isis Chreste' in a Greek inscription

There is much more to this subject of the Pagan usage of the word chrestos and its related terms, enough for a significant monograph.

Related articles:

Isis the Chrest and the Egyptian Houses of Goodness
Apollo, Son of God and the Chrest?

The Good Lord

Significantly, like the Pagans, Jews too employed the term Chrestos to describe their god: "Since the OT more readily associates majesty and condescension, it commonly uses chrêstós for God..." (Kittel, 1321) This fact gives us reason to suspect that Suetonius's Jews rabbleroxing at Rome were in fact doing so in the name of their god, Yahweh the Chrestos, rather than at the instigation of a historical personage by the epithet of Chresto.

In the Greek Bible or Septuagint ("LXX"), a translation begun about 200 years before the common era, the word chrestos occurs in conjunction with "the Lord God," as a rendering of the Hebrew word טוב towb (Strong's H2896), meaning "good, pleasant, agreeable," as well as "good, rich, valuable in estimation." For example, at Jeremiah 33:11 (LXX 40:11), we read that "good [is] the Lord," χρηστός κύριος, literally "Chrest Lord." Psalm 106:1 (LXX 105:11) says:

αλληλουια ἐξομολογεῖσθε τῷ κυρίῳ ὅτι χρηστός...

Allelouia, give praise to the Lord that [he is] good...

The beginning of the next chapter (Ps 107:1; LXX 106:1) starts with the same invocation of the "Good Lord."

Thus, we find "the Lord God the Chrest" in the Greek OT/Septuagint, and the Lord is also chrestos at Psalm 25:8 (LXX 24:8). At Psalm 52:9 (LXX 51:11), God's name is chrestos, while at Psalm 69:16 (LXX 68:17), His mercy is chrestos.

God is likewise called ὁ χρηστός or "the Chrest" in the intertestamental Jewish text Maccabees II (1.24). In addition, we find chrestos in the important works of the Jewish philosopher Philo (20 BCE-50 AD/CE), in which God is likewise described using this adjective, meaning "good," "friendly" or "kind." One such usage in Philo occurs in De Mutatione Nominum ("On the Change of Names"), 44: , rendered by Yonge (362) as "the merciful God." The Jewish historian Josephus too uses the term with similar meanings as well. (Kittel, 1321)

New Testament Chrestos

We also find seven uses of the word chrestos in the New Testament: Mt 11:30; Lk 5:39, 6:35; Rom 2:4; 1 Cor 15:33; Eph 4:32; and 1 Pe 2:3. In this regard, Luke 6:35 also associates God with chrestos, demonstrating an ongoing tradition concerning the "Good Lord," beginning centuries before the common era and extending decades into it:

...καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ τοῦ ὑψίστου ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστὶν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηρούς

...and you will be sons of the Most High; for he is kind to the ungrateful and the selfish.

Here Luke uses another term from antiquity, πονηρούς or ponerous, "selfish," previously mentioned, as contrasted with chrestos in ancient pre-Christian Greek philosophy. Obviously, the term chrestos as used here in the NT verse comes from (Greek) Paganism, along with, we submit, much else.

The verse at Romans 2:4 uses two different forms of chrestos, both applied to God, the second instance of which refers to τὸ χρηστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ or the "chrest of God."

The epistle 1 Peter (2:3) - which does not emerge clearly in the literary record until the second century - also calls "the Lord" χρηστὸς or chrestos, in reference to God, not Jesus:

ἐγεύσασθε ὅτι χρηστὸς ὁ κύριος

you have tasted that good [is] the Lord

Essentially, this phrase reads "the Lord Chrest," apparently based on Psalm 34:8 (LXX 33:9):

γεύσασθε καὶ ἴδετε ὅτι χρηστὸς ὁ κύριος...

taste and see that good [is] the Lord

This passage was confounded in antiquity by Church fathers such as Clement of Alexandria (c. 150–c. 215), who depicted it as saying: "Taste and see that Christ is God" (Exhortation to the Heathens, 9). This fact demonstrates the Chrest-Christ confusion around the beginning of the third century.

The word appears at Ephesians 4:32 as well:

γίνεσθε δὲ εἰς ἀλλήλους χρηστοὶ εὐσπλαγχνοὶ χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς καθὼς καὶ ὁ θεὸς ἐν Χριστῷ ἐχαρίσατο ὑμῖν

Become to others chrestoi, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, as God in Christ

forgave you.

It should be emphasized that the good/kind followers of "Christ" were called "chrests," a fact that might explain why "Christians" were also styled "Chrestians."

"Chrestos appears in the Bible, in verses about God in both the Old and New Testaments."

As we can see, the usage of "Chrestos" in conjunction with deity is pre-Christian, continuing well into the common era, within the Bible as well, in verses about God in both Old and New Testaments. Thus, again, no "historical" Chresto is necessary to explain the behavior of Suetonius's Jews.
The Divine Impeller?

Adding to this notion that the Jews at Rome could have been rabbleroxing because of their god, the "Good Lord" Yahweh, in Suetonius the Latin word impulsore is the ablative form of impulsor and denotes not "instigation" but "instigator." This scenario would not require a historical personage named Chresto to be present or even the memory of a deceased messianic figure. The passage is translated better as, "Jews because of the instigator Chresto," where impulsor could also mean one who "impels" someone else to do something, a "persuader," "prompter," "enticer," "pusher," "inciter," "inducer," "abettor," "stimulator," "mover," "encourager," "enabler" and "consiliarius," this latter word used in the Vulgate of Isaiah 9:6, describing the "Mighty God" as "Counsellor."

In the first century BCE, Roman statesman and philosopher Marcus Tullius ("Tully") Cicero (On the Consular Provinces, 8) wrote that a certain political "storm" had been excited by "Caesar the impeller" (Caesare impulsore). Moreover, in the play Aulularia or The Pot of Gold (735) by Titus Maccius Plautus (c. 254-c. 184 BCE), we find the line: deus impulsor mihi fuit, which could be rendered, "A god was my impeller." Hence, we see that this term impulsor was associated with deity in the second to third centuries before the common era, as well as into it.

In this regard, in City of God (1.7.11), Church father Augustine (354-430) remarks of the Roman god Jupiter:

They have called him Victor, Invictus, Opitulus, Impulsor, Stator...and other names which it were long to enumerate.

There is no record of Jews or anyone else being impelled by or worshipping "Jesus the Good" or a historical Chresto at Rome by this time, but there is plenty of evidence of Jews worshipping their god Yahweh as chrestos or chresto. Thus, the situation of Jews being "constantly tumultuous" because of the "impulsor" Yahweh "the Good" may have been akin to rabbleroxing Muslims inspired by "Allah the Merciful." Again, no historical Chresto or "Chrest" is needed.

Conclusion

The bottom line is that the Suetonian sentence in question apparently used originally the word "Chresto." Combined with the facts that Christ was never related as having been at Rome, that the phrase "Jesus the Good" evidently does not make its appearance until the third or late second century at the earliest, and that the word chrestos was used to describe gods and many other figures in antiquity, doubt is cast upon the value of this passage as providing any evidence that "Jesus of Nazareth" was an actual historical figure.

Moreover, the fact that Suetonius called Chresto's followers "Judeans" or "Jews," rather than associating them with the "Christians" or, perhaps, "Chrestians" of his Nero passage, tends to negate the idea that the Roman historian is referring to a historical "Jesus Christ." The evidence points, rather, to another individual or, more likely, their tribal god, Yahweh the Good, as the "Chresto" of Suetonius's Jews.

"The Chrest under whose instigation the Jews at Rome constantly revolted could have been the god Yahweh, not a historical Jesus of Nazareth."

In summary, the "Chrest" under whose instigation at Rome the Jews were revolting could have been their Lord God, called "the Good" or chrestos in the Old Testament. No "historical Jesus of Nazareth" would be needed, and we may retire this purported Suetonian "proof" from Christian apologetics.

Bibliography

- Boman, B. Jobjorn. Impulsore Cherestro? Suetonius' Divus Claudius 25.4 in Sources and Manuscripts. Liber Annuus, vol. 61, pp. 355-376.
- Boeckh, August. Corpus Inscriptionum Graecarum, vol. 3. Berlin: Deutsche Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1844/1853.
- Bruce, F.F. "Christianity under Claudius." Bulletin of the John Rylands Library 44 (March 1962): 309-326.
- Kittel, Gerhard, et al., eds. Theological Dictionary of the New Testament, vol. 1. Grand Rapids, MI: Wm. B. Eerdmans, 2003.
- McDowell, Josh. Evidence that Demands a Verdict. Nashville, TN: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1979.
- McGlew, James F. Citizens on Stage: Comedy and Political Culture in the Athenian Democracy. University of Michigan Press, 2002.
- Mitchell, J.B. Chrestos: A Religious Epithet. London: Williams and Norgate, 1880.
- Philonis Alexandrini. Opera Quae Supersunt, vol. 3. ed. Paulus Wendland. Berlin: Georgii Reimeri, 1898.
- Witt, Ronald E. Isis in the Ancient World. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1971.
- Yonge, C.D. The Works of Philo. Hendrickson Publishers, 1993.

Further Reading

The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos

Chrestos Magical Cup?

Chrestes as Oracle and Chrematizo in the New Testament

Isis the Chrest and the Egyptian Houses of Goodness

Apollo, Son of God and the Chrest?
Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
Christos or Chrestos?
Does Josephus prove a historical Jesus?
The Jesus Forgery: Josephus Untangled
Franck Goddio Society Chrestos Bowl Report
Earliest Reference Describes Christ as 'Magician'
Catalogue of Chrest
The First 'New Testament': Marcion of Pontus and the Gospel of the Lord
Christian Lindtner's Review of Hermann Detering's Falsche Zeugen: Ausserchristliche
Jesuszeugnisse auf dem Prüfstand

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

Acharya S in the Media | Christ Myth Articles | Religion & Spirituality | Quotes on
Religion | Politics & Society | Earth & Cosmos | About the Author | Superconsciousness
| Search | Site Map | Mailing List | Truth Be Known | TBK News | Forums | Stellar House
Publishing | Privacy Statement | Contact | Freethought Nation | Freethought
Examiner | Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology
mythology religion history astrotheology

[Skip to content](#)

[Stellar House Publishing Logo](#)

Welcome to Stellar House Publishing (SHP), a company dedicated to bringing to the public lost and hidden information regarding the world's religions, mythologies and spiritual traditions. SHP books attain to the highest standards of scholarship while being accessible to the public. Stellar House Publishing was founded in 2005 by author Acharya S aka D.M. Murdock.

Acharya S has been online since 1995 sharing her outstanding work in Astrotheology. Purchases and donations will help keep Acharya's books, websites and videos available; and help with the needs of her son.

SHP invites you to explore the books, ebooks, dvd's, calendars, videos and articles.
[Support SHP](#)

Please consider a donation to support the ongoing needs of this site.
[Books & Products](#)

[Books](#)

DVDs
eBooks
Calendars

The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold – Revised Edition

\$21.95

Did Moses Exist? The Myth of the Israelite Lawgiver

\$29.95

Christ in Egypt: The Horus-Jesus Connection

\$26.95

Who Was Jesus? Fingerprints of the Christ

\$17.95

Man Made God: A Collection of Essays

\$21.95

The Gospel According to Acharya S

\$14.95

Anahita: Ancient Persian Goddess and Zoroastrian Yazata

\$24.99

Bart Ehrman and the Quest of the Historical Jesus of Nazareth: An Evaluation of Ehrmans Did Jesus Exist?

\$31.95 Original price was: \$31.95.\$29.10Current price is: \$29.10.

Acharya's Religion 101 for Seekers

\$0.99

Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled

\$18.95

From Our Blog

Belief & Unbelief by Barbara G. Walker

Criticisms In the inscription of the copy of her book to me, Barbara calls

The Star of Bethlehem, Three Kings, Sirius and Orion

At this time of year, interest begins to increase in the motif of the Giants in the Bible

Ugh. Someone put me on a "Creationism" group, so I started getting all this Did Jesus have a wife? So says an ancient Egyptian papyrus

A Egyptian papyrus fragment describing Jesus Christ as discussing his "wife" has been making

Was there a historical 'Jesus of Nazareth?'

Hi there!Just a reminder of my ebook/PDF special, in case you haven't gotten a End Times: True or False?

We've all heard about the 'End Times,' as described in the last book of

Jesus the Good and the Chrestians

In his monograph Chrestos: A Religious Epithet; Its Import and Influence, J.B. Mitchell describes

What Egyptologists say about Egypt's role in Christian origins

In the contentious field of Christian origins, there remain those who - apparently absent

Join Our Mailing List

Support the ongoing
needs of the website

Copyright© 1995 - Stellar House Publishing, LLC.
en English

intercosmos.com is for sale.
Exploring the Cosmos with Intercosmos
Unlocking the Secrets of Space Exploration

At Intercosmos, we're passionate about pushing the boundaries of space exploration. Our team of experts is dedicated to developing innovative technologies that will take humanity further than ever before.

From satellite imaging and data analysis to advanced propulsion systems and life support solutions, our work has far-reaching implications for the future of space travel and research.
Image

The Importance of International Cooperation in Space Exploration

As we continue to explore the vast expanse of space, it's clear that international cooperation is crucial for achieving our goals. By working together, nations can pool their resources and expertise to achieve far more than they could alone.

Intercosmos is committed to fostering global partnerships and collaborations that will drive innovation and progress in the field of space exploration.
Image

The Future of Space Exploration: Trends, Challenges, and Opportunities

As we look to the future, it's clear that space exploration will continue to play a critical role in advancing our understanding of the universe and improving life on Earth.

However, there are also significant challenges ahead, from ensuring the sustainability of space travel to addressing the environmental impact of space-based activities.
Image

© 2024 | Powered by Computer.Com

Z-BlogPHP

MySQL数据库无法连接

可能的错误原因

您在**zb_users/c_option.php**内配置、或刚才填写的的 **MySQL** 连接信息是否正确？
您所连接的 **MySQL** 数据库是否已经成功启动？

请复制上方错误信息到搜索引擎以获取关于该错误的说明，或点击「使用必应搜索」。

如果您是访客，这说明网站程序可能出现了一些错误。请您稍后再试，或联系站长。

如果您是站长，可以「[点击这里](#)」查看 **Z-Blog** 官方对于【部分常见错误】的说明，以及「通用排查指南」。

如果仍然无法解决，也可以到 **Z-Blog** 官方论坛，附上当前错误信息与描述寻求帮助。 注：请将"当前错误信息"复制进标题或正文中。

[返回](#) [刷新](#) [登录](#)

[calendarspecial.gif](#)

[Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image](#)

[Online video "You can help!"](#)

[donate help](#)

[Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth](#)

[religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995](#)

[Come join me! Facebook image](#) [Come join Acharya on Twitter](#) [Acharya on Google+](#)
[Acharya's Youtube channel](#) [Acharya on Linked In](#) [Acharya on Tumblr](#)
[HOME](#)

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Support the ongoing needs of the website
Welcome to the world of
Acharya S/D.M. Murdock!

Truth Be Known was created in 1995 by independent scholar of comparative religion and mythology D.M. Murdock, also known as "Acharya S."

Acharya's work is designed to bring to light fascinating lost, hidden and destroyed religious, mythological and spiritual traditions that reveal an exciting core of knowledge dating back thousands of years.

Please feel free to post the following articles to your website or blog using the RSS feed!

Christ Myth and Other Articles RSS feed for TBK's Christ Myth Articles

Who was Jesus Christ? Who was Jesus Christ?

Was Jesus a God, man or myth? Did he exist as a real person? The answer may shock and surprise you. Were George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Jesus Mythicists? Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth? Did American Founding Fathers study the case for Christ as a mythical figure?

Is the Shroud of Turin real? Is the Shroud of Turin Real?

Is the Shroud of Turin genuine? Or is it a forgery in a long line of "pious frauds?"

Noah's Ark Is Noah's Ark Real?

Is the biblical story of Noah's Ark a true story? Was there a global flood? Many people have tried to find evidence for this tale.

Jewish historian Flavian Josephus The Jesus Forgery: Josephus

A brief paragraph in by Jewish historian is cited as proof of the existence of Jesus Christ. Is it really? Or is it a forgery?

Tacitus, Roman Politician and Historian, (c. 56-120 CE) Do Pliny, Suetonius and Tacitus Prove Jesus Existed?

Are these supposed references evidence or worthless in the quest for the historical Jesus?

Does Roman historian Suetonius refer to Jesus Christ? Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?

Does the Roman historian refer to the historical Jesus of Nazareth or another individual altogether? Does Church Father Justin Martyr Discuss the Four Canonical Gospels? Does Justin Martyr Refer to the Gospels?

When were the gospels written? Does Justin serve as evidence for their existence in his time?

The Virgin Mary crowned by angels Who was the Virgin Mary?

Who was the Virgin Mary? Was she the Mother of God? As with Jesus himself, Joseph and Mary never appear in the historical record of the time.

Who was Mary Magdalene? Who was Mary Magdalene?

Was Mary Magdalene a "common prostitute?" Was she the wife of Jesus Christ and the mother of his children?

Jesus the 'Sun of Righteousness' arises, with healing on his wings
When Was the First Christmas?

Was the first Christmas truly the birth of Jesus Christ on December 25th? Or is this holiday much older than that?

The sun at winter solstice, forming a cross of light
Is Jesus the Reason for the Season?

Christmas is a winter solstice celebration, not the birthday of the Jewish messiah and Son of God.

Egyptian hieroglyph of Orion with three loops and Sirius
The Star in the East and Three Kings

Is the gospel account of the "star in the east" followed by "wise men" from afar true? Or is it a myth based on older stories?

Isis nursing Horus
Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?

Jesus Christ is not the only god supposedly born of a virgin on December 25th. So too was Horus of Egypt.

Was the Roman god Mithra born of a virgin on December 25th?
Was Mithra Born of a Virgin on December 25th?

Mithra, the Light of the World, is an ancient sun god identified with Sol Invictus, who was born on December 25th.
Was Dionysus killed and resurrected after three days?
Was Dionysus Born of a Virgin on December 25th?

The Greek god has been depicted as born of a virgin mother on December 25th, dying and rising after three days.

Was the Greek god Attis born of a virgin on December 25th? Was he killed and resurrected after three days?
Was Attis Born of a Virgin on December 25th?

What is the evidence that the god Attis was portrayed as born of a virgin on December 25th, killed and resurrecting afterwards?
Was the Indian god Krishna born of a virgin?
Was Krishna Born of a Virgin?

The theme of the virgin mother of a god or hero was abundant in antiquity, including in India, as depicted in the Mahabharata, for one.

The Egyptian goddess Neith was the Virgin Mother of the World thousands of years before the Virgin Mary
Neith, the Virgin Mother of the World

The worship of the Egyptian goddess Neith, a sometime mother of the solar deity Horus, is traceable to around 7,000 years ago.
Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity
Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity

The Great Creator of the Universe has been viewed as a female - a goddess - during a significant period of human culture.

Is Easter Christian or Pagan?
Is Easter a Christian or Pagan Holiday?

Rather than being a "Christian" holiday, Easter celebrations date back into remotest antiquity and are found around the world.
Is Jesus a rehash of Osiris?
Is Jesus a Remake of the Egyptian God Osiris?

The dying and resurrected Osiris was worshipped thousands of years before Christ. Is it

Osiris's story in the New Testament?

Was Jesus Christ in India? Was Jesus in India?

Over the centuries, the claim has been made that Jesus Christ spent his early and post-crucifixion years in a variety of places. Was Jesus Christ in Great Britain? Or is he remake of the pagan woodworking god Esus? Was Christ in Great Britain?

Rumors hold that Jesus traveled to England, but did he really? Or is there another reason for these stories?

Was Apollonius of Tyana the basis for Jesus Christ? Was Jesus Christ Based on Apollonius of Tyana?

Why are the lives of Jesus and Apollonius so similar? Why does Apollonius resemble St. Paul as well? So-called James Ossuary does not serve as proof of a historical Jesus

The James Ossuary Provides No Proof of Jesus

Is there really some wondrous "new proof" of Jesus to set the record straight once and for all, or is it another bit of faithful flotsam?

Mithra slaying the bull, surrounded by 12 companions What Did the Church Fathers Say about Mithraism?

Why did the religion of Mithraism so bother the early Christians that they were compelled to write against it? Dr. Chris Forbes, Australian historian Rebuttal to Chris Forbes Concerning Zeitgeist

An indepth analysis exposes 21 errors in this Australian historian's critique of the religion part of the hit internet film.

Isis in cruciform or cross-shapelsis was Called the Chr

728mosesbanner.jpg

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth

religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+ Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Isis the Chrēst

by D.M. Murdock/Acharya S

Is Jesus Christ truly a unique, divine revelation? Or is he one of many "Christs" and "Chrēsts" in antiquity? As "Jesus the Good" was called "Chrēstos," so too was the Egyptian goddess Isis.

The chi-rho or 'chrestomathy' mark was used to designate something 'good' or 'useful,' until it was taken over by Christianity and changed to represent 'christos' or 'anointed.'

In several instances in ancient times, the figure of "Jesus the Christ" is also called "Jesus the Chrēst" or "Jesus the Good," these two epithets, "Christos" and "Chrēstos," closely resembling each other and often confused by early Church fathers and others. As was the case with the title of Χριστός Christos, meaning "anointed," being held by various gods and other figures in the ancient world, so too was the epithet χρηστός Chrestos/Chrestus attached to several individuals, divine and otherwise. This fact that epithets traditionally associated with Jesus in reality were possessed by many others in antiquity is important to understand, as it demonstrates once again that the Christ character is neither unique nor representative of genuine divine revelation.
The Good God/dess

In Egypt for example, we find the common phrase neter nefer or "Good God," an epithet applied to Osiris as well as to the pharaohs, these latter of whom were considered divinities on Earth, incarnations of the god Horus. It is contended that, after the Greek-speaking Ptolemies began ruling Egypt or even before, with the introduction of Greek mysteries, Osiris and other Egyptian gods and goddesses were called chrestos.

In this regard, in Boeckh Corp. Inscr. (2:245, n. 2300) appears an inscription found on the Greek island of Delos that reads ΙΣΙΔΙ ΧΡΗΣΤΗ or "Isis Chreste":

Interestingly, Delos had a Therapeutan community, while Isis evidently was worshipped by the Judeo-Buddhist Therapeuts at Alexandria. (See my book Christ in Egypt, 440, 456.)

Along the same lines, in The Foreigner: A Search for the First-Century Jesus (77), Desmond Stewart says:

Chrestus (or in its Greek original, chrêstos) means gentle, kindly, good; it is, curiously, the equivalent of the common pharaonic title of Osiris, Un-nefer.

This epithet "Un-Nefer" or "Onnofri," etc., possesses the same basic meaning as chrestos; therefore, any Egyptian texts calling Osiris "Un-Nefer" when translated into Greek may have used the word chrestos.

Osiris the KRST

Christ in Egypt It is significant that in Egyptian language the word for "tomb," "funeral," "dead body" or "mummy" is pronounced "krst" or "karest," similar to chrest and christ, especially when one considers that the initial hieroglyph for this word (N29) possesses a χ or chi sound. The last glyph in this word is the determinative Mummy determinative, Gardiner's A53 (A53), the standing mummy, which represents Osiris risen. (For more information, see my book Christ in Egypt: The Horus-Jesus Connection, 313-318)

This suggestion of Osiris as chrestos is given further support by the interesting discussion in a purported letter by Emperor Hadrian in which he claims that the Egyptian hybrid god Serapis ("Ausar-Apis") was worshipped by the "Chrestians."

In Witnesses to the Historicity of Jesus (52), Dr. Arthur Drews presents this Hadrian-Servius letter as stating in part:

Those who worship Serapis are the Chrestians, and those who call themselves priests of Chrestus are devoted to Serapis. There is not a high-priest of the Jews, a Samaritan, or a priest of Chrestus who is not a mathematician, soothsayer, or quack. Even the patriarch, when he goes to Egypt, is compelled by some to worship Serapis, by others to worship Chrestus.

The Greek word chrestos was popular as an epithet or on epitaphs at various Egyptian funerary sites as at Alexandria and elsewhere. This fact too suggests that the Lord of the Underworld and Afterlife, Osiris, the Good God, like his wife, Isis Chreste, may have been likewise deemed Chrestos.

The Egyptian Houses of Goodness

The popular Egyptian term nfr or nefer, meaning "pleasant," "beautiful," "good," "excellent" and "gracious," comparable to chrestos, is designated by the hieroglyph of a cross (trachea) with a heart at the bottom (F35). Interestingly, this fascinating symbol, which looks like the sacred heart of Jesus, appears over Egyptian "Houses of Goodness" or "Houses of Chrest," so to speak, that resemble churches.

Further Reading

Sacred Heart of Jesus

Christ in Egypt: The Horus-Jesus Connection
Is Suetonius's Chresto a Reference to Jesus?
The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos

Chrestos Magical Bowl?
Chrestes as Oracle and Chrematizo in the New Testament
Apollo, Son of God and the Chrest?
Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
Christos or Chrestos?
Egyptian Houses of Goodness
Does Josephus prove a historical Jesus?
The Jesus Forgery: Josephus Untangled
Franck Goddio Society Chrestos Bowl Report
Earliest Reference Describes Christ as 'Magician'
Catalogue of Chrest
Christian Lindtner's Review of Hermann Detering's Falsche Zeugen: Ausserchristliche
Jesuszeugnisse auf dem Prüfstand

ENGLISH

Hermes Kitap

Konferanslar

Yazılar

Videolar

Forum

Galeri

Amaç

E-Kitaplar

Linkler

Gizemli konular hakkında yüzlerce yazı, e-kitap, video görüntü ve daha neler

Tarih Yeniden Yazılacak Mı? Yazar Gene Matlock'a göre ilk insanlar Türk'tü ve yurtları Orta Asya

Göbekli Tepe - Fırat Düzgüner

Dünyanın ilk Kübbeli Yapısı Stonehenge - Fırat Düzgüner

Yazılıkaya'da Etilerin Kem Sembolleri - Fırat Düzgüner

Yurt, Praithorion, Cami, Kilise ilişkileriyle Volkanlar - Fırat Düzgüner

Aklanmayı Hak Eden Tarihçimiz: Herodotos - Fırat Düzgüner

Pandora'nın Kutusu - Fırat Düzgüner

Erhan Altunay'dan

Hititler

Frigler

Urartu Uygarlığı

Etrüskler

Minos Uygarlığı

Eski Mısır İnancında Osiris Kültü

Druidler

Ölü Deniz Yazmaları

İsa Doğumuna Yakın Zamanlarda Yahudi Dini

Orpheus ve Orfeusçuluk

Atlantis

Ezoterizm nedir?

Simya

Zümrüt Tablet

Sayıların Sembolizmi

Beden Dışı Deneyimler - Astral Seyahat nedir? Nasıl yapılır.

Gizli Ateş: Kundalini, Kabala ve Simya Arasındaki İlişki -

Çakralar

Kundalini: Bir Okült Deneyim

Kundalini... Dikkat Yüksek Voltaj

Kundalini ve Gurular

Doğu Ezoterizm: Çakra, Kundalini ve Okült Anatomi

Vampirler

Alternatif, Bilinmeyen ve Gizemli Konular Hakkında Her Şey

Ezoterizm

Ezoterizm Nedir?

Ezoterizm Nasıl Doğdu?

Ezoterik Örgütlerde İnisiyasyon

İnisiyatik Bağlanma Üzerine

Temel Ezoterik ve Okült Terimler ve Kavramlar

Hermesçilik ve Kökeni

Hermesçiliğin Etkisi

Hermetik Felsefenin İslam Düşünce Tarihinde Görünümü

Eleusis Gizemleri

Mithra Gizemleri

Gnosis

Gnostisizm

Semboller

Sayıların Sembolizmi

Sayıların Erdemi

Taoculuk

Yeryüzü Kökenli Bir Gelenek Olarak Taoculuk

Taoculuk veya Yol

Taocu Uygulamaların Temelleri

Simyanın Gizemleri

Simya

Simya Nedir?

Simyagerler Kimdi?

Simyanın Öyküsü

Simyanın Ne Olduğu

Felsefi Simya

Simya Artık Sadece Otaçağa için Değil

İslam'da Simya

Çin Simyası

Hint Simyası

Simya ve Tamil Siddharlar

Antik Çağ Simyasının Rönesans İzdüşümleri

Rönesans Simyası

Splendor Solis

İksirler

İçsel Simya Gelenekleri

Simya İnisiyasyonun Üç Mücevheri

Spagiriks: Otların Titreşimlerini Yüceltmek

Pratik Bitki Simyası - Bölüm 1

Pratik Bitki Simyası - Bölüm 2

Pratik Bitki Simyası - Bölüm 3

Okültizm - Gizli İlimler

Beslenmenin Ezoterik Yönü ve Vejetaryenlik

Kişilik

İyi Bir Okült Öğrenci Nasıl Olunur?

Geleneksele Karşı Pop Okültizm

Kutsal Merkezler

Maji

Doğuda ve Batıda Maji

Kabala

Kadim İbranice ve Hintçe Arasında bir Bağ Var Mı?

Kabbala

Kabala İncelemesine Giriş

Kabala ve Hermetik Tradisyonu

Ölüm Ötesi Dönüşüm: Ka, Ba ve Kabala

Gizemli Kültler, Örgütler ve Cemiyetler

Gizem Kültleri 1 Böl 2

İsmaililer ve Templiyerler

İlluminati

Eseniler

İhvan-üs-safâ

Dürziler

Haşîşiler

Hurufilik

Tapınakçılar

Tampliyelerin Öyküsü - 1

Tampliyelerin Öyküsü - 2

Tampliyelerin Öyküsü - 3

Tampliyelerin Öyküsü - 4

Tampliyelerin Öyküsü - 5

Gül-Haç Cemiyetinin İslami Menşei

Gül Haçlılar

Altın Şafak Cemiyeti

Vudu - Yeni Dünyanın Afrika kökenli Büyülü Dini

Şamanizm

Şamanizm

Moğol Şamanizmin Ana Hatları

Hız İbrahim Kimdi?

Gene Matlock'ın Şaşırtıcı makalesi için resmi tıklayınız.

Hız. Musa ve Firavun'un Gerçek Hikayesi

Hasan Sabbah'ın Fedaileri Haşışiler Kimdi?

Haşışiler

İsmaililer ve Templiyerler

Hacı Bektaş Veli Bir Batını Dai'siydi Dr. İsmail Kaygusuz'un ilginç makalesi için resmi veya burayı tıklayınız.

Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law!
Find our location

Leaping Laughter - O.T.O.
Love is the Law
Love under Will

Home
About
Gnostic Mass
Events
Blog
Contact
Donations and Dues

About Leaping Laughter

Leaping Laughter Oasis is the local body of the Ordo Templi Orientis (O.T.O.) in the Valley Of Minneapolis MN. We are chartered to perform the Man of Earth initiations of the M.'M.'M.', and we perform the Gnostic Mass of the Ecclesia Gnostica Catholica (EGC) three times a month.

In addition to those principal functions, we also hold regular workshops on ceremonial and other types of magic, book and movie discussions, and art shows with the participation of the local pagan community.

We also publish an occasional journal entitled Waves of Aethyr, containing insights, stories, and perspectives from local body members and the writings of Aleister Crowley.
Leaping Laughter's Mission

At Leaping Laughter, it is our mission to support the growth of the Individual and their advancement in Light, Wisdom, Understanding, Knowledge, and Power through Beauty, Courage, and Wit, on the Foundation of Universal Brotherhood, under the auspices of the philosophy known as Thelema (Will).

Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law.
Browse Events

Leaping Laughter hosts a variety of events in support of our Mission, and our local, national, and international community of Thelemites. In addition, the Oasis offers space for classes, workshops, and events for the Twin Cities Pagan and Artistic communities. Contact the Secretary for more information if you are interested in presenting classes, events, or shows in our space. We take pride in offering an inclusive and open environment for both members and non-members to share their knowledge, experience, and culture to further the Work.

Event Calendar
FEATURED POST
LATEST POSTS
Thoughts on Resh

Thoughts on Resh

by Frater Nebukephheruraha/Phoenix Suasti Suvayas Image from LIBER NOVUS As I approach the east, my eyes adjust to the sunlight I remember that the light of...

Invocation to Neith

Invocation to Neith

By Sr. Lalitha Posted 19/09/08 e.v. Sol in Virgo, Luna in Capricorn, Hour of Sol. Neith. Egyptian Goddess. Pictured with weaving shuttle over head. Image sourced from Ahmed...

My First Gnostic Mass

I don't remember where or when I first heard about Aleister Crowley. The first book of his I read was his "Confessions"; I read as much...

Attend our

Upcoming Events

We'd like to meet you. Find out when we meet and what's going on at Leaping

Laughter!

Calendar of Events

Facebook

Twitter

Email

More Networks

The Black Raven

Doctor Johannes Faust's Miracle and Magic Book

or

The Black Raven

or also called

The Threfold Coercion of Hell

Translated into English Language by

Karl Hans Welz

You can achieve spectacular results of your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., with a generator of life force (orgone generator, Welz Chi Generator)

[Click Here for more details](#)

All Rights Reserved

Copyright 1990 by Karl Hans Welz

This book may not be reproduced in whole or in part, by mimeograph or any other means, without prior permission in writing from the author.

Published 1993 by the Knights of Runes P.O. Box 2070, Decatur, GA 30031

Foreword

The book of Doctor Johannes Faust is one of the best known grimoires in the German realm. German magicians usually referred to it as "Doctor Faust's Coercion of Hell." They ascribe its origin to the Jesuits, perhaps a result of the style of the book.

Beginning magicians used this grimoire in the main for its talismans. For the person who knows how to read between the lines, this grimoire offers a lot more. It opens up the access to magical powers of an enormous potential, especially when the student has also access to the Faustian Tarot. This deck of cards is not a tarot deck in the strictest sense, but rather a representation of the energies that slumber deep within ourselves, ready to serve the person who has the courage to awaken them.

I admonish the reader to read between the lines and thus gain access to the magical powers that are inherent in this fascinating book of German sorcery.

I have written a commentary to the Coercion of Hell. In this commentary, I give you some insights in the times of the writing of this book. This brief analysis will explain why the original author had to write the grimoire in this form. In addition, I am giving you some hints of how to read between the lines so you can draw the maximum benefit from this fascinating work of German sorcery.

introduction

This is Doctor Johannes Faustus Miraculous Art and Magic Book, or The Black Raven, or also named The Threefold Coercion of Hell. With this book I, Dr. Johannes Faust, have coerced all the spirits so that they had to bring to me whatever I desired: be it gold, silver, treasures large and small, also the spring-root, and whatever else is available on Earth. All that did I get with this book. I was also capable to dispel the spirits after they had done what I asked them for.

A Warning!

Never read me aloud without a circle
Otherwise I am of great danger to you!
The spirit whom you cannot make to obey
Will attach himself to your skin.
You cannot dispel him
And he works on you very hard
So that he can connect with you totally.
Therefore set up my circle first
And prepare everything very well.
Do not forget the exact sigils of the spirit
Before you begin with the works.
Be sure that you have the symbol
Of the spirit whom you desire most.
If you summon with power
You will achieve big results
This is the way for you
To coerce the spirits
As I have done it myself.
They have to bring you Everything that you demand.

I, Doctor Johann Faust, am skilled in the Free Arts. From an early age on, I have read many books. During my studies, I ran across a book that contained many of these things concerning the summoning of spirits. At first I had my doubts, but I liked the idea of testing the practices that I have read of in the book, for I enjoyed the thought of the results that such practices would bring.

However, as soon as I began to practice, things happened exactly as the book has told: a very powerful spirit (ASTAROTH) stood in front of me. He demanded now from me to tell him why I had called him. Hurriedly I decided that he should be serviceable and helpful to me in many situations and desires that I had. As a condition, the spirit demanded that I had to make a treaty with him at first. In the beginning I had little inclination to do so. However, I had only a weak circle since my original thought was to only try things out a bit. For this reason I was in no position to resist and I had to follow that which the spirit asked from me. Soon we had drawn up an agreement that said that the spirit had to serve me for a set time and amount of years.

After this had happened, this spirit introduced Mochiel to me to him he commanded that he should serve me. I asked him (Mochiel) how fast he was, and he answered that he was as fast as the wind. My reply was that he will not serve me and that he should go back to the place where he had come from. Soon after that, Aniguel came. He replied to my question that he was as fast as a bird in the air. "You are still too slow, go away!" I answered. Immediately after this the third spirit stood in front of me. His name was Aziel. I asked him how fast he was. He answered that he was as fast as human thought. "Good for you," I replied, "I want to have you!" With these words, I accepted him. This spirit has served me a long time as has been written about extensively.

Caput Primum

Caput Secundum

Caput Tertium

Caput Quartum

Caput Quintum

Dr. Faust's Last Testament

You can achieve spectacular results of your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., with a generator of life force (orgone generator, Welz Chi Generator)

[Click Here for more details](#)

This is the Site of Karl Hans Welz, the Inventor of the Orgone Generator®, Orgonite® and Magick powered by Orgone Generators®

Magick is Technology, which is applied science of life force, plain and simple, and on this site you are going to find out why this is so, and what's even much more important: Magick is extremely easy to master, and this means that you certainly can be a master of this exciting powerful technology very soon:

a technology, which helps you to achieve manifestation of your deepest desires !!!
To download a free pdf of karl hans welz's magick of the future course or the alphabet of desire digital filter pack check out the Life Manifestations Stan Store

Catalog Chat with us email

Now - what do you think is magick? - is it spiritual? is it metaphysical? is it religion? is it rooted in faith? is it "higher knowledge?" Is it something, for which to master you need to be a life long slave of some secret lodge, sacred coven or other cult setup? ... or does it have to do with these very nice modern fairy tales of Harry Potter or the Lord of the Rings? Quite naturally, like in traditional fairy tales and mythologies as well as in those "modern" fairy tales, the very effective assumption persists that only a few "gifted" people are capable of performing this art of magick, while all others happily are following the rules of their enslavement by the society to which they belong: Caught for life within the mechanisms of socio-economic-sexual repression.
If you're located within the US click here to order by paypal

You can order a digital download of filter packs for \$50.00 by clicking here
In fact, the basis of magick is a skill, which is as natural as walking, seeing, hearing and talking, and therefore almost all of us have this skill naturally - we were born with these skills, and, because of vested interests of ruthless folks in power, humans are systematically "educated out of it," and that happens at a very early age, of course! Consequently, this skill of magick is extremely easy to master, i.e., to re-acquire, in a few weeks rather than in many months, years or decades.
Advanced and effective magick then is technology, plain and simple, and this technology is based on the science - or physics - of life force, the energy of life - Chi, prana, orgone, od, mana, or whatever other label you want to use for this universal energy! As is the case with any technology, any person willing to do so can have access to it. In fact, it is extremely easy for you to set up magickal operations !!!
Click Here and you can get the evidence of what you just found out right now, and, what's still much more important, this is experience for you, plain and simple: direct experience, which is worth more than a thousand words !!!
Because magick is so easy to master and at the same time it has been used to control large portions of the population throughout history, there have been very strong vested interests by those in control: by people who shamelessly were and still are using it for their own purposes of dominance, and quite naturally they lie about magick, they label it evil, etc., and consequently we have been "educated out of this" and in many "cultures" the word itself has been vilified throughout the ages by control-freaks in power, and this vilification appears in almost all of these fairy-tales, which were hammered into us by way of forced-upon education. All of this quite naturally is the result of the power of folks and groups of people who have vested interests in keeping this knowledge away from the bulk of the population while using it extensively for their own purposes: purposes which are unethical most of the time ... or, as they attempt to make you believe quite often and routinely ...
"we are doing this for the greatest benefit of all human beings, you included ..., etBS, etBS, etBS ..." !!!
Result of this approach? See above, at the beginning of this web site ... !!!

I am certain that you want evidence right now, and YES, you can get this experience now !!!

Perform the free transfer test, and you can do this as well when putting a structural link as a wallpaper onto your smartphone. Simply go into www.chitec.us for a FREE TEST! - read some of the instructions, and you certainly will realize rapidly how easy it is for you to perform this exciting technology of magickal operations having your smartphone as the center of your magickal power: This is so, because the structural link, i.e. the wallpaper on your smartphone, provides you with the life force, which is the energy at the basis of your operations of magick !!!

Simply click here for the FREE TEST and for you this experience of results will be worth more than a thousand words !!!

... and there is something I added December 28, 2015

What is Magick?

Is it a collection of spiritual skills on a basis of one or more of the many quite different religious mythologies?

Or is it a potential beginning of or a gate to brand new technologies on a basis of a scientific understanding of life force and structural links, or can it even be a combination of both sometimes?

After all, collective placebo effects certainly can end up being useful objective realities. Many events in history are proof of this.

When talking about "magick" most people are thinking of it as something esoteric, spiritual, religious and the like, and they are unaware that, in fact, magick is technology, which is based on science: the science of energies in general and the science of life force and its interaction with other energies (such as EMF/space, time, gravity, etc.) in particular: on the "introductory end" the science of action at a distance and perception at a distance as well as many other technologies, which evolved from this approach. For more visit also www.magicofthefuture.com

In fact, in "olden times" thunder and lightening were also thought as being "spiritual" and miraculously produced by "gods of thunder" and so were other things, which later were recognized as very natural phenomena and explained by scientific approaches, and based on such scientific mappings, theories or approaches many new technologies did evolve, some of which we enjoy very much, and of which the people of the past who originally had started the scientific approach had not the slightest idea. In fact, such a type of scientific and technical evolution based on the science of life force happened almost immediately after I could explain scientifically magick and other functions that up to now were - and still are - explained by most people as "divine, spiritual, esoteric, new agey" and what not.

In fact, after having recognized the many phenomena and approaches of life force as applied science that uses natural energies, almost immediately amazing new methods could be developed. Of course this is something that the many popes of esoteric approaches do not like at all and they condemn it as “of the devil” and the like! After all, those folks make money based on their rigid spiritual explanations. The same things happened in the past at the beginning of a scientific understanding of electromagnetism and the like: think of thunder and lightening - and the understanding and technology of electricity came in part from this basis, as did later a lot of electric machineries, all the way to computers, space travel and more.

And now just imagine how far technologies can go as a result of understanding many of those “esoteric functions” of life force, such as, but not limited to, perception at a distance and action at a distance, and from there is just a small step to texting with no need of network or amplifiers, to gravity machines, to teleportals, not just for travelling by way of teleportals, but also to pull “free energy” from powerful sources such as the Sun or drawing minerals directly from asteroids, with no need to physically go there, ... and much much more! These were just a few rather primitive examples of what we can expect, and I am certain there’s stuff out there that I cannot even think about yet: similar as people who in the past started building electric and other power machinery based on scientific understanding could not even think about computers back then, about fun with computer games, about refrigerators, about nuclear energies, about TV and other methods based on this EMF knowledge: technologies and machinery used in our times, some of those already sort of antiquated.

I consider my scientific approach still primitive and I hope it will be obsolete some time: the sooner the better, because this mechanism of “obsoletizing” in fact is the engine of technological and scientific advances!

For first approaches, personal ones, being aware of all of this is sufficient.

Start with known methods and be immediately aware that it is technology. Then very soon you can proceed to much more advanced methods and technologies than many of the “eso-popes” or “spiritual leaders and guides” want you to know and believe in!

Magick+Chi

- Introduction

- Magick+AAD

- About Chi

- Life Force Tech

- Science + Magick

- What is Magick?

- Structural Links

- Chi acts at any Distance

Theory

- Magick + Radionics

- Target + Trend

- Magick + Chi

More about Chi
Life Force Tech
Radionics = Magick
Power Magick
More Power Magick

Uses

skills

- artistic inspiration
- magickal protection
- people skills
- intuition
- intelligence
- charisma
- music
- remote viewing

well-being

- food
- water
- supplements
- energy

sports and fitness

- fitness training
- weight control
- sports performance
- sports competition

animals, plants, environment

- agriculture
- plants
- pets
- animals

relations

- love
- children
- friends
- popularity

profession

- profession
- convincing speech
- business
- politics
- team work

money

- marketing
- gambling
- stock market
- sales skills
- money management

Equipment

water optimizers

AO 1100

AO 2000

chi generators

JU 99 series

JU 1000

CEG 1000

LPOG 2400 DL

PFC 2000

LPOG 2400 HD

Performer

RAD 5

ATG 12

radionics

RAD 1000

RAD 2000

RAD 2400 HD

RAD 5

ATG 12

energy transfers

Transfer Couple

Transfer Coaster

Power Booster

Potency Booster

software

basic manifestation

super manifestation

astro dynamic

feng shui plus

manifestation ultimate PC+Mac

Ordering

phone, fax

paypal

Contacts

contact info

customer support

Online Showroom

email us

Online chat

Broadcasts

Free Courses

Magick of the Future

Classic Magick Courses

Classic Magick Course

Magick Course - Italiano

Magick Course Deutsch

Magick Course Espanol
Autogenic Training
Universal consciousness
Rune Magick
Rune Yoga
Rune Readings
Astrology Course
Free Astrology Software

Click below to join the FREE COURSES of YOUR CHOICE

Magick Courses

Magic of the Future

Magick - English

Introduction

Lesson 1

Lesson 2

Lesson 3

Lesson 4

Lesson 5

Lesson 6

Magie - Deutsch

Einführung

Erste Lektion

Zweite Lektion

Dritte Lektion

Vierte Lektion

Fünfte Lektion

Sechste Lektion

Magia - Espanol

Introduccion

Lección 1

Lección 2

Lección 3

Lección 4

Lección 5

Lección 6

Magia - Italiano

Introduzione

Lezione 1

Lezione 2

Lezione 3

Lezione 4

Lezione 5

Lezione 6

Radionics = Magick

- Power Magick
- More Power Magick
- Autogenic Training
 - Introduction
 - Lessons
- Universal Consciousness
 - Introduction
 - Lesson 1
 - Lesson 2
 - Lesson 3
 - Lesson 4
 - Lesson 5
 - Lesson 6
- Rune Magick
 - Rune Magic
 - Rune FA
 - Rune UR
 - Rune THORN
 - Rune OS
 - Rune RIT
 - Rune KA
 - Rune HAGAL
 - Rune NOD
 - Rune IS
 - Rune AR
 - Rune SIG
 - Rune TYR
 - Rune BAR
 - Rune LAF
 - Rune MAN
 - Rune YR
 - Rune EH
 - Rune GIBOR
 - Rune Readings
 - Readings 1
 - Readings 2
 - Readings 3
 - Readings 4
 - Readings 5
 - Readings 6
 - Rune Yoga
 - rune yoga 1
 - rune yoga 2
 - rune yoga 3
 - rune yoga 4
 - rune yoga 5
 - rune yoga 6

- rune yoga 7
- rune yoga 8
- rune yoga 9
- Rune Postures
- Rune Master Initiation
- Rune Magic Positions
- Gorsleben Book
- Untitled Item
- Talisman Magick
 - Introduction
 - Lesson 1
 - Lesson 2
 - Lesson 3
 - Lesson 4
 - Lesson 5
 - Lesson 6
- Tarot Spells
 - Introduction
 - Multi-Step-Setup
 - Keltic Cross Setup
 - Eldritch Wizardry
 - Italiano
 - Italiano 2
- Astrology Course
 - Introduction
 - Lesson 1
 - Lesson 2
 - Lesson 3
 - Lesson 4
 - Lesson 5
 - Lesson 6
 - Lesson 7
- Free Astrology Software

Click below to select the info about magick, which you like to learn about:

catalog, broadcasts, online showroom, forum, customer support,
magic contacts

Introduction/Home

magick and structural links

magick_facts: About life force technology

Understanding magick and AAD Life energy bridges any distance magick_facts:

Magick and radionics

Basic characteristics of Chi energy

Magick Facts: About Magick and Radionics™

Power Magick™: How you can Use it!

Life energytech past and present magick facts: Importance of Trend and Target More
about power magick

The scientific approach to magick

magick facts: importance of life force

Free

Transfer Test of Life Energy

important characteristics of magick

magick_facts: More about life force Free

Course, Books, Manuals

Advanced Magick Courses - they are all for FREE !!!

Magick of the Future

Rune magick

Astrology Course

Cosmic Consciousness

Autogenic Training

Tarot Spells

Talismanmagick

Modern Approach to Magickal Science

The links below lead you to many applications of this extraordinary new technology of magick, applications, which are based on personal experiences of many proud owners of Orgone Generators®, orgone radionics™ devices and software. Click below on the links of your choice for more information. Naturally, there are infinite many more uses, many of which you certainly will find and explore.

agriculture, plants, lawns break up electrosmog, DOR, gaming management
pet care sports
artistic inspiration business, office energy geopathic stress marketing
politics supplements
attachments charisma esp and psychic herbs meditation popularity living
water
attacks children family intelligence mind control profession weight
control
balance competition fitness intuition money relationships weight
loss
body building customers friendship lawsuits music skin care
well-being
brainwaves defense gambling love NLP speed-learning

Calculate Astrological Charts, Click Here to Download FREE Astrology Software for PC
One of the very best you can get, and it is for FREE !!!

A Gigantic Step into the Future !!!

Wilhelm Reich and Franz Anton Mesmer 150 years before Reich invented accumulators of life force, which draw life force from their surroundings. Reich called life force orgone energy, and Mesmer used the word "animal magnetism" for life force.

In 1991, I invented the Orgone Generator®, or Chi Generator®, which is a device, which generates life force rather than accumulating it, and this naturally was a first in

human history! One year later, in 1992, I invented a new material that attracts and accumulates life force, which I called orgonite®, and which is exceedingly more effective than the Reichian alternating layers of organic and metallic material in orgone accumulators.

These inventions certainly marked the beginning of a new era in magickal technology as well as in human history, and this is so, because there is no technology of humankind, where this life force technology cannot make a significant improvement and advancement.

Therefore: WELCOME TO this exciting new technology, which can mean for you the difference between average results and TOTAL SUCCESS !!!

This web site delivers extremely powerful applications of a new method of magickal technology and science.

This certainly is exciting news for all who are practicing magick of any kind, including traditional methods (ceremonial magick, voodoo, shamanism, wicca, santeria, religion-based methods, etc.) as well as more recent methods that are inherently magickal, such as radionics, motivational techniques, self improvement, vision boards, "the secret," affirmations, "law of attraction," and Silva mind control.

You can also safely call this extremely powerful new technology your ultimate unfair advantage! "Unfair," because spiritual training, cult membership and intitation become unnecessary, as far as success of your magickal operations is concerned.

This new technology certainly is extraordinary, because it opens up for you a whole new world of powers for you, powers which will leave you entranced, enlightened, and empowered. You will actually be equipped with what is certainly the most powerful technology of effective "magickal" impact, i.e., impact of your Actions at a Distance !!!

For you, this can well be the first time that learning about a technology will not only be useful, it will be used. It will be a natural step in the right direction of the success that you were striving to achieve all along. In the following, you will find an amazingly powerful new technology to boost your magickal performance, or action at a distance, to the max. It is here that you can probe the deepest secrets, which make possible and maximize the success of your journey to the top.

I am going to lay out this exciting new technology for you so that you can gain immediate evidence, from where you can proceed step by step to an increasingly deeper grasp of its far reaching new magickal applications!

Here you can find an easy and very effective way to help you improve all your results for the future. It is specifically designed to provide you with powerful methods to enhance your performance in all areas of your life, especially those that you feel need to be strengthened. Whatever the line of your work or field of endeavor is, be it business, politics, high performance sports, education, volunteering, spiritual matters, or anything else, this highly effective magickal equipment from HSCTI is designed for a great many

uses, while providing you with successful outcome whenever you use it appropriately. Now you certainly can take your destiny into the best possible hands: your own!

With your Chi Generator®, magick is easy, it is exciting, and you certainly can be laid back and relax while you expect assured success!

Magick for Everyone, Results for Everyone!!!
Click here and see the Catalog of Orgone Generators® and Accessories

Understanding Magick, which is Action at a Distance in time and space
Click Here to see my video to understand better the action at a distance

The purpose of Magick is to help you in all your activities to acquire the good things in life: power, wisdom, knowledge, success in business and personal relations, peace of mind, and many more.

I am going to show you here that the use of magick for your success is much easier than you ever have been conditioned in the past to think about and believe. It is an easy to understand technology, which is accessible to every person who has the will and the open mind to do so. Furthermore, I am going to show you that the technology of magick makes use of life force (chi energy, orgone, prana) and structural links (structural connections) to generate specific trends, i.e., to generate inclination, motivation and action towards the goals you have. You can generate such trends for yourself as well as for others. I am going to show you here how this works and how you can use this technology to put you on the road towards your personal success. See also my free course "Magick of the Future!"

Life Energy and Magick
Click Here to see my video about the importance of life force for magic

First let's explore a few basic facts concerning life energy and life energy technology

According to Wilhelm Reich, orgone energy (as he called life force) is a primordial cosmic energy. It is universally present and it can be demonstrated visually, thermically, electroscopically and by means of Geiger-Mueller counters. In the living organism: bio-energy, life energy, Chi energy, personal magnetism, prana. Most people can actually feel this energy without prior training. You can get the evidence of this in our free test: charge water and taste the difference, charge yourself and use the life force for more power of your affirmations, vision boards, magick, and any other method to bring your desires into manifestation.

As far as we can look back in history, humans have been using life force for many purposes. This use of life force was result of practical experience. In fact,

The use of Life Force is a Characteristic of All Living Beings!

It is an obvious fact that a basic characteristic of all living beings (and of life itself) is interaction with the environment. A set of signals (internal or external) pass through various levels of abstraction that eventually lead to some form of action. Typically, a wealth of perceptions are streamlined into fewer abstractions. In humans, this process is generalization. With evolution, the capability of sensory perception increased as did the complexity of abstraction processes and of generalizations.

Some form of life force "technology" can be observed in most animals. A good example are various species of moths and butterflies, which, according to some folks, "smell" the "scent" of a female even when it is miles away. At such huge distances a chemical scent would be thinned out to an extent that there are simply no longer any molecules of the original substance in the small air-samples surrounding the moth. Any high-school kid can calculate that there is virtually no molecule of that scent at a distance of a couple of miles; yet some "scientists of academia" and elsewhere still prattle about the moth "smelling" the other! Perhaps it would be good for those folks to go back to high school and take a course in elemental math! As you will find out soon, this type "ESP" can be explained with ease as a function based on the structural transfer characteristics of life force.

Advanced Magick Courses - they are all for FREE !!!

Magic of the Future

Rune magic

Astrology Course

Cosmic Consciousness

Autogenic Training

Tarot Spells

Talismanmagic

Modern Approach to Magickal Science

The following applications of this extraordinary new technology are based on personal experiences of many proud owners of Chi Generators®, orgone radionics™ devices and power radionics™ programs. Click below on the links of your choice for more information. Naturally, there are infinite many more uses, many of which you certainly will find and explore.

agriculture, plants, lawns	break up	electrosmog, DOR, gaming	management
pet care	sports		
artistic inspiration	business, office	energy	geopathic stress
politics	supplements		marketing
attachments	charisma	esp and psychic	herbs
water		meditation	popularity
attacks	children	family intelligence	mind control
control		profession	weight
balance	competition	fitness	intuition
loss		money	relationships
			weight loss

body building customers friendship lawsuits music skin care
well-being
brainwaves defense gambling love NLP speed-learning

Being at the basis of many of the first methods of interacting with an extended environment, as it is practiced by humans, life force naturally became part of humans' religious creeds and therefore also part of religion-based magick. This approach was very similar to the use of fire, the making of metals, and most natural phenomena, which humans back then simply could not explain otherwise. Consequently, the practical application of life force was linked closely to the religion of the culture where it was used. Moreover, whenever certain applications of life force such as magickal operations were successful, such success was mistakenly considered to be proof of the religious belief system of the practitioner, and whenever it did not work for whatever reason ever, the "gods" in control did not want it to work. Oddly enough, even in our otherwise enlightened times there are still traditions out there, whose truly faithful followers claim to be the only true guardians of life force and its many applications. Although they may claim differently, you will find out soon that many "academic" scientists and pop-scientists belong to that same category of humans, whenever you take the time to analyze logically the stuff that they utter. This is so, because most of them were incapable of removing their thinking from the religious ideologies that defined their interaction with the environment originally during their own experience and the many processes and methods of forced-upon education, or brainwashing, when they were kids.

Life Force Technologies of the Past

[Click Here to see my video about life force technologies of the past](#)

Human beings have acquired much of their knowledge of the universe and technology as a result of valid mapping (or theories) based on experience that they gained when handling energies that were invisible to their eyes. To handle energies that are not visible is an important characteristic of the human species. Obviously this characteristic is the result of the human capability to abstract. The practice of magick (a form of life force based technology, see the free course "magick of the future") with its theories (usually obscured in religious belief structures), formulas, and rituals is no doubt one of the oldest human ways of handling energy, which is invisible to the eye unless the skill of seeing it is acquired, and of having impact upon the environment and, quite naturally, also on other human beings.

It was this continuous probing into what is beyond the scope of everyday experience, which eventually has led humankind to modern technologies and to modern concepts of space-time (electromagnetic energy - life force - time - gravity). For instance, the knowledge (and speculations) of the laws that govern electromagnetic energies is at the basis of practically all contemporary academic theories of the universe, from descriptions of majestic galaxies all the way to sub atomic physics. Visible light is but a small section of the large spectrum of electromagnetic vibrations. Most of this electromagnetic spectrum is invisible. Analysis of the concepts of visible light and the expansion of these concepts led to knowledge of the electromagnetic energy and its

many applications in modern technologies: from power plants to computers and space craft. We can explain most of the phenomena of heat, acoustics, chemical reactions, etc., as being functions of electromagnetic energy.

As I mentioned already previously, there is another energy that humans have worked with for as long as they have roamed this planet. We cannot see it as easily as we can see visible light nor can we feel it as markedly as heat or electricity, yet humans could sense its presence very well and they have learned methods to generate and to direct it and even to see it already eons ago. From this knowledge they developed practices and technologies to help them deal with their inner and outer environments. This energy is life energy! It is everywhere around us just the same way as electromagnetic energy is all around us. In other words, we are living in an ocean of energy of both life force and electromagnetic waves.

Throughout history, life force has received many names. People of ancient India called it Prana. The practices of pranayama and yoga evolved from the knowledge of prana. The ancient Chinese called it Chi. The practices of Tai Chi and Chi Kung developed from this knowledge. The Polynesians called the mysterious life force Mana. They derived from it the practices of Kahuna.

Most religious practices contain elements of releasing and using life force for many purposes, such as dealing with environmental challenges, for healing, and to develop favorable outcomes of human endeavors. Very often, these methods are concealed in religious ceremonials. Naturally the representatives of those religions have a vested interest in keeping the explanations of this energy as being part of their religious belief structures and therefore they consistently oppose any scientific explanation of the methods in which life force is used the same way as they badmouth magick and prosecute people practicing it without it being in their specific religious "clothings." Such approach and the ignorance of their followers naturally guarantees much more financial support from true believers.

Practitioners of Tai Chi and Yoga generated life force within themselves. So did magicians (shamans, conjurers, priests, etc.) of various religious backgrounds. Other methods consisted in building up strong emotional forces in a group (think of those very powerful charismatic church meetings), walking and dancing in circles (also used by many religious groups) and animal sacrifice. The latter is an effective, yet very primitive and crude, form of releasing life force that is practiced by many religious groups. We know of more than 20 passages in the Bible in which the Good Lord tells his followers how to correctly sacrifice animals. In fact, if the animal ends up as a roast, and in fact this method of butchering is a lot more humane than the horrors that are practiced in your friendly neighborhood slaughterhouse, horrors which most people support by purchasing the meat coming from such houses of horror! I personally never could do animal sacrifice ... I simply was "blocked internally."

The Scientific Approach

Click Here to see my video about the scientific approach to life energy and it being the basis of Action at a Distance (AAD) - also known as "magick"

Practitioners in the West used many words for life energy: animal magnetism (Mesmer), Solar ether (Korschelt et al.), Od (Baron Karl von Reichenbach), orgone (Reich), psychic energy (magicians), eloptic energy (Dr. Galen Hieronymus), personal magnetism, and many, many more.

One of the first pioneers of a scientific approach to an understanding of life force was Franz Anton Mesmer, a physician from Stuttgart, Germany, who lived two centuries ago. He studied and practiced medicine in Vienna, the same city where Wilhelm Reich studied under Freud some 150 years later. Eventually Mesmer moved to Paris. He experimented with life force, which he called animal magnetism. In our days, his followers use the word "personal magnetism."

Franz Anton Mesmer's scientific approach to and understanding of life force led him to the invention of an accumulator of life force!

Franz Anton Mesmer's accumulator of animal magnetism was a wooden barrel that was filled with iron filings. His patients held on to iron rods that were immersed into the iron filings. Having studied in Vienna with Freud, and his studies included hypnotism, Wilhelm Reich certainly knew the work of Mesmer, of course, whose name appeared as one of the pioneers of hypnosis and life force in practically all publications and books in German language concerning hypnotism!

More than a century ago, 1897, Korschelt invented a "Solar Ether Radiation Apparatus," which he used for healing purposes. It was in principle a life force accumulator. I have built and tested this rather large (6 ft long) Korschelt device and it worked well. It is used the same way as Wilhelm Reich's orgone shooter and it has very similar effects.

The more recent life force (orgone) accumulator that Wilhelm Reich has designed has alternating layers of organic and metallic matter -- usually wood, celotex, fibre glass or wool and steel wool. This is a significant improvement compared to Mesmer's and Korschelt's devices. Alternating layers increase the capability to accumulate orgone. Reich had people sit inside the accumulator while Mesmer used iron rods to direct the energy outward.

Orgonite® and Orgone Generators®

radionics energy transfer I have developed a material that is extremely more effective in accumulating life force (orgone) than the Reichian layered arrangements, and I called it orgonite®. Before that, I have invented and built the first device in human history that actually generates orgone energy (life force), the Chi Generator® (Orgone Generator® or Prana Generator®). I also found out that which magicians and shamans knew all along: namely that life force (orgone) transfers at any distance instantaneously by way of near-identical structures (I called them "structural links"). The test of life force and its effects that you can perform is proof of this fact. Furthermore, in December 1996 I succeeded in sending signals across the Atlantic from machine to machine (with no human sensor at all), using life force only. As I had expected, no amplifying device

was needed for this operation. In fact, I have solved the problem of signal transfer machine-to-machine with life force as a carrier medium several years earlier, when I sent signals "locally" at a distance of a mere 20 miles.

As a natural consequence of the structural transfer capabilities of life force: If you want to energize your body with life energy, you need not to sit inside the large multi-layered contraption of an orgone box, nor need you hold on to iron rods (personally I would prefer that to sitting inside a box). In fact, all you need is a small structural link such as a transfer disk or a physical chi-card® or a chi-card® as wallpaper on your smartphone, which connects you with an orgone generator. With that disk on yourself, it does not matter at all if you are sitting in front of the Chi Generator®, if you are a few miles away, or if you are half around the globe: you get the life force in full power! The structural transfer characteristic of orgone (life force) is also the reason why you can direct life force mentally -- see instructions and practices in the course "Magic of the Future", and you can get direct evidence of this fact by following the instructions of our FREE TEST.

Most humans of our times are unaware of the existence of life force, let alone of the laws of life energy physics governing it. Many of the people who know it and use it, on the other hand, have been indoctrinated with very restrictive, religion-based, views and rules concerning life force.

Characteristics of Life Force

[Click Here to see my video about characteristics of life energy](#)

It is obvious by now that life force is a type of energy, as is electricity and time. This means also that, knowing the natural laws, which govern this energy, we can now determine or predict its effects. Furthermore, we can now explain in simple scientific terms why and how magick and all other methods of action at a distance (such as radionics) work. Naturally, this is the basis for many extensive and powerful technologies, such as magick, in which life force is used: technologies whose roots can be traced back to the remote past of human history and whose potential goes way beyond the narrow scope of the more traditional uses of life force, thanks to my invention of the generator of life force, the Orgone Generator®.

Scientists of all ages knew of life force. Recently, starting with Mesmer, they formulated some very basic natural laws that describe life force, chi, or orgone. They realized that there are considerable differences between life force and electromagnetic energy. In some way, both energies can be viewed as being opposite polarities of one and the same basic principle.

Of both forms of energy, human beings perceive only a small fraction with the apparatus of their senses. Both energies pulsate, and that's what these energies have in common.

Very important are the differences between the two energy forms. Energies that belong to the electromagnetic spectrum of light tend to achieve a balance when a higher potential gets in contact with a lower potential. For instance, whenever you bring a hot

body in contact with a cold one, a heat exchange occurs until both bodies have the same temperature. Physicists call this process entropy. With Life force, the opposite is the case. When a body of high life force potential comes in contact with a body of lower potential, a process takes place, which we call negative entropy, or reversed entropy. In this process, the stronger potential is drawing energy from the weaker one until saturated, and it becomes stronger.

Still more pronounced is the difference of the space in which both energies act. As we all know, the electromagnetic energies diminish in intensity with the square of the distance from their source. They are totally part of the three-dimensional space of our visual and most kinetic perceptions, which, in fact, are defined by this characteristic of electromagnetic energies. That's why we need amplifiers of considerable strength whenever we want to pick up radio waves from a very distant transmitter, which, in the light of the potentials of life force (bio-energy) physics is a rather clumsy and primitive approach. This principle is valid for the space time continuum of the physicist. People of all ages who used life energies knew of the power of "psychic" links, or identical structures. Once a person, who is working with life energies (such as a shaman, magician, or healer), has a psychic link to the target of his or her operation, he or she can bridge the physical space that separates him or her from the target, no matter how distant it is.

Therefore it is obvious by now that work with life force requires a new model of space-time. This model of space-time, which is based on life force, is essentially different from the EMF-based space-time that the physicist describes, yet it interacts with it. It is a hyper space in which identical or equivalent objects establish so-called warps, or direct contacts. The natural law of action of life energy is simple. It states that DISTANCE IS A RESULT OF STRUCTURAL DIFFERENCE.

The problem that creationistically educated "traditional physicists" of the establishment (including most of the folks of the "orgone establishment," i.e., Reichian epigones) and of academia have with life energy lies exactly in these differences. Life energy is mainly generated and used by living beings. For hundreds of years, pranayama, chi gong, and other practices with life energies, stayed outside of so-called hard core science. This is so because up to now there were no machines available that measured or generated life energy. Academia prefers to ignore the fact that millions of people successfully used and use this energy and actually create it with some of the more traditional methods, assumed to be spiritual. Hyper spaces and warps are way beyond the narrow minded conceptions of a typical mentally dried-up academic scientist and big bunk theory creationist.

I have solved this problem. Not only did I develop new instruments that can measure life energies, but also the first instruments in human history that generate life energy: the famous CHI GENERATORS®. The first commercially available Chi Generator® was the EDGE Power Generator, or EPG 2000. The EDGE was a machine with truly amazing potential. You can use the Chi Generator® in any application that requires the generating of strong fields of life force.

THE BASIC PRINCIPLE OF "HYPER SPACE" OR LIFE FORCE INCLUDING MATHEMATICS AND TECHNOLOGIES: DISTANCE IS A FUNCTION OF STRUCTURAL DIFFERENCES. WHAT TYPE DIFFERENCE IS A CHARACTERISTIC OF THE ENERGY FORM.

the magickal orgone shooter

The CEG 1000

is an orgone generator®, built as a shooter, and as such it is ideal for any type of magickal work. For instance, you can point it at your magickal setup of magickal operations - "the magickal altar" as some call it. Boost the power of the CEG 1000 to the max, even to the extreme, by connecting it with two Chi Generators®! [Click here](#) and get additional info about this amazing new machine - You can also video call us for a demo! In addition to its capability to project life force to persons, animals, etc., to which you point it, the CEG 1000 is also great to optimize water or food at a distance and charging food, beverages or water with magickal properties!

Magick for agriculture, plants, lawns

Magick to boost artistic inspiration

Get rid of unwanted attachments, demonic forces, spells

About magickal attacks

precision frequency orgone generator for magick

The PFC 2000

is an orgone generator® (Chi generator®), with which you can set the life force (chi energy, orgone) to precision frequencies of your choice. As you know, specific frequencies are at the basis of well-defined modes of interaction with the environment: from somnambulistic-hypnotic states, deep meditation, all the way to persistence, stamina, precision, aggression in sports, charisma, planetary energies, etc. Check out the frequency list in the manual, which you can find in www.akor.cc. The PFC 2000 is Middle of the Line Power, and it works great in combination with the CEG 1000 or the CEG 2400! [Click here](#) and get additional info about this amazing new machine - [Click here](#) to order within the US

use Magick to achieve balance

brainwaves and Magick

break up bad relationships with the help of magick

Magick to enhance business, to generate a productive office atmosphere

Show more charisma, be outgoing with the help of radionics

How to help winning in competitions

magickally draw customers

defense against magickal attacks

Magick and Radionics have a CFP (Common Functional Principle), and this is "permanentization" of intent or trend energies

The difference is in the type structural link. The Magician uses physical structural links, such as incenses, symbols, hair and finger nails, while the radionics operator uses settings of the dials to establish linkage to trend energies or to targets of the operation. Precise frequency settings (PFC 2000 and 2400, Performer, RAD 5 and ATG 12 too can be understood "radionically." [Click here](#) and get additional info about the "magick of radionics" - You can also video call us for a demo!

Counteract electrosmog, DOR,

more energy with the help of magick

Magick to help develop esp and psychic skills

starter device for magickal radionics

The RAD 1000

is an great starter orgone generator® with built-in radionics capability. [Click here](#) and get additional info about this amazing startup orgone radionics machine [Click here](#) to order within the US-

The magick of friendship

A magickal approach to gambling

herbs, magick and orgone technology

magickal radionics heavy duty

The RAD 2400 HD

is the most popular orgone generator® with radionics capability. It is heavy duty. [Click here](#) and get additional info about this extra powerful chi boosted radionics machine [Click here](#) to order within the US

intelligence and intuition

How to use magick in lawsuits

Magick and love

ideal machine for power performance

The Performer

An HD orgone generator®, combining radionics, precision frequencies, affirmation input and a great selection of 12 pre-set frequencies for performance -

It is Super Heavy Duty, twice the power of the RAD 2400 HD! [Click here](#) and get additional info about this extra powerful machine to boost magickal performance on all levels [Click here](#) to order within the US - You can also video call us for a demo!

The magick in marketing

Use magick to block mind control

Magick and money

rad 5 magick radionics machine

The RAD 5

Very popular top of the line orgone generator®, combining radionics and precision frequencies on five positions, which are ideal for very effective magickal work: Basic action, trend, trend in the environment, target and alternate target. Great for complex spell work as well as protection - and all simultaneously. 2 audio inputs for affirmations. [Click here](#) and get additional info about the RAD 5 and its use for very powerful magickal work on all levels [Click here](#) to order within the US You can also video call us for a demo!

musical creativity and success with the help of magick

Magickal work in politics

popularity with the help of magick

magickal astrology machine

The ATG 12

Top of the line Device with 12 orgone generators® in the ring, ideal to set up any astrological trend energy that you desire. This is the top of the line "astrological greenhouse" in which astrological settings help decisively in achieving the desired outcome of your magickal operations. Also it's excellent for complex spell work on multiple targets as well as protection - and all this you can do simultaneously. 2 audio inputs for affirmations. [Click here](#) and get additional info about the ATG 12 and its use for very powerful astro-magickal work on all levels - You can also video call us for a demo!

Help your profession and career

How to help relationships with magick

all about speed-learning

You can use magick in sports

boost supplements

living water

weight control

weight loss

well-being

Home

Astrology Course

Rune Magick Course

Orgone Generators®/Catalog

Autogenic Training Course

Rune Reading Course

Radionics

Cosmic Consciousness Course

Rune Yoga Course

Sports and Fitness

Magick of the Future Course

Rune Magick Book

Tarot Spells

Talisman Magick Course

Rune Ceremonials

Magick and Structural Links

[Click Here to see my video](#)

Magickal practice became possible as a result of the characteristic of life force to transfer at any EMF-defined distance. As you can find out in the course "Magick of the Future" (free course on the net), traditional magickal methods of every kind are technologies that require life force to function, and so do all methods related to it that evolved recently, such as treasure mapping, creative visualization, radionics, vision boards (same as the older "treasure mapping" from which it was derived and then promoted with a different label), etc. In other words, the practitioner who is aware of the

basic function of life force (chi, orgone) and of its laws can harness it systematically and consciously in order to achieve the envisioned success faster and more reliably.

Therefore Life-Force-Boosted Magick is a technology that is based on exact science with precisely formulated principles such as intents, which are transferred into permanent "thought forms."

In the course "Magick of the Future" you can learn the principles of this science and you will find out that there is a common functioning principle (CFP) to all methods of action at a distance that we can label as "magickal," including the more recent ones, namely that all these methods are based on the use of Life Force (orgone, chi energy, prana, etc.) and Structural Links.

What are Structural Links?

Structural Links are established by objects (= structures) that are either identical (see the test below) or equivalent (such as magickal sigils, radionic rates, Reiki symbols, and other things representing abstractions) in nature. Identical or equivalent structures allow life force transfers in an EMF-defined universe (distance defined by EMF - Electro Magnetic Frequencies) from one point to another without significant loss of energy.

Yes, you did read correctly:

With the help of near-identical or equivalent structural links life force can be transferred at any distance without much loss of energy!

Yes!!! You can get the evidence if this By Now: [Click Here and Test the Transfer of Life Force at any Distance](#), charge yourself, charge water and use it for your magick and other methods of manifestation, action at a distance, remote viewing, etc.! This is a FREE Test !!!

This exciting test most certainly will be a surprise for you!

Before you continue to gain a deeper understanding of this amazing new technology of Chi-Generator®-boosted Power Magick and its many uses, perform this experiment. This certainly will provide you with the evidence that you wanted !!! Feel free to contact us on skype (Skype Link: [chitechnology](#)), by chat, email or in the online showroom.

Life Force Bridges any Distance!
[Click Here to see my video](#)

The following test most certainly can be the greatest surprise in a lifetime, even when you are well versed in methods of magick, radionics, or similar methods of impact at a distance!

I am certain that you have heard of spells that follow people half around the globe ... usually resulting from some form of magick that they think they cannot escape, no matter how hard they try. Quite often the story goes that a skilled conjurer, shaman, or magician of their hometown had something in mind for them ... for good or for bad. The bad stories, of course, are a lot more popular "news" than all the good that such folks are performing.

How is such powerful work done?
In other words ...

You want to know how this powerful magick works...

You want to understand how it is possible that spells can follow people for decades, even if they are thousands of miles away...

You want to know it, because ...

You want the power to meet all your challenges, to solve all problems, and to be a total success in all matters!!!

Most importantly, now you can experience how our amazing technology can do it all for you! Now you can actually gain deep insights into the working of life force! You will find out that life force is the source of power of all radionics, ESP, and magickal work. Therefore, you are about to penetrate one of the most ancient of secrets ... something that people with vested interests (greed) wanted to keep a "secret" and capable people simply are "gifted" or they are capable because they had joined some cult! This seems very similar to claiming that your refrigerator can only work when you join some "coolnessology" cult. What follows now is the rare opportunity for you to have an eye-opening look into the workshop of the most powerful magicians, conjurers, and shamans.

Find out for yourself by now! Click [here](#) and perform the FREE, easy and truly amazing test !!! This easy-to-do test will certainly help you make decisions that can put you well on the way to positively change and greatly improve your life for the better !!!

As I said previously (later I am going to show you why), life force is the subtle energy, or psychic power, which is used in all known methods of magick, spiritual-religious work and miracles, treasure mapping, self-motivation, vision boards, affirmations, shamanic practice and any other psychic work, and, as you certainly know by now, there is a scientific explanation for all of these practices that work.

You can feel life force emanating from the printed diagram (some people even feel it off the screen!), because an identical diagram is in front of one of the Chi Generators® in our laboratories. That's extremely simple!!!

This experiment shows that you can use technology to harness and direct Life Force !!! It is technology, which is extremely easy to understand.

I suggest that you perform a few additional tests with life force: First, hold your hand above the chi card®, then above any other surface that is at least at a distance of 16

inches from the diagram. Notice the difference!

As is the case with all experiments of this kind, it is important that you perform it in a relaxed state of mind. If the main focus of your attention is tied up to other important or urgent situations, and especially if you are not relaxed, it may be a bit challenging to feel subtle energies ... similar as you cannot read easily when distracted otherwise.

Using this exciting new technology, the devices from HSCTI (Hyper Space Communications and Technologies International) generate and project life force (orgone) that you can harness for your overall success!

The Proof

This extraordinary test proves to you first hand that which sensitive and powerful persons of all ages (among them tai chi masters, reiki masters, yogis, shamans, conjurers, magicians, and priests performing spiritual work) knew all along: namely that life force (chi, prana, mana, etc... every culture and language has its own name for the same energy) transfers at any distance. Moreover, it does so without loss of energy. All that's needed is the right structural link (some professionals prefer to call it "psychic link") to establish contact! This fact makes their magick possible, even easy! In fact, it is so easy that everybody is now capable of working their magick!

This has been one of the reasons why many of these professionals decided to guard their powerful secrets like precious gems, making them available only to a few hand picked people! Under no circumstances did they want to lose their lucrative sources of income.

The Conclusion

You have just experienced one of the most guarded secrets of all ages, namely the transfer of life force ("magickal energy" or "psychic energy") at any distance!!! More importantly: you have just realized that many secrets of ancient cultures are technology, which is yours to use !!! You have just experienced that the effects of any type of magick or spiritual work, such as changing your life for the better, can be achieved by you easily with the help of our powerful technology!!!

By now it is obvious that this new technology can give everybody access to the power of these secrets because...

It is powerful technology in your hands ... for lasting success and for positive permanent change !!!

magickal ritual [Click Here to Continue](#) (find out how magick works - magick facts)

[Home](#)

[Astrology Course](#)

[Rune Magick Course](#)

[Orgone Generators®/Catalog](#)

[Autogenic Training Course](#)

[Rune Reading Course](#)

[Radionics](#)

[Cosmic Consciousness Course](#)

[Rune Yoga Course](#)

[Sports and Fitness](#)

[Magick of the Future Course](#)

[Rune Magick Book](#)

[Tarot Spells](#)

[Talisman Magick Course](#)

[Rune Ceremonials](#)

[Calculate Astrological Charts, Click Here to Download FREE Astrology Software for PC](#)

[One of the very best you can get, and it is for FREE !!!](#)

[Yes! You can make good money promoting this exciting new technology !!!](#)

[Catalog](#)

[Contact](#)

© 1996, 2010, by Karl Hans Welz - [click here for legal information, disclaimers and trademark information](#)

This is the Site of Karl Hans Welz, the Inventor of the Orgone Generator®, Orgonite® and Magick powered by Orgone Generators®

Magick is Technology, which is applied science of life force, plain and simple, and on this site you are going to find out why this is so, and what's even much more important: Magick is extremely easy to master, and this means that you certainly can be a master of this exciting powerful technology very soon: a technology, which helps you to achieve manifestation of your deepest desires !!! To download a free pdf of karl hans welz's magick of the future course or the alphabet of desire digital filter pack check out the Life Manifestations Stan Store

[Catalog](#) [Chat with us](#) [email](#)

Now - what do you think is magick? - is it spiritual? is it metaphysical? is it religion? is it rooted in faith? is it "higher knowledge?" Is it something, for which to master you need to be a life long slave of some secret lodge, sacred coven or other cult setup? ... or does it have to do with these very nice modern fairy tales of Harry Potter or the Lord of the Rings? Quite naturally, like in traditional fairy tales and mythologies as well as in those "modern" fairy tales, the very effective assumption persists that only a few "gifted"

people are capable of performing this art of magick, while all others happily are following the rules of their enslavement by the society to which they belong: Caught for life within the mechanisms of socio-economic-sexual repression.
If you're located within the US click [here](#) to order by paypal

You can order a digital download of filter packs for \$50.00 by clicking [here](#)
In fact, the basis of magick is a skill, which is as natural as walking, seeing, hearing and talking, and therefore almost all of us have this skill naturally - we were born with these skills, and, because of vested interests of ruthless folks in power, humans are systematically "educated out of it," and that happens at a very early age, of course! Consequently, this skill of magick is extremely easy to master, i.e., to re-acquire, in a few weeks rather than in many months, years or decades.

Advanced and effective magick then is technology, plain and simple, and this technology is based on the science - or physics - of life force, the energy of life - Chi, prana, orgone, od, mana, or whatever other label you want to use for this universal energy! As is the case with any technology, any person willing to do so can have access to it. In fact, it is extremely easy for you to set up magickal operations !!! Click [Here](#) and you can get the evidence of what you just found out right now, and, what's still much more important, this is experience for you, plain and simple: direct experience, which is worth more than a thousand words !!!

Because magick is so easy to master and at the same time it has been used to control large portions of the population throughout history, there have been very strong vested interests by those in control: by people who shamelessly were and still are using it for their own purposes of dominance, and quite naturally they lie about magick, they label it evil, etc., and consequently we have been "educated out of this" and in many "cultures" the word itself has been vilified throughout the ages by control-freaks in power, and this vilification appears in almost all of these fairy-tales, which were hammered into us by way of forced-upon education. All of this quite naturally is the result of the power of folks and groups of people who have vested interests in keeping this knowledge away from the bulk of the population while using it extensively for their own purposes: purposes which are unethical most of the time ... or, as they attempt to make you believe quite often and routinely ...

"we are doing this for the greatest benefit of all human beings, you included ..., etBS, etBS, etBS ..." !!!

Result of this approach? See above, at the beginning of this web site ... !!!

I am certain that you want evidence right now, and YES, you can get this experience now !!!

Perform the free transfer test, and you can do this as well when putting a structural link as a wallpaper onto your smartphone. Simply go into www.chitec.us for a FREE TEST! - read some of the instructions, and you certainly will realize rapidly how easy it is for you to perform this exciting technology of magickal operations having your smartphone as the center of your magickal power: This is so, because the structural link, i.e. the wallpaper on your smartphone, provides you with the life force, which is the energy at the basis of your operations of magick !!!

Simply click [here](#) for the FREE TEST and for you this experience of

results will be worth more than a thousand words !!!

... and there is something I added December 28, 2015

What is Magick?

Is it a collection of spiritual skills on a basis of one or more of the many quite different religious mythologies?

Or is it a potential beginning of or a gate to brand new technologies on a basis of a scientific understanding of life force and structural links, or can it even be a combination of both sometimes?

After all, collective placebo effects certainly can end up being useful objective realities. Many events in history are proof of this.

When talking about "magick" most people are thinking of it as something esoteric, spiritual, religious and the like, and they are unaware that, in fact, magick is technology, which is based on science: the science of energies in general and the science of life force and its interaction with other energies (such as EMF/space, time, gravity, etc.) in particular: on the "introductory end" the science of action at a distance and perception at a distance as well as many other technologies, which evolved from this approach. For more visit also www.magicofthefuture.com

In fact, in "olden times" thunder and lightening were also thought as being "spiritual" and miraculously produced by "gods of thunder" and so were other things, which later were recognized as very natural phenomena and explained by scientific approaches, and based on such scientific mappings, theories or approaches many new technologies did evolve, some of which we enjoy very much, and of which the people of the past who originally had started the scientific approach had not the slightest idea. In fact, such a type of scientific and technical evolution based on the science of life force happened almost immediately after I could explain scientifically magick and other functions that up to now were - and still are - explained by most people as "divine, spiritual, esoteric, new agey" and what not.

In fact, after having recognized the many phenomena and approaches of life force as applied science that uses natural energies, almost immediately amazing new methods could be developed. Of course this is something that the many popes of esoteric approaches do not like at all and they condemn it as "of the devil" and the like! After all, those folks make money based on their rigid spiritual explanations. The same things happened in the past at the beginning of a scientific understanding of electromagnetism and the like: think of thunder and lightening - and the understanding and technology of electricity came in part from this basis, as did later a lot of electric machineries, all the way to computers, space travel and more.

And now just imagine how far technologies can go as a result of understanding many of those "esoteric functions" of life force, such as, but not limited to, perception at a

distance and action at a distance, and from there is just a small step to texting with no need of network or amplifiers, to gravity machines, to teleports, not just for travelling by way of teleports, but also to pull "free energy" from powerful sources such as the Sun or drawing minerals directly from asteroids, with no need to physically go there, ... and much much more! These were just a few rather primitive examples of what we can expect, and I am certain there's stuff out there that I cannot even think about yet: similar as people who in the past started building electric and other power machinery based on scientific understanding could not even think about computers back then, about fun with computer games, about refrigerators, about nuclear energies, about TV and other methods based on this EMF knowledge: technologies and machinery used in our times, some of those already sort of antiquated.

I consider my scientific approach still primitive and I hope it will be obsolete some time: the sooner the better, because this mechanism of "obsoletizing" in fact is the engine of technological and scientific advances!

For first approaches, personal ones, being aware of all of this is sufficient.

Start with known methods and be immediately aware that it is technology. Then very soon you can proceed to much more advanced methods and technologies than many of the "eso-popes" or "spiritual leaders and guides" want you to know and believe in!

Magick+Chi

- Introduction
- Magick+AAD
- About Chi
- Life Force Tech
- Science + Magick
- What is Magick?
- Structural Links
- Chi acts at any Distance

Theory

- Magick + Radionics
- Target + Trend
- Magick + Chi
- More about Chi
- Life Force Tech
- Radionics = Magick
- Power Magick
- More Power Magick

Uses

- skills
 - artistic inspiration
 - magickal protection
 - people skills
 - intuition
 - intelligence

- charisma
- music
- remote viewing
- well-being
 - food
 - water
 - supplements
 - energy
- sports and fitness
 - fitness training
 - weight control
 - sports performance
 - sports competition
- animals, plants, environment
 - agriculture
 - plants
 - pets
 - animals
- relations
 - love
 - children
 - friends
 - popularity
- profession
 - profession
 - convincing speech
 - business
 - politics
 - team work
- money
 - marketing
 - gambling
 - stock market
 - sales skills
 - money management
- Equipment
 - water optimizers
 - AO 1100
 - AO 2000
 - chi generators
 - JU 99 series
 - JU 1000
 - CEG 1000
 - LPOG 2400 DL
 - PFC 2000
 - LPOG 2400 HD
 - Performer

- RAD 5
 - ATG 12
 - radionics
 - RAD 1000
 - RAD 2000
 - RAD 2400 HD
 - RAD 5
 - ATG 12
 - energy transfers
 - Transfer Couple
 - Transfer Coaster
 - Power Booster
 - Potency Booster
 - software
 - basic manifestation
 - super manifestation
 - astro dynamic
 - feng shui plus
 - manifestation ultimate PC+Mac
- Ordering
 - phone, fax
 - paypal
- Contacts
 - contact info
 - customer support
 - Online Showroom
 - email us
 - Online chat
- Broadcasts
- Free Courses
 - Magick of the Future
 - Classic Magick Courses
 - Classic Magick Course
 - Magick Course - Italiano
 - Magick Course Deutsch
 - Magick Course Espanol
 - Autogenic Training
 - Universal consciousness
 - Rune Magick
 - Rune Yoga
 - Rune Readings
 - Astrology Course
 - Free Astrology Software

Click below to join the FREE COURSES of YOUR CHOICE

Magick Courses

 Magic of the Future

 Magick - English

 Introduction

 Lesson 1

 Lesson 2

 Lesson 3

 Lesson 4

 Lesson 5

 Lesson 6

 Magie - Deutsch

 Einführung

 Erste Lektion

 Zweite Lektion

 Dritte Lektion

 Vierte Lektion

 Fünfte Lektion

 Sechste Lektion

 Magia - Espanol

 Introduccion

 Lección 1

 Lección 2

 Lección 3

 Lección 4

 Lección 5

 Lección 6

 Magia - Italiano

 Introduzione

 Lezione 1

 Lezione 2

 Lezione 3

 Lezione 4

 Lezione 5

 Lezione 6

 Radionics = Magick

 Power Magick

 More Power Magick

Autogenic Training

 Introduction

 Lessons

Universal Consciousness

 Introduction

 Lesson 1

 Lesson 2

 Lesson 3

 Lesson 4

 Lesson 5

- Lesson 6
- Rune Magick
 - Rune Magic
 - Rune FA
 - Rune UR
 - Rune THORN
 - Rune OS
 - Rune RIT
 - Rune KA
 - Rune HAGAL
 - Rune NOD
 - Rune IS
 - Rune AR
 - Rune SIG
 - Rune TYR
 - Rune BAR
 - Rune LAF
 - Rune MAN
 - Rune YR
 - Rune EH
 - Rune GIBOR
 - Rune Readings
 - Readings 1
 - Readings 2
 - Readings 3
 - Readings 4
 - Readings 5
 - Readings 6
 - Rune Yoga
 - rune yoga 1
 - rune yoga 2
 - rune yoga 3
 - rune yoga 4
 - rune yoga 5
 - rune yoga 6
 - rune yoga 7
 - rune yoga 8
 - rune yoga 9
 - Rune Postures
 - Rune Master Initiation
 - Rune Magic Positions
 - Gorsleben Book
 - Untitled Item
- Talisman Magick
 - Introduction
 - Lesson 1
 - Lesson 2

- Lesson 3
- Lesson 4
- Lesson 5
- Lesson 6
- Tarot Spells
 - Introduction
 - Multi-Step-Setup
 - Keltic Cross Setup
 - Eldritch Wizardry
 - Italiano
 - Italiano 2
- Astrology Course
 - Introduction
 - Lesson 1
 - Lesson 2
 - Lesson 3
 - Lesson 4
 - Lesson 5
 - Lesson 6
 - Lesson 7
- Free Astrology Software

Click below to select the info about magick, which you like to learn about:
catalog, broadcasts, online showroom, forum, customer support,
magic contacts

Introduction/Home

magick and structural links	magick_facts: About life force technology
Understanding magick and AAD	Life energy bridges any distance
Magick and radionics	magick_facts:
Basic characteristics of Chi energy	Magick Facts: About Magick and Radionics™
Power Magick™: How you can Use it!	
Life energytech past and present	magick facts: Importance of Trend and Target
More about power magick	
The scientific approach to magick	magick facts: importance of life force
Free	
Transfer Test of Life Energy	
important characteristics of magick	magick_facts: More about life force
Free	
Course, Books, Manuals	
Advanced Magick Courses - they are all for FREE !!!	
Magick of the Future	
Rune magick	

Astrology Course

- Cosmic Consciousness
- Autogenic Training
- Tarot Spells

Talismanmagick

Modern Approach to Magickal Science

The links below lead you to many applications of this extraordinary new technology of magick, applications, which are based on personal experiences of many proud owners of Orgone Generators®, orgone radionics™ devices and software. Click below on the links of your choice for more information. Naturally, there are infinite many more uses, many of which you certainly will find and explore.

agriculture, plants, lawns break up electrosmog, DOR, gaming management
pet care sports
artistic inspiration business, office energy geopathic stress marketing
politics supplements
attachments charisma esp and psychic herbs meditation popularity living
water
attacks children family intelligence mind control profession weight
control
balance competition fitness intuition money relationships weight
loss
body building customers friendship lawsuits music skin care
well-being
brainwaves defense gambling love NLP speed-learning

Calculate Astrological Charts, [Click Here to Download FREE Astrology Software for PC](#)
One of the very best you can get, and it is for FREE !!!

A Gigantic Step into the Future !!!

Wilhelm Reich and Franz Anton Mesmer 150 years before Reich invented accumulators of life force, which draw life force from their surroundings. Reich called life force orgone energy, and Mesmer used the word "animal magnetism" for life force.

In 1991, I invented the Orgone Generator®, or Chi Generator®, which is a device, which generates life force rather than accumulating it, and this naturally was a first in human history! One year later, in 1992, I invented a new material that attracts and accumulates life force, which I called orgonite®, and which is exceedingly more effective than the Reichian alternating layers of organic and metallic material in orgone accumulators.

These inventions certainly marked the beginning of a new era in magickal technology as well as in human history, and this is so, because there is no technology of humankind, where this life force technology cannot make a significant improvement and advancement.

Therefore: WELCOME TO this exciting new technology, which can mean for you the difference between average results and TOTAL SUCCESS !!!

This web site delivers extremely powerful applications of a new method of magickal technology and science.

This certainly is exciting news for all who are practicing magick of any kind, including traditional methods (ceremonial magick, voodoo, shamanism, wicca, santeria, religion-based methods, etc.) as well as more recent methods that are inherently magickal, such as radionics, motivational techniques, self improvement, vision boards, "the secret," affirmations, "law of attraction," and Silva mind control.

You can also safely call this extremely powerful new technology your ultimate unfair advantage! "Unfair," because spiritual training, cult membership and intitation become unnecessary, as far as success of your magickal operations is concerned.

This new technology certainly is extraordinary, because it opens up for you a whole new world of powers for you, powers which will leave you entranced, enlightened, and empowered. You will actually be equipped with what is certainly the most powerful technology of effective "magickal" impact, i.e., impact of your Actions at a Distance !!!

For you, this can well be the first time that learning about a technology will not only be useful, it will be used. It will be a natural step in the right direction of the success that you were striving to achieve all along. In the following, you will find an amazingly powerful new technology to boost your magickal performance, or action at a distance, to the max. It is here that you can probe the deepest secrets, which make possible and maximize the success of your journey to the top.

I am going to lay out this exciting new technology for you so that you can gain immediate evidence, from where you can proceed step by step to an increasingly deeper grasp of its far reaching new magickal applications!

Here you can find an easy and very effective way to help you improve all your results for the future. It is specifically designed to provide you with powerful methods to enhance your performance in all areas of your life, especially those that you feel need to be strengthened. Whatever the line of your work or field of endeavor is, be it business, politics, high performance sports, education, volunteering, spiritual matters, or anything else, this highly effective magickal equipment from HSCTI is designed for a great many uses, while providing you with successful outcome whenever you use it appropriately. Now you certainly can take your destiny into the best possible hands: your own!

With your Chi Generator®, magick is easy, it is exciting, and you certainly can be laid back and relax while you expect assured success!

Magick for Everyone, Results for Everyone!!!

[Click here](#) and see the Catalog of Orgone Generators® and Accessories

Understanding Magick, which is Action at a Distance in time and space

[Click Here](#) to see my video to understand better the action at a distance

The purpose of Magick is to help you in all your activities to acquire the good things in life: power, wisdom, knowledge, success in business and personal relations, peace of mind, and many more.

I am going to show you here that the use of magick for your success is much easier than you ever have been conditioned in the past to think about and believe. It is an easy to understand technology, which is accessible to every person who has the will and the open mind to do so. Furthermore, I am going to show you that the technology of magick makes use of life force (chi energy, orgone, prana) and structural links (structural connections) to generate specific trends, i.e., to generate inclination, motivation and action towards the goals you have. You can generate such trends for yourself as well as for others. I am going to show you here how this works and how you can use this technology to put you on the road towards your personal success. See also my free course "Magick of the Future!"

Life Energy and Magick

[Click Here](#) to see my video about the importance of life force for magic

First let's explore a few basic facts concerning life energy and life energy technology

According to Wilhelm Reich, orgone energy (as he called life force) is a primordial cosmic energy. It is universally present and it can be demonstrated visually, thermically, electroscopically and by means of Geiger-Mueller counters. In the living organism: bio-energy, life energy, Chi energy, personal magnetism, prana. Most people can actually feel this energy without prior training. You can get the evidence of this in our free test: charge water and taste the difference, charge yourself and use the life force for more power of your affirmations, vision boards, magick, and any other method to bring your desires into manifestation.

As far as we can look back in history, humans have been using life force for many purposes. This use of life force was result of practical experience. In fact,

The use of Life Force is a Characteristic of All Living Beings!

It is an obvious fact that a basic characteristic of all living beings (and of life itself) is interaction with the environment. A set of signals (internal or external) pass through various levels of abstraction that eventually lead to some form of action. Typically, a wealth of perceptions are streamlined into fewer abstractions. In humans, this process is generalization. With evolution, the capability of sensory perception increased as did the complexity of abstraction processes and of generalizations.

Some form of life force "technology" can be observed in most animals. A good example are various species of moths and butterflies, which, according to some folks, "smell" the "scent" of a female even when it is miles away. At such huge distances a chemical scent would be thinned out to an extent that there are simply no longer any molecules of the original substance in the small air-samples surrounding the moth.

Any high-school kid can calculate that there is virtually no molecule of that scent at a distance of a couple of miles; yet some "scientists of academia" and elsewhere still prattle about the moth "smelling" the other! Perhaps it would be good for those folks to go back to high school and take a course in elemental math! As you will find out soon, this type "ESP" can be explained with ease as a function based on the structural transfer characteristics of life force.

Advanced Magick Courses - they are all for FREE !!!

Magic of the Future

Rune magic

Astrology Course

Cosmic Consciousness

Autogenic Training

Tarot Spells

Talismanmagic

Modern Approach to Magickal Science

The following applications of this extraordinary new technology are based on personal experiences of many proud owners of Chi Generators®, orgone radionics™ devices and power radionics™ programs. Click below on the links of your choice for more information. Naturally, there are infinite many more uses, many of which you certainly will find and explore.

agriculture, plants, lawns	break up	electrosmog, DOR, gaming	management
pet care	sports		
artistic inspiration	business, office	energy	geopathic stress
politics	supplements		marketing
attachments	charisma	esp and psychic	herbs
water		meditation	popularity
attacks	children	family intelligence	mind control
control		profession	weight
balance	competition	fitness	intuition
loss		money	relationships
body building	customers	friendship	lawsuits
well-being		music	skin care
brainwaves	defense	gambling	love
		NLP	speed-learning

Being at the basis of many of the first methods of interacting with an extended environment, as it is practiced by humans, life force naturally became part of humans' religious creeds and therefore also part of religion-based magick. This approach was very similar to the use of fire, the making of metals, and most natural phenomena, which humans back then simply could not explain otherwise. Consequently, the practical application of life force was linked closely to the religion of the culture where it was used. Moreover, whenever certain applications of life force such as magickal operations were successful, such success was mistakenly considered to be proof of the

religious belief system of the practitioner, and whenever it did not work for whatever reason ever, the "gods" in control did not want it to work. Oddly enough, even in our otherwise enlightened times there are still traditions out there, whose truly faithful followers claim to be the only true guardians of life force and its many applications. Although they may claim differently, you will find out soon that many "academic" scientists and pop-scientists belong to that same category of humans, whenever you take the time to analyze logically the stuff that they utter. This is so, because most of them were incapable of removing their thinking from the religious ideologies that defined their interaction with the environment originally during their own experience and the many processes and methods of forced-upon education, or brainwashing, when they were kids.

Life Force Technologies of the Past

[Click Here to see my video about life force technologies of the past](#)

Human beings have acquired much of their knowledge of the universe and technology as a result of valid mapping (or theories) based on experience that they gained when handling energies that were invisible to their eyes. To handle energies that are not visible is an important characteristic of the human species. Obviously this characteristic is the result of the human capability to abstract. The practice of magick (a form of life force based technology, see the free course "magick of the future") with its theories (usually obscured in religious belief structures), formulas, and rituals is no doubt one of the oldest human ways of handling energy, which is invisible to the eye unless the skill of seeing it is acquired, and of having impact upon the environment and, quite naturally, also on other human beings.

It was this continuous probing into what is beyond the scope of everyday experience, which eventually has led humankind to modern technologies and to modern concepts of space-time (electromagnetic energy - life force - time - gravity). For instance, the knowledge (and speculations) of the laws that govern electromagnetic energies is at the basis of practically all contemporary academic theories of the universe, from descriptions of majestic galaxies all the way to sub atomic physics. Visible light is but a small section of the large spectrum of electromagnetic vibrations. Most of this electromagnetic spectrum is invisible. Analysis of the concepts of visible light and the expansion of these concepts led to knowledge of the electromagnetic energy and its many applications in modern technologies: from power plants to computers and space craft. We can explain most of the phenomena of heat, acoustics, chemical reactions, etc., as being functions of electromagnetic energy.

As I mentioned already previously, there is another energy that humans have worked with for as long as they have roamed this planet. We cannot see it as easily as we can see visible light nor can we feel it as markedly as heat or electricity, yet humans could sense its presence very well and they have learned methods to generate and to direct it and even to see it already eons ago. From this knowledge they developed practices and technologies to help them deal with their inner and outer environments. This energy is life energy! It is everywhere around us just the same way as electromagnetic energy is all around us. In other words, we are living in an ocean of

energy of both life force and electromagnetic waves.

Throughout history, life force has received many names. People of ancient India called it Prana. The practices of pranayama and yoga evolved from the knowledge of prana. The ancient Chinese called it Chi. The practices of Tai Chi and Chi Kung developed from this knowledge. The Polynesians called the mysterious life force Mana. They derived from it the practices of Kahuna.

Most religious practices contain elements of releasing and using life force for many purposes, such as dealing with environmental challenges, for healing, and to develop favorable outcomes of human endeavors. Very often, these methods are concealed in religious ceremonies. Naturally the representatives of those religions have a vested interest in keeping the explanations of this energy as being part of their religious belief structures and therefore they consistently oppose any scientific explanation of the methods in which life force is used the same way as they badmouth magick and prosecute people practicing it without it being in their specific religious "clothings." Such approach and the ignorance of their followers naturally guarantees much more financial support from true believers.

Practitioners of Tai Chi and Yoga generated life force within themselves. So did magicians (shamans, conjurers, priests, etc.) of various religious backgrounds. Other methods consisted in building up strong emotional forces in a group (think of those very powerful charismatic church meetings), walking and dancing in circles (also used by many religious groups) and animal sacrifice. The latter is an effective, yet very primitive and crude, form of releasing life force that is practiced by many religious groups. We know of more than 20 passages in the Bible in which the Good Lord tells his followers how to correctly sacrifice animals. In fact, if the animal ends up as a roast, and in fact this method of butchering is a lot more humane than the horrors that are practiced in your friendly neighborhood slaughterhouse, horrors which most people support by purchasing the meat coming from such houses of horror! I personally never could do animal sacrifice ... I simply was "blocked internally."

The Scientific Approach

[Click Here](#) to see my video about the scientific approach to life energy and it being the basis of Action at a Distance (AAD) - also known as "magick"

Practitioners in the West used many words for life energy: animal magnetism (Mesmer), Solar ether (Korschelt et al.), Od (Baron Karl von Reichenbach), orgone (Reich), psychic energy (magicians), eloptic energy (Dr. Galen Hieronymus), personal magnetism, and many, many more.

One of the first pioneers of a scientific approach to an understanding of life force was Franz Anton Mesmer, a physician from Stuttgart, Germany, who lived two centuries ago. He studied and practiced medicine in Vienna, the same city where Wilhelm Reich studied under Freud some 150 years later. Eventually Mesmer moved to Paris. He experimented with life force, which he called animal magnetism. In our days, his followers use the word "personal magnetism."

Franz Anton Mesmer's scientific approach to and understanding of life force led him to the invention of an accumulator of life force!

Franz Anton Mesmer's accumulator of animal magnetism was a wooden barrel that was filled with iron filings. His patients held on to iron rods that were immersed into the iron filings. Having studied in Vienna with Freud, and his studies included hypnotism, Wilhelm Reich certainly knew the work of Mesmer, of course, whose name appeared as one of the pioneers of hypnosis and life force in practically all publications and books in German language concerning hypnotism!

More than a century ago, 1897, Korschelt invented a "Solar Ether Radiation Apparatus," which he used for healing purposes. It was in principle a life force accumulator. I have built and tested this rather large (6 ft long) Korschelt device and it worked well. It is used the same way as Wilhelm Reich's orgone shooter and it has very similar effects.

The more recent life force (orgone) accumulator that Wilhelm Reich has designed has alternating layers of organic and metallic matter -- usually wood, celotex, fibre glass or wool and steel wool. This is a significant improvement compared to Mesmer's and Korschelt's devices. Alternating layers increase the capability to accumulate orgone. Reich had people sit inside the accumulator while Mesmer used iron rods to direct the energy outward.

Orgonite® and Orgone Generators®

radionics energy transfer I have developed a material that is extremely more effective in accumulating life force (orgone) than the Reichian layered arrangements, and I called it orgonite®. Before that, I have invented and built the first device in human history that actually generates orgone energy (life force), the Chi Generator® (Orgone Generator® or Prana Generator®). I also found out that which magicians and shamans knew all along: namely that life force (orgone) transfers at any distance instantaneously by way of near-identical structures (I called them "structural links"). The test of life force and its effects that you can perform is proof of this fact. Furthermore, in December 1996 I succeeded in sending signals across the Atlantic from machine to machine (with no human sensor at all), using life force only. As I had expected, no amplifying device was needed for this operation. In fact, I have solved the problem of signal transfer machine-to-machine with life force as a carrier medium several years earlier, when I sent signals "locally" at a distance of a mere 20 miles.

As a natural consequence of the structural transfer capabilities of life force: If you want to energize your body with life energy, you need not to sit inside the large multi-layered contraption of an orgone box, nor need you hold on to iron rods (personally I would prefer that to sitting inside a box). In fact, all you need is a small structural link such as a transfer disk or a physical chi-card® or a chi-card® as wallpaper on your smartphone, which connects you with an orgone generator. With that disk on yourself, it does not matter at all if you are sitting in front of the Chi Generator®, if you are a few miles away, or if you are half around the globe: you get the life force in full power! The structural

transfer characteristic of orgone (life force) is also the reason why you can direct life force mentally -- see instructions and practices in the course "Magic of the Future", and you can get direct evidence of this fact by following the instructions of our FREE TEST.

Most humans of our times are unaware of the existence of life force, let alone of the laws of life energy physics governing it. Many of the people who know it and use it, on the other hand, have been indoctrinated with very restrictive, religion-based, views and rules concerning life force.

Characteristics of Life Force

[Click Here](#) to see my video about characteristics of life energy

It is obvious by now that life force is a type of energy, as is electricity and time. This means also that, knowing the natural laws, which govern this energy, we can now determine or predict its effects. Furthermore, we can now explain in simple scientific terms why and how magick and all other methods of action at a distance (such as radionics) work. Naturally, this is the basis for many extensive and powerful technologies, such as magick, in which life force is used: technologies whose roots can be traced back to the remote past of human history and whose potential goes way beyond the narrow scope of the more traditional uses of life force, thanks to my invention of the generator of life force, the Orgone Generator®.

Scientists of all ages knew of life force. Recently, starting with Mesmer, they formulated some very basic natural laws that describe life force, chi, or orgone. They realized that there are considerable differences between life force and electromagnetic energy. In some way, both energies can be viewed as being opposite polarities of one and the same basic principle.

Of both forms of energy, human beings perceive only a small fraction with the apparatus of their senses. Both energies pulsate, and that's what these energies have in common.

Very important are the differences between the two energy forms. Energies that belong to the electromagnetic spectrum of light tend to achieve a balance when a higher potential gets in contact with a lower potential. For instance, whenever you bring a hot body in contact with a cold one, a heat exchange occurs until both bodies have the same temperature. Physicists call this process entropy. With Life force, the opposite is the case. When a body of high life force potential comes in contact with a body of lower potential, a process takes place, which we call negative entropy, or reversed entropy. In this process, the stronger potential is drawing energy from the weaker one until saturated, and it becomes stronger.

Still more pronounced is the difference of the space in which both energies act. As we all know, the electromagnetic energies diminish in intensity with the square of the distance from their source. They are totally part of the three-dimensional space of our visual and most kinetic perceptions, which, in fact, are defined by this characteristic of electromagnetic energies. That's why we need amplifiers of considerable strength

whenever we want to pick up radio waves from a very distant transmitter, which, in the light of the potentials of life force (bio-energy) physics is a rather clumsy and primitive approach. This principle is valid for the space time continuum of the physicist. People of all ages who used life energies knew of the power of "psychic" links, or identical structures. Once a person, who is working with life energies (such as a shaman, magician, or healer), has a psychic link to the target of his or her operation, he or she can bridge the physical space that separates him or her from the target, no matter how distant it is.

Therefore it is obvious by now that work with life force requires a new model of space-time. This model of space-time, which is based on life force, is essentially different from the EMF-based space-time that the physicist describes, yet it interacts with it. It is a hyper space in which identical or equivalent objects establish so-called warps, or direct contacts. The natural law of action of life energy is simple. It states that DISTANCE IS A RESULT OF STRUCTURAL DIFFERENCE.

The problem that creationistically educated "traditional physicists" of the establishment (including most of the folks of the "orgone establishment," i.e., Reichian epigones) and of academia have with life energy lies exactly in these differences. Life energy is mainly generated and used by living beings. For hundreds of years, pranayama, chi gong, and other practices with life energies, stayed outside of so-called hard core science. This is so because up to now there were no machines available that measured or generated life energy. Academia prefers to ignore the fact that millions of people successfully used and use this energy and actually create it with some of the more traditional methods, assumed to be spiritual. Hyper spaces and warps are way beyond the narrow minded conceptions of a typical mentally dried-up academic scientist and big bunk theory creationist.

I have solved this problem. Not only did I develop new instruments that can measure life energies, but also the first instruments in human history that generate life energy: the famous CHI GENERATORS®. The first commercially available Chi Generator® was the EDGE Power Generator, or EPG 2000. The EDGE was a machine with truly amazing potential. You can use the Chi Generator® in any application that requires the generating of strong fields of life force.

THE BASIC PRINCIPLE OF "HYPER SPACE" OR LIFE FORCE INCLUDING MATHEMATICS AND TECHNOLOGIES: DISTANCE IS A FUNCTION OF STRUCTURAL DIFFERENCES. WHAT TYPE DIFFERENCE IS A CHARACTERISTIC OF THE ENERGY FORM.

the magickal orgone shooter

The CEG 1000

is an orgone generator®, built as a shooter, and as such it is ideal for any type of magickal work. For instance, you can point it at your magickal setup of magickal operations - "the magickal altar" as some call it. Boost the power of the CEG 1000 to

the max, even to the extreme, by connecting it with two Chi Generators®! [Click here](#) and get additional info about this amazing new machine - You can also video call us for a demo! In addition to its capability to project life force to persons, animals, etc., to which you point it, the CEG 1000 is also great to optimize water or food at a distance and charging food, beverages or water with magickal properties!

Magick for agriculture, plants, lawns

Magick to boost artistic inspiration

Get rid of unwanted attachments, demonic forces, spells

About magickal attacks

precision frequency orgone generator for magick

The PFC 2000

is an orgone generator® (Chi generator®), with which you can set the life force (chi energy, orgone) to precision frequencies of your choice. As you know, specific frequencies are at the basis of well-defined modes of interaction with the environment: from somnambulistic-hypnotic states, deep meditation, all the way to persistence, stamina, precision, aggression in sports, charisma, planetary energies, etc. Check out the frequency list in the manual, which you can find in www.akor.cc. The PFC 2000 is Middle of the Line Power, and it works great in combination with the CEG 1000 or the CEG 2400! [Click here](#) and get additional info about this amazing new machine - [Click here](#) to order within the US

use Magick to achieve balance

brainwaves and Magick

break up bad relationships with the help of magick

Magick to enhance business, to generate a productive office atmosphere

Show more charisma, be outgoing with the help of radionics

How to help winning in competitions

magickally draw customers

defense against magickal attacks

Magick and Radionics have a CFP (Common Functional Principle), and this is "permanentization" of intent or trend energies

The difference is in the type structural link. The Magician uses physical structural links, such as incenses, symbols, hair and finger nails, while the radionics operator uses

settings of the dials to establish linkage to trend energies or to targets of the operation. Precise frequency settings (PFC 2000 and 2400, Performer, RAD 5 and ATG 12 too can be understood "radionically." [Click here](#) and get additional info about the "magick of radionics" - You can also video call us for a demo!

Counteract electrosmog, DOR,

more energy with the help of magick

Magick to help develop esp and psychic skills

starter device for magickal radionics

The RAD 1000

is an great starter orgone generator® with built-in radionics capability. [Click here](#) and get additional info about this amazing startup orgone radionics machine [Click here](#) to order within the US-

The magick of friendship

A magickal approach to gambling

herbs, magick and orgone technology

magickal radionics heavy duty

The RAD 2400 HD

is the most popular orgone generator® with radionics capability. It is heavy duty. [Click here](#) and get additional info about this extra powerful chi boosted radionics machine [Click here](#) to order within the US

intelligence and intuition

How to use magick in lawsuits

Magick and love

ideal machine for power performance

The Performer

An HD orgone generator®, combining radionics, precision frequencies, affirmation input and a great selection of 12 pre-set frequencies for performance -

It is Super Heavy Duty, twice the power of the RAD 2400 HD! [Click here](#) and get additional info about this extra powerful machine to boost magickal performance on all levels [Click here](#) to order within the US - You can also video call us for a demo!

The magick in marketing

Use magick to block mind control

Magick and money

rad 5 magick radionics machine

The RAD 5

Very popular top of the line orgone generator®, combining radionics and precision frequencies on five positions, which are ideal for very effective magickal work: Basic action, trend, trend in the environment, target and alternate target. Great for complex spell work as well as protection - and all simultaneously. 2 audio inputs for affirmations. Click here and get additional info about the RAD 5 and its use for very powerful magickal work on all levels Click here to order within the US You can also video call us for a demo!

musical creativity and success with the help of magick

Magickal work in politics

popularity with the help of magick

magickal astrology machine

The ATG 12

Top of the line Device with 12 orgone generators® in the ring, ideal to set up any astrological trend energy that you desire. This is the top of the line "astrological greenhouse" in which astrological settings help decisively in achieving the desired outcome of your magickal operations. Also it's excellent for complex spell work on multiple targets as well as protection - and all this you can do simultaneously. 2 audio inputs for affirmations. Click here and get additional info about the ATG 12 and its use for very powerful astro-magickal work on all levels - You can also video call us for a demo!

Help your profession and career

How to help relationships with magick

all about speed-learning

You can use magick in sports

boost supplements

living water

weight control

weight loss

well-being

Home

Astrology Course

Rune Magick Course

Orgone Generators®/Catalog

Autogenic Training Course

Rune Reading Course

Radionics

Cosmic Consciousness Course

Rune Yoga Course

Sports and Fitness

Magick of the Future Course

Rune Magick Book

Tarot Spells

Talisman Magick Course

Rune Ceremonials

Magick and Structural Links

[Click Here to see my video](#)

Magickal practice became possible as a result of the characteristic of life force to transfer at any EMF-defined distance. As you can find out in the course "Magick of the Future" (free course on the net), traditional magickal methods of every kind are technologies that require life force to function, and so do all methods related to it that evolved recently, such as treasure mapping, creative visualization, radionics, vision boards (same as the older "treasure mapping" from which it was derived and then promoted with a different label), etc. In other words, the practitioner who is aware of the basic function of life force (chi, orgone) and of its laws can harness it systematically and consciously in order to achieve the envisioned success faster and more reliably.

Therefore Life-Force-Boosted Magick is a technology that is based on exact science with precisely formulated principles such as intents, which are transferred into permanent "thought forms."

In the course "Magick of the Future" you can learn the principles of this science and you will find out that there is a common functioning principle (CFP) to all methods of action at a distance that we can label as "magickal," including the more recent ones, namely that all these methods are based on the use of Life Force (orgone, chi energy, prana, etc.) and Structural Links.

What are Structural Links?

Structural Links are established by objects (= structures) that are either identical (see the test below) or equivalent (such as magickal sigils, radionic rates, Reiki symbols, and other things representing abstractions) in nature. Identical or equivalent structures allow life force transfers in an EMF-defined universe (distance defined by EMF - Electro Magnetic Frequencies) from one point to another without significant loss of energy.

Yes, you did read correctly:

With the help of near-identical or equivalent structural links life force can be transferred at any distance without much loss of energy!

Yes!!! You can get the evidence if this By Now: [Click Here and Test the Transfer of Life Force at any Distance](#), charge yourself, charge water and use it for your magick and other methods of manifestation, action at a distance, remote viewing, etc.! This is a FREE Test !!!

This exciting test most certainly will be a surprise for you!

Before you continue to gain a deeper understanding of this amazing new technology of Chi-Generator®-boosted Power Magick and its many uses, perform this experiment. This certainly will provide you with the evidence that you wanted !!! Feel free to contact us on skype (Skype Link: [chitechnology](#)), by chat, email or in the online showroom.

Life Force Bridges any Distance!
[Click Here to see my video](#)

The following test most certainly can be the greatest surprise in a lifetime, even when you are well versed in methods of magick, radionics, or similar methods of impact at a distance!

I am certain that you have heard of spells that follow people half around the globe ... usually resulting from some form of magick that they think they cannot escape, no matter how hard they try. Quite often the story goes that a skilled conjurer, shaman, or magician of their hometown had something in mind for them ... for good or for bad. The bad stories, of course, are a lot more popular "news" than all the good that such folks are performing.

How is such powerful work done?
In other words ...

You want to know how this powerful magick works...

You want to understand how it is possible that spells can follow people for decades,

even if they are thousands of miles away...

You want to know it, because ...

You want the power to meet all your challenges, to solve all problems, and to be a total success in all matters!!!

Most importantly, now you can experience how our amazing technology can do it all for you! Now you can actually gain deep insights into the working of life force! You will find out that life force is the source of power of all radionics, ESP, and magickal work.

Therefore, you are about to penetrate one of the most ancient of secrets ... something that people with vested interests (greed) wanted to keep a "secret" and capable people simply are "gifted" or they are capable because they had joined some cult! This seems very similar to claiming that your refrigerator can only work when you join some "coolnessology" cult. What follows now is the rare opportunity for you to have an eye-opening look into the workshop of the most powerful magicians, conjurers, and shamans.

Find out for yourself by now! Click [here](#) and perform the FREE, easy and truly amazing test !!! This easy-to-do test will certainly help you make decisions that can put you well on the way to positively change and greatly improve your life for the better !!!

As I said previously (later I am going to show you why), life force is the subtle energy, or psychic power, which is used in all known methods of magick, spiritual-religious work and miracles, treasure mapping, self-motivation, vision boards, affirmations, shamanic practice and any other psychic work, and, as you certainly know by now, there is a scientific explanation for all of these practices that work.

You can feel life force emanating from the printed diagram (some people even feel it off the screen!), because an identical diagram is in front of one of the Chi Generators® in our laboratories. That's extremely simple!!!

This experiment shows that you can use technology to harness and direct Life Force !!! It is technology, which is extremely easy to understand.

I suggest that you perform a few additional tests with life force: First, hold your hand above the chi card®, then above any other surface that is at least at a distance of 16 inches from the diagram. Notice the difference!

As is the case with all experiments of this kind, it is important that you perform it in a relaxed state of mind. If the main focus of your attention is tied up to other important or urgent situations, and especially if you are not relaxed, it may be a bit challenging to feel subtle energies ... similar as you cannot read easily when distracted otherwise.

Using this exciting new technology, the devices from HSCTI (Hyper Space Communications and Technologies International) generate and project life force (orgone) that you can harness for your overall success!

The Proof

This extraordinary test proves to you first hand that which sensitive and powerful persons of all ages (among them tai chi masters, reiki masters, yogis, shamans, conjurers, magicians, and priests performing spiritual work) knew all along: namely that life force (chi, prana, mana, etc... every culture and language has its own name for the same energy) transfers at any distance. Moreover, it does so without loss of energy. All that's needed is the right structural link (some professionals prefer to call it "psychic link") to establish contact! This fact makes their magick possible, even easy! In fact, it is so easy that everybody is now capable of working their magick!

This has been one of the reasons why many of these professionals decided to guard their powerful secrets like precious gems, making them available only to a few hand picked people! Under no circumstances did they want to lose their lucrative sources of income.

The Conclusion

You have just experienced one of the most guarded secrets of all ages, namely the transfer of life force ("magickal energy" or "psychic energy") at any distance!!! More importantly: you have just realized that many secrets of ancient cultures are technology, which is yours to use !!! You have just experienced that the effects of any type of magick or spiritual work, such as changing your life for the better, can be achieved by you easily with the help of our powerful technology!!!

By now it is obvious that this new technology can give everybody access to the power of these secrets because...

It is powerful technology in your hands ... for lasting success and for positive permanent change !!!

magickal ritual [Click Here to Continue](#) (find out how magick works - magick facts)

[Home](#)

[Astrology Course](#)

[Rune Magick Course](#)

[Orgone Generators®/Catalog](#)

[Autogenic Training Course](#)

[Rune Reading Course](#)

[Radionics](#)

[Cosmic Consciousness Course](#)

[Rune Yoga Course](#)

[Sports and Fitness](#)

[Magick of the Future Course](#)

[Rune Magick Book](#)

[Tarot Spells](#)

Talisman Magick Course

Rune Ceremonials

Calculate Astrological Charts, [Click Here to Download FREE Astrology Software for PC](#)
One of the very best you can get, and it is for FREE !!!

Yes! You can make good money promoting this exciting new technology !!!

Catalog

Contact

© 1996, 2010, by Karl Hans Welz - [click here for legal information, disclaimers and trademark information](#)

Your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., can get spectacular results when you use a generator of life force (orgone generator, Chi Generator)
[Click Here for more details](#)

caput primum

With this I want to instruct you how you should act and force the spirits with strongest power so that they have to appear and come in front of your circle and give you everything that you want from them. At the beginning they refuse. You should keep summoning them. In most cases do they come when you call them for the third time.

If a spirit now appears and he does so as you requested, i.e., in a beautiful human shape, then it is best to ask him two or three questions so that you will not annoy him. If however the spirit does not come in human appearance, then you should torture him and you should not receive him.

The practitioner and his helpers should have received the absolution before the summoning and they should also have received the Holy Communion. In addition, they should be very skilled in prayer, otherwise the spirits will not obey them. Your faith in the success of the operation needs to be as strong as if it (the success of your summoning) had already happened.

In addition to this, you should consider diligently the day and hour such as Monday at 8 and at 3, Tuesday at 9, at 6, and at 12 midnight. Always work on these two days, when the Moon is full, then the spirits will have to bring everything that you demand and want. You should do the summoning at a secret place. This ensures that you, the operator, will not be blocked or prevented in your work.

You need to make the circle and everything else with care. You need also to follow all instructions so that you will not make any mistakes. You should also have the pure truth of how you should behave and you should give to the poor and to your suffering

neighbors.

Keep all that which you have read in this book a secret and do not give it for free to anybody, otherwise you will not be happy. The fees that you receive from what you are doing you should pass on to others and you should help the poor and the persons who are suffering and the humble ones out of their difficulties. If you refuse to do so, you will have no luck nor a good star. Let this be a constant warning to you, because never again will you receive those sciences of this world.

Use everything correctly and in secret. Use it the right way, and reveal it to nobody who is not worthy, otherwise your neck shall be broken, and if you tell it to a man of glory and you do not give the money that you received for it to a suffering and poor man, keep this a secret. Be careful not to make any agreement with the spirits so that you will not suffer and experience that which is going to happen to me.

General Citation of All Spirits

Osola mica rama lamani
Volase cala maja mira salame
Viemisa molasola Rama Afasala
Mirahel Zorabeli Assaja

Caput Secundum

Your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., can get spectacular results when you use a generator of life force (orgone generator, Chi Generator)

[Click Here for more details](#)

You can achieve spectacular results of your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., with a generator of life force (orgone generator, Chi Generator)

[Click Here for more details](#)

caput secundum

This chapter describes the making of the circulum.

First: You should trace the circulum with a sword that has nobody yet hurt. On one side of the sword, you should inscribe the following characters.

On the other side, you inscribe these characters below.

Second: You should trace the circle while you say the following words:

O Le Ja meni sete Mirari jael
la mese mihi Jasala Ale Jona
Masa criel Finamiel-Siona
O la sariel Assa Salimeni Arael
fasa, maja, Paja, Lalemisa Jerobeliel
Majasa faliel mica sariel olomisa

lale masa Hajariel

After you have done this, you make three crosses and you pray three Lord's prayers in the kneeling position.

Third: When you summon, you must put in front of you in the circle the following symbols that you should have traced in red color.

Caput Tertium

You can achieve spectacular results of your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., with a generator of life force (orgone generator, Chi Generator)

[Click Here for more details](#)

You can achieve spectacular results of your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., with a generator of life force (orgone generator, Welz Chi Generator)

[Click Here for more details](#)

caput tertium

This chapter has to do with the seven Grand Dukes Whenever you intend to summon spirits, you need to put the seal of the spirit whom you want to call three steps in front of the circle so that you can show your intention. The following is the Seal of Azriel, who is the first of the grand dukes:

(Sun) They call me Azriel, and I am a ruler over all hidden treasures of the Earth. I have power to open all treasures and I give them to the persons to whom I like to give them. I also try shrewdly to cheat in whichever way I can. My planet is the Sun, and my paladin Carmielis is my servant. I am appearing in the shape of a bull, but I can also assume any other form. You ought to give me rulership over everything because I have many legions of spirits serving me. I am a Grand Duke. You need to coerce all my subordinates with force, which is the same way you have to coerce me, because I am a Grand Duke on Earth who has many things under his command. Therefore you need to summon me the right way, otherwise I will not appear before you. You should engrave my other character (= sigil) in gold. I will only tell you this other seal if you ask me to do so. I am as fast as human thought.

ARIEL'S SEAL

My name is Ariel, and I appear in the shape of a dog. I command everything above and below the Earth. Many legions are under my command, and I am a fast spirit: as fast as a roe deer. Some people will benefit from me. Others I will hurt. I will always be acting in the manner in which you will have summoned me. I am an obstinate spirit who will not follow the call of any person. Therefore you have to summon me with power before I will appear. Many millions of spirits are under my command, and I am a ruler over the treasures of all gods. I am as fast as the wind.

MARBUEL'S SEAL

I am the spirit who is ready to serve. I appear in the shape of a ten year old boy. It is useful to summon me at any time, and I am as fast as an arrow.

MEPHISTOPHILIS'S SEAL

I am the grand master of many arts and of luck in general. You can learn things in an instant. You need to summon me four times. I have quite a selection of spirits under my command who are serving me. Whenever I command them to serve they do so fast.

BARBUEL'S SEAL

I am a water Lord over the seas and over all waters. I rule over everything that lives in water. I am fast and I may give everything provided that you summon me right. Then I shall appear and I may also please you.

AZIABEL'S SEAL

I am a great spirit who appears as a little child. I serve anybody provided that he or she summons me right. I am ruler over the affairs of law. Many spirits have to obey me. I also like to please everybody, and I can make honor, riches, status, and a lot of luck.

ANIFEL'S SEAL

I, Faust, asked once my Grand Duke Aziel how I could tie and coerce humans. He replied to me that he could not tell me that, so I told him to write it down for me rather than to tell me in words. "Oh!" Said the spirit, "my Faust, I truly should not have made an agreement with you, my Faust! However, I am going to write it down right here so that you will know the answer: My Faust!

1. F. this is my coercion, when I have to say Jesus Christ is in 2.3.

V. the flesh comes

4. with the omnipotence

of god, this is not to discover

5.

and when I should keep my promise to someone, then he needs to have me swear by the cross,

6. until I will give my sign

This is the sign as it stands here.

imperium magnum

infernalis

The Infernal Empire is as follows:

1. LUCIFER, the emperor

2. BELIAL, Viceroy

3. SATAN, Governor

4. BEELZEBUB, Governor

5. ASTAROTH, Governor

6. PLUTO, Governor

The following are the seven Grand Dukes of the Infernal Empire:

1. AZIEL
2. MEPHISTOPHILIS
3. MARBUEL
4. ARIEL
5. ANIGUEL
6. ANISEL
7. BARFAEL (Barbuel)

These are the Grand Ministers and secret Infernal Counsels

1. ABBADON
2. CHAMUS
3. MILEA
4. LAPASIS
5. MERAPIS

These are the Spiritus Familiares of the Infernal Empire

1. CHINICHAM
2. PIMPAM
3. MASA
4. LISSA
5. DROMDROM
6. LOMHA
7. PALASA
8. NAUFA
9. LIMA
10. PORA
11. SAYA
12. WUNSOLAY

Caput Quantum

You can achieve spectacular results of your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., with a generator of life force (orgone generator, Welz Chi Generator)

[Click Here for more details](#)

Your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., can get spectacular results when you use a generator of life force (orgone generator, Welz Chi Generator)

[Click Here for more details](#)

caput quantum

This chapter contains the summoning and conjurations of the spirits.

Summoning of AZIEL

I, (say your name here), command thee, spirit (here you have to say the name of the spirit), that thou appearst instantly by the power of the word ADBDA and also by the power of the angel AMASALE, and by the power of the star GADALA which rises in the last degree of Capricorn, which I (your name) set up as a symbol of this. I call thee,

spirit (name of the spirit) by Durashain, Maim, Lulim + (make a cross whenever the symbol + appears in the text) Menim + Senim + Zaim + Sulim +. I conjure thee spirit (name of spirit) by Hipim + Repim + Sepim + Gulum + Locsant + Dropep + Schamot +. I (your name), I (your name), I (your name) command, command, command, thee spirit (spirit name) by the power of the heavenly lord + who created heaven and earth and all which is on it, who commands the four winds, who rules over all beings, and whom everything which is alive and created has to obey, that thou, spirit (name of spirit) doest everything for me which I command thee to do, by the power of the following words Alaja + Rasamule + Moliel + Zynagamim + lo + affrisi + Misaniel +, that thou bringst me everything, that thou, spirit (name of spirit) do so now, in speed, your symbol with you in front of my circle. I (your name) call thee by the power of the four winds, by the power of the air, and by all beings created, that thou appearst before my circle right now and that thou doest that without trying to instill fear, in visible shape. I (your name) conjure thee by everything that is alive that thou comest, comest, comest, by the strength of all strengths, which had you overpowered and who commands everything. I conjure thee, air, that thou doest not keep the (name of spirit) from me, but that thou sendest him very soon. Oh la Valasaja + Salajami + Masei +, but that he gives me speech and answer in English language. Amen.

General Summoning of the Spirit

AZIEL

Calemi + Cadem + O spirit (name of spirit) Poramase la hemise + Coelum + et Firmamentum + Casami + Misarajaet + Xamara + Sadalachamim + Dusama + Popiniet + Lemisisaraet + Amen

If he does not come, speak this three times.

Particular Summon of the Grand Duke

ARIEL

I, (your name) summon thee, spirit (name) + come, come, very speedily +. Firmament, earth, air, and everything, that you will not hold back the spirit I command this to you by the great words and names Dala + Makasaim + Rusaloja + Munot + Phalaniet + I coerce you spirit (name) by the strongest coercion Roma + Sa + Ra + Familia + Rominase + come, come, come, immediately, come, come, come, Anasai + fa + fali + monitase + fata + Amen

Main Conjunction of the Grand Duke

ARIEL

Vota + misa + Lasafe + ma + Homina + Sara + Pada + Chagiel + Matachia + Mecha + Enazarael + O hevilame Ga + Hiebani + that thou sendest him before my circle, or else thine punishment shall be seven times as much on thee spirit (name of spirit) in hell, I Roma + sa + fu + Amiel + mien + suisa + Amen

Particular Summon of the Grand Duke

MARBUEL

I (your name) conjure thee Grand Duke (name) by the great ruler in the heaven and on earth, in the water and in the air, in the fire, on earth, in the hell, outside the hell, and by the word which there was at the beginning of the world, who has overwhelmed you, Great Duke (name) during his victorious descent to hell, and who has stepped on you with his feet. I (your name) conjure thee Grand Duke (name) by all the leaves and grass and by everything that is called world, that you open for me all foundations of the earth and that you bring it in the name and power of the one who has no end + all stones,

spirits, and earth spirits, and bring them in front of my circle, and that you immediately do so as I command you according to my will, by + Amala Saim + f ara + lamim + Saumi + ma + Amen. Come, come, come.

General Summon of the Grand Duke

MARBUEL

Ma + Schaffot + Etanahaim + Masalami + Fasta + Apiramus + Misa + ETANOGANASA + Padaschia + I, (your name) call thee (spirit name) by Masa + Hipa + Sapa + Rama + Laja + Meffi + Amen

Main Summon of all spirits when they make noise

O Ma + Raieschia + Nisanatos + Mopsi + Laminasi + Coporasch + Monasha + Alolia + Mygyssa + Pompana + Nosis + Firmamenta + Samasa + Jameschia + Fonascha + Molami + Amen

Poraschalia +++ Minischa +++ Semisa +++

Speak this three times

Conjuration if the spirit refuses to transform himself

Mosa + O Naschi + Gajala + Pressi + Fafa + Hisca + Allismicos + Felschima + Potmas + Saal + Amesda + Proceses + Terra + Festus + Spica + Munisa + Soila + Desca + Elesiamini + Amen +++ Qui venit in nomine Domini O Kyrios + O Kyrie Eleison + Amen +++

Speak this three times

The greeting to all spirits

Palifasta + Firmis + Demecha + Haim +

Caput Quintum

Your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., can get spectacular results when you use a generator of life force (orgone generator, Welz Chi Generator)
[Click Here for more details](#)

Your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., can get spectacular results when you use a generator of life force (orgone generator, Welz Chi Generator)
[Click Here for more details](#)

caput quintum

This chapter has to do with the binding, loosing, flogging, and dismissing of the spirits. The following is for binding, when the spirit does not want to stay. Speak it three times.

Deus + Pata + binde + Jesus + Behalte + Deus + Spiritum + binde + durch + Kraft + Christi + Knuepfe + schliesse + the spirit (spirit name) Amen +++

Threefold loosening when the spirit refuses to answer

O Sa miha + Aseffonila + Ja + La + Mifflahi + Mehahinesi + Milonahireil

Flogging, to be spoken three times

When the spirit does not want to obey hit into the air with the switch, and hit also the spirit's seal. The switches that you use for the flogging of the spirits should be of the wood of juniper. Cut them on a Thursday in the new of the Moon early in the morning before sunrise in the hours of Mars and Venus. Cut the following words into the switches: "The seed of the woman should stomp the head of the serpent" Defi + Ministrachel + Jasa + Mifana + Hisanam

Conjuration to the flogging

Prescio + Mipot + Domisiac + Tufi + Maha + Huschia + Laemelise + Hedera + Cade + Veleadis + Locisomnibus + Amesiamin + ARIROSH + Laedemische + Jehonale + Hisipo + Amen +++ Podarasche + Podarasche

Dismissal of all spirits

O spirit (name of spirit) + Portam Benedictam + Sic tecum quasias horas siece mila + Amen

When the spirit does not want to leave, then speak:

Benedictus + est qui omnia regnat + per omnia secula seculorum + in nomine domini +++ Amen +++

You can also summon the Grand Dukes and all other spirits with the citatio that you find in my last will.

Fumigation to summon an evil spirit

Take garlic, sulfur, pitch, Christ herb, Burzel herb (?), put this on coal, and when the smoke rises be careful that the spirit does not press you, and speak the following words: O Lama + Basulai + Monai + Mempis + Lorrare + Pacem + Doctor Johannes Faust's Noble Secrets

These are Doctor Johannes Faust's noble secrets and sigils that serve to protect every operator and practitioner of the FREE ARTS against the spirits, and which may also be carried with oneself for other purposes for which they are useful. This everyone should keep well and with respect. You should keep such secrets well hidden so that you will not suffer great damage, bad luck, or death. This keep well in mind.

Make this seal on a Sunday morning before Sunrise in the hour of Mars. You have to engrave it in gold. If you carry it on you, it protects you against all spirits so that they cannot hurt you. It also protects you against all your enemies when the seal is in a pouch of red velvet and when you carry it on the right side of the clothing.

You need to make this symbol on a Friday in the hour of Venus and you have to wear it in front of your chest. When you have dealings with the spirits, then you are secure and free from all danger. You have to draw the symbol on Virgin parchment with the blood of a bat.

Make this seal on a Monday during the hour of Jupiter. It will free you from all evil spirits.

Make this seal in the Night of St. John (June 21st -- the translator) at midnight and on gold. If you bury this seal at a place where spirits are dwelling, they will leave rapidly and they will leave behind all their treasures.

This is a seal with which you can bind and coerce all infernal spirits when you show it to them during citations.

When you engrave this seal on silver and put it on a treasure, it will cause the treasure to rise and the treasure will be yours for certain and all spirits will leave the treasure. This is the most powerful seal that you will ever find.

This seal helps your emotions and also your body. If you carry it on you, nobody can harm your body. You will also win in everything that you begin. Everyone will be afraid of you. Engrave the seal in gold in the hour of the Sun on Sunday before Sunrise. With this seal, you can also make yourself invisible when you put it onto yourself in the hour of the Sun.

This seal is of use in all operations and it should never be left out, because it is the operator's defense and wall.

This serves against all spirits and evil beings. When you put it on a place they have to leave it. Engrave it on lead in the hour of Jupiter.

Make this seal in the hour of Mars and Venus on iron and copper, put it for nine days on a place where a treasure is buried, and all spirits will leave this place and you will find the metal covered with blood.

With these seals you can perform miracles. You are secure from all your enemies and nobody can harm you in any way. Fire and water are afraid of you and evil spirits have to leave. It is a powerful remedy against all diseases and you need no medicine. Nobody will deny you any request. Whatever you begin will come to a good outcome. All people have to love you and to fear you. You are fortunate in dealings with the clergy and in court. This is the most powerful seal that you possibly could find. You should engrave this seal on gold in the hour of the Sun.

This seal is to be engraved on an alloy that is composed of all seven metals. If you put it on a treasure that has been transformed, this seal will bring the treasure back into its true shape. You should make this seal in the hour of Mercury on a Wednesday.

I have bought these last four seals in Holland for the enormous price of 8000 Ducats. I found these seals to be good for any situation. They helped me especially in the digging of treasures. I have been able to do with them anything that I wanted.

Dr. Faust's last Testament

Your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., can get spectacular results when you use a generator of life force (orgone generator, Welz Chi Generator)

[Click Here for more details](#)

Doctor Faust's Last Testament

You can achieve spectacular results of your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., with a generator of life force (orgone generator, Welz Chi Generator)

[Click Here for more details](#)

The following describes the most powerful main summoning and conjuration. With it you can bind all spirits, you can torture them, and you can make them to bring to you everything that you demand of them.

When it happened that my time and hour were soon to come, I decided to leave my testament to every operator, so that he would be able to coerce all spirits under his will and to bind them as well. I have done so with the coercions that follow in this book.

caput primum...

. . . has to do with my agreement. 1. Should you, Lucifer, bring me two tons of gold.

2. Should this gold

be valid everywhere, and all those to whom I give it should benefit from it. 3. Should this gold not be counterfeit nor should it be of material that may be rejected, nor should it disappear or turn into coal or into similar such things, but it should be of such metal which has been used by human beings and which is valid in all places and in all countries.

4. Should all treasures be open to me and it should never be necessary that I have to dig them up with my own hands, but you should bring them to where I want to have them without any effort from my part.

5. Should you hurt me neither on body nor on limbs. You should not attack my health. I should keep body and health in good health without any weakness until I will have finished my set time of life.

6. Should you not only carry me from one place to another with the speed of human thought, no matter how far the places are apart, but you should also give me knowledge of every local language so that I can speak it easily. After I have had my fun at such a place, you should me bring back to my previous place. You should do all this without any harm to me.

7. Should you provide me with a ring which I can use to be invisible and invincible whenever I put it onto my finger.

8. Should you teach me how to prepare the universal medicine, as well as you should

show me and tell me the correct use of it, the powers, and the weights and potencies that I have to use when I give it to any person.

9. Should you promise and affirm to me that you will follow all the above points without fail. Should you, however, fail or delay in this, then you should have no peace from this book at any day, and you should not be left in peace any more and in all eternity.

caput secundum..

. . . has to do with the setting up of the circle

This main circle is much needed for all citations. With it, you are capable to bind the whole infernal army and to coerce and overpower it as well. This is so because this circle is so powerful that no spirit is capable to withstand it no matter how strong the spirit may be. The other three circles have already been described in previous chapters. On the place where you intend to erect the circle, you need to trace it with a sword with which no human being has been hurt. In the hour of Saturn, you trace a cross through it. Then you make the circle with a narrow piece of paper that you lay around the circle. After you have made the circle in such a way, you go into it walking backwards, and you stand on the star. Be sure to make everything in the right size so that you do not miss. Remember well that you need to speak loudly and clearly when you do the summoning.

caput tertium

Before you summon, it is good to read the gospel of St. John that begins with the words "In the beginning was the word . . ." and you read it up to the words ". . . full of grace and truth." Then you go on to the works. Be sure that you have the prescribed pentacles #20 and #21 with you as well as the four last ones (from the last chapter of the previous book). If you summon a treasure you need to have written in front of your cap the letters: I.N.R.I.

Here is the circle.

This Hazel Serpent is very useful in many of the free arts. You may find it beneath the filbert nut bush. When you find it, do not touch it with your hands. As you see the snake, take a stick of hazel wood and hit it. This is the way to kill the snake. Carry the head and skin with you. This way you will be safe from all enemies and you will always be victorious. You will also receive favors from persons in high positions.

Doctor Johann Faustis

Coat Ride

At first, lay a large red coat on the ground. In the middle of it you trace the following seal.

In the hand you hold the seal as shown below.

Then go onto the coat, walking backwards. You need to be sure to stand in the middle of the symbol, and do not step your feet outside this symbol, otherwise the trip will not be a happy one. When you are standing firmly, you begin with the summoning below and you tell where you want to ride. If you want to leave a room, be sure that the windows are open. If they are not, the spirit will not get out and pass through the walls. The consequence may be great disaster! Be sure that you hold the seal always tightly in your hand.

citatio

I call thee, spirit Aziel memomui and go with me to (name of the place), I am going to do with you what I want to have. Say this summon three times. After this, the coat will lift off, with you on it, and it will go where you asked it to go.

General Coercion of All Spirits

+ + +

Romubabal + Sualabob + Schobal + Samitasa + Mabul + Absumaba + Bethael + Culiel + Daniel + Faniel + Gabriel + Humigiel + Israel + Kafariel + Musiala + Musia + Sinaelienae linerasiel farami. I coerce you by the power of the mighty one who is everything in everything, I bind you with the power of the majesty of all majesties, with whom Hiob, Salomo, has forced the spirits into water, I bind and coerce also with the power of the depth of wisdom of all wisdoms, that you fulfill my will right now without resistance. Anami + Misalemi + + +

I conjure thee spirit (name of spirit) by the creator of the heaven and earth and the judge of the living and the dead, that thou, spirit (spirit name) appears to me hurriedly and that thou fulfillst what I want. Therefore I coerce thee and bind thee spirit (name of spirit) the strong lion from the tribe of Juda who destroys hell and who has taken the power and strength from the devils. I (your name) conjure thee spirit (spirit name) with the words of power Musim, Oseth, Sobsles, Saclagis, Aybulle, come, come, come, that from this hour on thou bringst me that treasure of 1000 ducats, money of valid denomination and which does not change, the way I like to have it. This I command thee spirit (name of spirit) by all the words of power in totality Ebelias, Lauthor, Iditasita, Hechiomelle, Alpha et Omega. + + +

This I command thee spirit again by the words of power: Jesus Christus has become flesh, with this I coerce you and bind you spirit (name of spirit) and I conjure you with the Lucifer and Beelzebub and all the leaders of the infernal army, and with whatever names you all might have. + + +

I, (your name) coerce thee spirit (name of spirit) and I conjure all you devils with the whole of the infernal army, in hell, on earth, in the airs, in the waters, in the ravines, beneath the heaven, in the fire, wherever you may be in all places on the earth, and none is exempt, that you command immediately the spirit (name of spirit) that he comes and brings me several thousand ducats and as much as I demand and that he brings this immediately, or else fire should fall on all of you, pain, pain, pain, shall lie on you until you send this spirit (name of spirit) to me so that he fulfills my demands. + + +

The great infernal empire, as many millions of spirits as it has, I conjure you by the blood that has been shed for the human race and with which we are redeemed, and I conjure all the way into the farthest darkness, I will continue to do so until you fulfill my will exactly and immediately now. O Lamisamaia, Herimicala, Masamimema, limarascha, Jupirachiel, Minefira, Hopi Alali Maialiel misa + fige + Riga.

caput quantum

After this the spirit will appear. Then speak to the spirit: + + + As thou hast appeared in a friendly manner after my summoning and as thou hast come without delay, so I tell thee spirit (name of spirit) thanks and praise for such faithful and willing service.

Dismissal

Now go on in peace. Go wherefrom you have come. Do so without any rumbling or noise, without hurting the circle and without hurting anybody. Go on in peace from this place, enjoy your right to freedom from now on. Go in peace by the power of Jesus Christ who alone gets praise and honor forever in all eternity, Amen.

Now bless your circle again and thank God. Do not misuse that which you have achieved.

My and our circle, we will open it again in the name of God so that no evil spirit could hurt us. This shall be so in the name of God.

You make this seal above on a Good Friday in the hour of Midnight on lead and copper. If you put it on a treasure, then the treasure gives itself so that you can get it. I have used this in Cologne with a large treasure, and I have done many other things with it.

This (seal on previous page) is the pillar that terrifies all spirits. O mementum Hyschakos, Schehalamis, Gabrieles, audi Michaelis, Hyschacos Colimny Kyrie Ochea Janvemi, Malamim Oparasat, Nemnomy, Omniny, Messaca, Aschariel, Mipasata, Owa, Tajaiir, Kai, iam.

As Christ has descended to hell, holy words of opening, and no spirit could answer him to this.

With these words you can coerce the spirits, you can bind them and bring them to obedience.

You can achieve spectacular results of your work with grimoires, sigils, magick, etc., with a generator of life force (orgone generator, Welz Chi Generator)
[Click Here for more details](#)

...back...

This is the Site of Karl Hans Welz, the Inventor of the Orgone Generator®, Orgonite® and Magick powered by Orgone Generators®

Magick is Technology, which is applied science of life force, plain and simple, and on this site you are going to find out why this is so, and what's even much more important: Magick is extremely easy to master, and this means that you certainly can be a master of this exciting powerful technology very soon: a technology, which helps you to achieve manifestation of your deepest desires !!! To download a free pdf of karl hans welz's magick of the future course or the alphabet of desire digital filter pack check out the Life Manifestations Stan Store

[Catalog](#)

[Chat with us](#) [email](#)

Now - what do you think is magick? - is it spiritual? is it metaphysical? is it religion? is it rooted in faith? is it "higher knowledge?" Is it something, for which to master you need to be a life long slave of some secret lodge, sacred coven or other cult setup? ... or does it have to do with these very nice modern fairy tales of Harry Potter or the Lord of the Rings? Quite naturally, like in traditional fairy tales and mythologies as well as in those "modern" fairy tales, the very effective assumption persists that only a few "gifted" people are capable of performing this art of magick, while all others happily are following the rules of their enslavement by the society to which they belong: Caught for life within the mechanisms of socio-economic-sexual repression.
If you're located within the US click [here](#) to order by paypal

You can order a digital download of filter packs for \$50.00 by clicking [here](#)
In fact, the basis of magick is a skill, which is as natural as walking, seeing, hearing and talking, and therefore almost all of us have this skill naturally - we were born with these skills, and, because of vested interests of ruthless folks in power, humans are systematically "educated out of it," and that happens at a very early age, of course! Consequently, this skill of magick is extremely easy to master, i.e., to re-acquire, in a few weeks rather than in many months, years or decades.
Advanced and effective magick then is technology, plain and simple, and this technology is based on the science - or physics - of life force, the energy of life - Chi, prana, orgone, od, mana, or whatever other label you want to use for this universal energy! As is the case with any technology, any person willing to do so can have access to it. In fact, it is extremely easy for you to set up magickal operations !!!
Click [Here](#) and you can get the evidence of what you just found out right now, and, what's still much more important, this is experience for you, plain and simple: direct experience, which is worth more than a thousand words !!!
Because magick is so easy to master and at the same time it has been used to control large portions of the population throughout history, there have been very strong vested interests by those in control: by people who shamelessly were and still are using it for their own purposes of dominance, and quite naturally they lie about magick, they label it evil, etc., and consequently we have been "educated out of this" and in many "cultures" the word itself has been vilified throughout the ages by control-freaks in power, and this vilification appears in almost all of these fairy-tales, which were hammered into us by way of forced-upon education. All of this quite naturally is the result of the power of folks and groups of people who have vested interests in keeping this knowledge away from the bulk of the population while using it extensively for their own purposes: purposes which are unethical most of the time ... or, as they attempt to make you believe quite often and routinely ...
"we are doing this for the greatest benefit of all human beings, you included ..., etBS, etBS, etBS ..." !!!
Result of this approach? See above, at the beginning of this web site ... !!!

I am certain that you want evidence right now, and YES, you can get this experience now !!!

Perform the free transfer test, and you can do this as well when putting a structural link as a wallpaper onto your smartphone. Simply go into www.chitec.us for a FREE TEST! - read some of the instructions, and you certainly will realize rapidly how easy it

is for you to perform this exciting technology of magickal operations having your smartphone as the center of your magickal power: This is so, because the structural link, i.e. the wallpaper on your smartphone, provides you with the life force, which is the energy at the basis of your operations of magick !!!

Simply click here for the FREE TEST and for you this experience of results will be worth more than a thousand words !!!

... and there is something I added December 28, 2015

What is Magick?

Is it a collection of spiritual skills on a basis of one or more of the many quite different religious mythologies?

Or is it a potential beginning of or a gate to brand new technologies on a basis of a scientific understanding of life force and structural links, or can it even be a combination of both sometimes?

After all, collective placebo effects certainly can end up being useful objective realities. Many events in history are proof of this.

When talking about "magick" most people are thinking of it as something esoteric, spiritual, religious and the like, and they are unaware that, in fact, magick is technology, which is based on science: the science of energies in general and the science of life force and its interaction with other energies (such as EMF/space, time, gravity, etc.) in particular: on the "introductory end" the science of action at a distance and perception at a distance as well as many other technologies, which evolved from this approach. For more visit also www.magicofthefuture.com

In fact, in "olden times" thunder and lightening were also thought as being "spiritual" and miraculously produced by "gods of thunder" and so were other things, which later were recognized as very natural phenomena and explained by scientific approaches, and based on such scientific mappings, theories or approaches many new technologies did evolve, some of which we enjoy very much, and of which the people of the past who originally had started the scientific approach had not the slightest idea. In fact, such a type of scientific and technical evolution based on the science of life force happened almost immediately after I could explain scientifically magick and other functions that up to now were - and still are - explained by most people as "divine, spiritual, esoteric, new agey" and what not.

In fact, after having recognized the many phenomena and approaches of life force as applied science that uses natural energies, almost immediately amazing new methods could be developed. Of course this is something that the many popes of esoteric approaches do not like at all and they condemn it as "of the devil" and the like! After all, those folks make money based on their rigid spiritual explanations. The same things happened in the past at the beginning of a scientific understanding of

electromagnetism and the like: think of thunder and lightening - and the understanding and technology of electricity came in part from this basis, as did later a lot of electric machineries, all the way to computers, space travel and more.

And now just imagine how far technologies can go as a result of understanding many of those “esoteric functions” of life force, such as, but not limited to, perception at a distance and action at a distance, and from there is just a small step to texting with no need of network or amplifiers, to gravity machines, to teleports, not just for travelling by way of teleports, but also to pull “free energy” from powerful sources such as the Sun or drawing minerals directly from asteroids, with no need to physically go there, ... and much much more! These were just a few rather primitive examples of what we can expect, and I am certain there’s stuff out there that I cannot even think about yet: similar as people who in the past started building electric and other power machinery based on scientific understanding could not even think about computers back then, about fun with computer games, about refrigerators, about nuclear energies, about TV and other methods based on this EMF knowledge: technologies and machinery used in our times, some of those already sort of antiquated.

I consider my scientific approach still primitive and I hope it will be obsolete some time: the sooner the better, because this mechanism of "obsoletizing" in fact is the engine of technological and scientific advances!

For first approaches, personal ones, being aware of all of this is sufficient.

Start with known methods and be immediately aware that it is technology. Then very soon you can proceed to much more advanced methods and technologies than many of the “eso-popes” or “spiritual leaders and guides” want you to know and believe in!

Magick+Chi

- Introduction

- Magick+AAD

- About Chi

- Life Force Tech

- Science + Magick

- What is Magick?

- Structural Links

- Chi acts at any Distance

Theory

- Magick + Radionics

- Target + Trend

- Magick + Chi

- More about Chi

- Life Force Tech

- Radionics = Magick

- Power Magick

- More Power Magick

Uses

skills

- artistic inspiration
- magickal protection
- people skills
- intuition
- intelligence
- charisma
- music
- remote viewing

well-being

- food
- water
- supplements
- energy

sports and fitness

- fitness training
- weight control
- sports performance
- sports competition

animals, plants, environment

- agriculture
- plants
- pets
- animals

relations

- love
- children
- friends
- popularity

profession

- profession
- convincing speech
- business
- politics
- team work

money

- marketing
- gambling
- stock market
- sales skills
- money management

Equipment

- water optimizers
 - AO 1100
 - AO 2000
- chi generators
 - JU 99 series

- JU 1000
- CEG 1000
- LPOG 2400 DL
- PFC 2000
- LPOG 2400 HD
- Performer
- RAD 5
- ATG 12

radionics

- RAD 1000
- RAD 2000
- RAD 2400 HD
- RAD 5
- ATG 12

energy transfers

- Transfer Couple
- Transfer Coaster
- Power Booster
- Potency Booster

software

- basic manifestation
- super manifestation
- astro dynamic
- feng shui plus
- manifestation ultimate PC+Mac

Ordering

- phone, fax
- paypal

Contacts

- contact info
- customer support
- Online Showroom
- email us
- Online chat

Broadcasts

Free Courses

- Magick of the Future
- Classic Magick Courses
 - Classic Magick Course
 - Magick Course - Italiano
 - Magick Course Deutsch
 - Magick Course Espanol
- Autogenic Training
- Universal consciousness
- Rune Magick
- Rune Yoga
- Rune Readings

Astrology Course
Free Astrology Software

Click below to join the FREE COURSES of YOUR CHOICE

Magick Courses

 Magic of the Future

 Magick - English

 Introduction

 Lesson 1

 Lesson 2

 Lesson 3

 Lesson 4

 Lesson 5

 Lesson 6

 Magie - Deutsch

 Einführung

 Erste Lektion

 Zweite Lektion

 Dritte Lektion

 Vierte Lektion

 Fünfte Lektion

 Sechste Lektion

 Magia - Espanol

 Introduccion

 Lección 1

 Lección 2

 Lección 3

 Lección 4

 Lección 5

 Lección 6

 Magia - Italiano

 Introduzione

 Lezione 1

 Lezione 2

 Lezione 3

 Lezione 4

 Lezione 5

 Lezione 6

 Radionics = Magick

 Power Magick

 More Power Magick

Autogenic Training

 Introduction

 Lessons

Universal Consciousness

- Introduction
- Lesson 1
- Lesson 2
- Lesson 3
- Lesson 4
- Lesson 5
- Lesson 6
- Rune Magick
 - Rune Magic
 - Rune FA
 - Rune UR
 - Rune THORN
 - Rune OS
 - Rune RIT
 - Rune KA
 - Rune HAGAL
 - Rune NOD
 - Rune IS
 - Rune AR
 - Rune SIG
 - Rune TYR
 - Rune BAR
 - Rune LAF
 - Rune MAN
 - Rune YR
 - Rune EH
 - Rune GIBOR
 - Rune Readings
 - Readings 1
 - Readings 2
 - Readings 3
 - Readings 4
 - Readings 5
 - Readings 6
 - Rune Yoga
 - rune yoga 1
 - rune yoga 2
 - rune yoga 3
 - rune yoga 4
 - rune yoga 5
 - rune yoga 6
 - rune yoga 7
 - rune yoga 8
 - rune yoga 9
 - Rune Postures
 - Rune Master Initiation
 - Rune Magic Positions

- Gorsleben Book
- Untitled Item
- Talisman Magick
 - Introduction
 - Lesson 1
 - Lesson 2
 - Lesson 3
 - Lesson 4
 - Lesson 5
 - Lesson 6
- Tarot Spells
 - Introduction
 - Multi-Step-Setup
 - Keltic Cross Setup
 - Eldritch Wizardry
 - Italiano
 - Italiano 2
- Astrology Course
 - Introduction
 - Lesson 1
 - Lesson 2
 - Lesson 3
 - Lesson 4
 - Lesson 5
 - Lesson 6
 - Lesson 7
- Free Astrology Software

Click below to select the info about magick, which you like to learn about:
 catalog, broadcasts, online showroom, forum, customer support,
 magic contacts

Introduction/Home

magick and structural links	magick_facts: About life force technology
Understanding magick and AAD	Life energy bridges any distance magick_facts:
Magick and radionics	
Basic characteristics of Chi energy	Magick Facts: About Magick and Radionics™
Power Magick™: How you can Use it!	
Life energytech past and present	magick facts: Importance of Trend and Target
More about power magick	
The scientific approach to magick	magick facts: importance of life force
Free Transfer Test of Life Energy	
important characteristics of magick	magick_facts: More about life force
Free Course, Books, Manuals	
Advanced Magick Courses - they are all for FREE !!!	
Magick of the Future	
Rune magick	

Astrology Course

Cosmic Consciousness

Autogenic Training

Tarot Spells

Talismanmagick

Modern Approach to Magickal Science

The links below lead you to many applications of this extraordinary new technology of magick, applications, which are based on personal experiences of many proud owners of Orgone Generators®, orgone radionics™ devices and software. Click below on the links of your choice for more information. Naturally, there are infinite many more uses, many of which you certainly will find and explore.

agriculture, plants, lawns break up electrosmog, DOR, gaming management
pet care sports
artistic inspiration business, office energy geopathic stress marketing
politics supplements
attachments charisma esp and psychic herbs meditation popularity living
water
attacks children family intelligence mind control profession weight
control
balance competition fitness intuition money relationships weight
loss
body building customers friendship lawsuits music skin care
well-being
brainwaves defense gambling love NLP speed-learning

Calculate Astrological Charts, Click Here to Download FREE Astrology Software for PC
One of the very best you can get, and it is for FREE !!!

A Gigantic Step into the Future !!!

Wilhelm Reich and Franz Anton Mesmer 150 years before Reich invented accumulators of life force, which draw life force from their surroundings. Reich called life force orgone energy, and Mesmer used the word "animal magnetism" for life force.

In 1991, I invented the Orgone Generator®, or Chi Generator®, which is a device, which generates life force rather than accumulating it, and this naturally was a first in human history! One year later, in 1992, I invented a new material that attracts and accumulates life force, which I called orgonite®, and which is exceedingly more effective than the Reichian alternating layers of organic and metallic material in orgone accumulators.

These inventions certainly marked the beginning of a new era in magickal technology as well as in human history, and this is so, because there is no technology

of humankind, where this life force technology cannot make a significant improvement and advancement.

Therefore: WELCOME TO this exciting new technology, which can mean for you the difference between average results and TOTAL SUCCESS !!!

This web site delivers extremely powerful applications of a new method of magickal technology and science.

This certainly is exciting news for all who are practicing magick of any kind, including traditional methods (ceremonial magick, voodoo, shamanism, wicca, santeria, religion-based methods, etc.) as well as more recent methods that are inherently magickal, such as radionics, motivational techniques, self improvement, vision boards, "the secret," affirmations, "law of attraction," and Silva mind control.

You can also safely call this extremely powerful new technology your ultimate unfair advantage! "Unfair," because spiritual training, cult membership and intitation become unnecessary, as far as success of your magickal operations is concerned.

This new technology certainly is extraordinary, because it opens up for you a whole new world of powers for you, powers which will leave you entranced, enlightened, and empowered. You will actually be equipped with what is certainly the most powerful technology of effective "magickal" impact, i.e., impact of your Actions at a Distance !!!

For you, this can well be the first time that learning about a technology will not only be useful, it will be used. It will be a natural step in the right direction of the success that you were striving to achieve all along. In the following, you will find an amazingly powerful new technology to boost your magickal performance, or action at a distance, to the max. It is here that you can probe the deepest secrets, which make possible and maximize the success of your journey to the top.

I am going to lay out this exciting new technology for you so that you can gain immediate evidence, from where you can proceed step by step to an increasingly deeper grasp of its far reaching new magickal applications!

Here you can find an easy and very effective way to help you improve all your results for the future. It is specifically designed to provide you with powerful methods to enhance your performance in all areas of your life, especially those that you feel need to be strengthened. Whatever the line of your work or field of endeavor is, be it business, politics, high performance sports, education, volunteering, spiritual matters, or anything else, this highly effective magickal equipment from HSCTI is designed for a great many uses, while providing you with successful outcome whenever you use it appropriately. Now you certainly can take your destiny into the best possible hands: your own!

With your Chi Generator®, magick is easy, it is exciting, and you certainly can be laid back and relax while you expect assured success!

Magick for Everyone, Results for Everyone!!!

[Click here and see the Catalog of Orgone Generators® and Accessories](#)

Understanding Magick, which is Action at a Distance in time and space

[Click Here to see my video to understand better the action at a distance](#)

The purpose of Magick is to help you in all your activities to acquire the good things in life: power, wisdom, knowledge, success in business and personal relations, peace of mind, and many more.

I am going to show you here that the use of magick for your success is much easier than you ever have been conditioned in the past to think about and believe. It is an easy to understand technology, which is accessible to every person who has the will and the open mind to do so. Furthermore, I am going to show you that the technology of magick makes use of life force (chi energy, orgone, prana) and structural links (structural connections) to generate specific trends, i.e., to generate inclination, motivation and action towards the goals you have. You can generate such trends for yourself as well as for others. I am going to show you here how this works and how you can use this technology to put you on the road towards your personal success. See also my free course "Magick of the Future!"

Life Energy and Magick

[Click Here to see my video about the importance of life force for magic](#)

First let's explore a few basic facts concerning life energy and life energy technology

According to Wilhelm Reich, orgone energy (as he called life force) is a primordial cosmic energy. It is universally present and it can be demonstrated visually, thermically, electroscopically and by means of Geiger-Mueller counters. In the living organism: bio-energy, life energy, Chi energy, personal magnetism, prana. Most people can actually feel this energy without prior training. You can get the evidence of this in our free test: charge water and taste the difference, charge yourself and use the life force for more power of your affirmations, vision boards, magick, and any other method to bring your desires into manifestation.

As far as we can look back in history, humans have been using life force for many purposes. This use of life force was result of practical experience. In fact,

The use of Life Force is a Characteristic of All Living Beings!

It is an obvious fact that a basic characteristic of all living beings (and of life itself) is interaction with the environment. A set of signals (internal or external) pass through various levels of abstraction that eventually lead to some form of action. Typically, a wealth of perceptions are streamlined into fewer abstractions. In humans, this process is generalization. With evolution, the capability of sensory perception increased as did the complexity of abstraction processes and of generalizations.

Some form of life force "technology" can be observed in most animals. A good example are various species of moths and butterflies, which, according to some folks, "smell" the "scent" of a female even when it is miles away. At such huge distances a chemical scent would be thinned out to an extent that there are simply no longer any molecules of the original substance in the small air-samples surrounding the moth. Any high-school kid can calculate that there is virtually no molecule of that scent at a distance of a couple of miles; yet some "scientists of academia" and elsewhere still prattle about the moth "smelling" the other! Perhaps it would be good for those folks to go back to high school and take a course in elemental math! As you will find out soon, this type "ESP" can be explained with ease as a function based on the structural transfer characteristics of life force.

Advanced Magick Courses - they are all for FREE !!!

Magic of the Future

Rune magic

Astrology Course

Cosmic Consciousness

Autogenic Training

Tarot Spells

Talismanmagic

Modern Approach to Magickal Science

The following applications of this extraordinary new technology are based on personal experiences of many proud owners of Chi Generators®, orgone radionics™ devices and power radionics™ programs. Click below on the links of your choice for more information. Naturally, there are infinite many more uses, many of which you certainly will find and explore.

agriculture, plants, lawns	break up	electrosmog, DOR, gaming	management
pet care	sports		
artistic inspiration	business, office	energy	geopathic stress
politics	supplements		marketing
attachments	charisma	esp and psychic	herbs
water		meditation	popularity
attacks	children	family intelligence	mind control
control		profession	weight
balance	competition	fitness	intuition
loss		money	relationships
body building	customers	friendship	lawsuits
well-being		music	skin care
brainwaves	defense	gambling	love
		NLP	speed-learning

Being at the basis of many of the first methods of interacting with an extended environment, as it is practiced by humans, life force naturally became part of humans'

religious creeds and therefore also part of religion-based magick. This approach was very similar to the use of fire, the making of metals, and most natural phenomena, which humans back then simply could not explain otherwise. Consequently, the practical application of life force was linked closely to the religion of the culture where it was used. Moreover, whenever certain applications of life force such as magickal operations were successful, such success was mistakenly considered to be proof of the religious belief system of the practitioner, and whenever it did not work for whatever reason ever, the "gods" in control did not want it to work. Oddly enough, even in our otherwise enlightened times there are still traditions out there, whose truly faithful followers claim to be the only true guardians of life force and its many applications. Although they may claim differently, you will find out soon that many "academic" scientists and pop-scientists belong to that same category of humans, whenever you take the time to analyze logically the stuff that they utter. This is so, because most of them were incapable of removing their thinking from the religious ideologies that defined their interaction with the environment originally during their own experience and the many processes and methods of forced-upon education, or brainwashing, when they were kids.

Life Force Technologies of the Past

[Click Here to see my video about life force technologies of the past](#)

Human beings have acquired much of their knowledge of the universe and technology as a result of valid mapping (or theories) based on experience that they gained when handling energies that were invisible to their eyes. To handle energies that are not visible is an important characteristic of the human species. Obviously this characteristic is the result of the human capability to abstract. The practice of magick (a form of life force based technology, see the free course "magick of the future") with its theories (usually obscured in religious belief structures), formulas, and rituals is no doubt one of the oldest human ways of handling energy, which is invisible to the eye unless the skill of seeing it is acquired, and of having impact upon the environment and, quite naturally, also on other human beings.

It was this continuous probing into what is beyond the scope of everyday experience, which eventually has led humankind to modern technologies and to modern concepts of space-time (electromagnetic energy - life force - time - gravity). For instance, the knowledge (and speculations) of the laws that govern electromagnetic energies is at the basis of practically all contemporary academic theories of the universe, from descriptions of majestic galaxies all the way to sub atomic physics. Visible light is but a small section of the large spectrum of electromagnetic vibrations. Most of this electromagnetic spectrum is invisible. Analysis of the concepts of visible light and the expansion of these concepts led to knowledge of the electromagnetic energy and its many applications in modern technologies: from power plants to computers and space craft. We can explain most of the phenomena of heat, acoustics, chemical reactions, etc., as being functions of electromagnetic energy.

As I mentioned already previously, there is another energy that humans have worked with for as long as they have roamed this planet. We cannot see it as easily as we can

see visible light nor can we feel it as markedly as heat or electricity, yet humans could sense its presence very well and they have learned methods to generate and to direct it and even to see it already eons ago. From this knowledge they developed practices and technologies to help them deal with their inner and outer environments. This energy is life energy! It is everywhere around us just the same way as electromagnetic energy is all around us. In other words, we are living in an ocean of energy of both life force and electromagnetic waves.

Throughout history, life force has received many names. People of ancient India called it Prana. The practices of pranayama and yoga evolved from the knowledge of prana. The ancient Chinese called it Chi. The practices of Tai Chi and Chi Kung developed from this knowledge. The Polynesians called the mysterious life force Mana. They derived from it the practices of Kahuna.

Most religious practices contain elements of releasing and using life force for many purposes, such as dealing with environmental challenges, for healing, and to develop favorable outcomes of human endeavors. Very often, these methods are concealed in religious ceremonials. Naturally the representatives of those religions have a vested interest in keeping the explanations of this energy as being part of their religious belief structures and therefore they consistently oppose any scientific explanation of the methods in which life force is used the same way as they badmouth magick and prosecute people practicing it without it being in their specific religious "clothings." Such approach and the ignorance of their followers naturally guarantees much more financial support from true believers.

Practitioners of Tai Chi and Yoga generated life force within themselves. So did magicians (shamans, conjurers, priests, etc.) of various religious backgrounds. Other methods consisted in building up strong emotional forces in a group (think of those very powerful charismatic church meetings), walking and dancing in circles (also used by many religious groups) and animal sacrifice. The latter is an effective, yet very primitive and crude, form of releasing life force that is practiced by many religious groups. We know of more than 20 passages in the Bible in which the Good Lord tells his followers how to correctly sacrifice animals. In fact, if the animal ends up as a roast, and in fact this method of butchering is a lot more humane than the horrors that are practiced in your friendly neighborhood slaughterhouse, horrors which most people support by purchasing the meat coming from such houses of horror! I personally never could do animal sacrifice ... I simply was "blocked internally."

The Scientific Approach

[Click Here](#) to see my video about the scientific approach to life energy and it being the basis of Action at a Distance (AAD) - also known as "magick"

Practitioners in the West used many words for life energy: animal magnetism (Mesmer), Solar ether (Korschelt et al.), Od (Baron Karl von Reichenbach), orgone (Reich), psychic energy (magicians), eloptic energy (Dr. Galen Hieronymus), personal magnetism, and many, many more.

One of the first pioneers of a scientific approach to an understanding of life force was Franz Anton Mesmer, a physician from Stuttgart, Germany, who lived two centuries ago. He studied and practiced medicine in Vienna, the same city where Wilhelm Reich studied under Freud some 150 years later. Eventually Mesmer moved to Paris. He experimented with life force, which he called animal magnetism. In our days, his followers use the word "personal magnetism."

Franz Anton Mesmer's scientific approach to and understanding of life force led him to the invention of an accumulator of life force!

Franz Anton Mesmer's accumulator of animal magnetism was a wooden barrel that was filled with iron filings. His patients held on to iron rods that were immersed into the iron filings. Having studied in Vienna with Freud, and his studies included hypnotism, Wilhelm Reich certainly knew the work of Mesmer, of course, whose name appeared as one of the pioneers of hypnosis and life force in practically all publications and books in German language concerning hypnotism!

More than a century ago, 1897, Korschelt invented a "Solar Ether Radiation Apparatus," which he used for healing purposes. It was in principle a life force accumulator. I have built and tested this rather large (6 ft long) Korschelt device and it worked well. It is used the same way as Wilhelm Reich's orgone shooter and it has very similar effects.

The more recent life force (orgone) accumulator that Wilhelm Reich has designed has alternating layers of organic and metallic matter -- usually wood, celotex, fibre glass or wool and steel wool. This is a significant improvement compared to Mesmer's and Korschelt's devices. Alternating layers increase the capability to accumulate orgone. Reich had people sit inside the accumulator while Mesmer used iron rods to direct the energy outward.

Orgonite® and Orgone Generators®

radionics energy transfer I have developed a material that is extremely more effective in accumulating life force (orgone) than the Reichian layered arrangements, and I called it orgonite®. Before that, I have invented and built the first device in human history that actually generates orgone energy (life force), the Chi Generator® (Orgone Generator® or Prana Generator®). I also found out that which magicians and shamans knew all along: namely that life force (orgone) transfers at any distance instantaneously by way of near-identical structures (I called them "structural links"). The test of life force and its effects that you can perform is proof of this fact. Furthermore, in December 1996 I succeeded in sending signals across the Atlantic from machine to machine (with no human sensor at all), using life force only. As I had expected, no amplifying device was needed for this operation. In fact, I have solved the problem of signal transfer machine-to-machine with life force as a carrier medium several years earlier, when I sent signals "locally" at a distance of a mere 20 miles.

As a natural consequence of the structural transfer capabilities of life force: If you want to energize your body with life energy, you need not to sit inside the large multi-layered

contraption of an orgone box, nor need you hold on to iron rods (personally I would prefer that to sitting inside a box). In fact, all you need is a small structural link such as a transfer disk or a physical chi-card® or a chi-card® as wallpaper on your smartphone, which connects you with an orgone generator. With that disk on yourself, it does not matter at all if you are sitting in front of the Chi Generator®, if you are a few miles away, or if you are half around the globe: you get the life force in full power! The structural transfer characteristic of orgone (life force) is also the reason why you can direct life force mentally -- see instructions and practices in the course "Magic of the Future", and you can get direct evidence of this fact by following the instructions of our FREE TEST.

Most humans of our times are unaware of the existence of life force, let alone of the laws of life energy physics governing it. Many of the people who know it and use it, on the other hand, have been indoctrinated with very restrictive, religion-based, views and rules concerning life force.

Characteristics of Life Force

[Click Here](#) to see my video about characteristics of life energy

It is obvious by now that life force is a type of energy, as is electricity and time. This means also that, knowing the natural laws, which govern this energy, we can now determine or predict its effects. Furthermore, we can now explain in simple scientific terms why and how magick and all other methods of action at a distance (such as radionics) work. Naturally, this is the basis for many extensive and powerful technologies, such as magick, in which life force is used: technologies whose roots can be traced back to the remote past of human history and whose potential goes way beyond the narrow scope of the more traditional uses of life force, thanks to my invention of the generator of life force, the Orgone Generator®.

Scientists of all ages knew of life force. Recently, starting with Mesmer, they formulated some very basic natural laws that describe life force, chi, or orgone. They realized that there are considerable differences between life force and electromagnetic energy. In some way, both energies can be viewed as being opposite polarities of one and the same basic principle.

Of both forms of energy, human beings perceive only a small fraction with the apparatus of their senses. Both energies pulsate, and that's what these energies have in common.

Very important are the differences between the two energy forms. Energies that belong to the electromagnetic spectrum of light tend to achieve a balance when a higher potential gets in contact with a lower potential. For instance, whenever you bring a hot body in contact with a cold one, a heat exchange occurs until both bodies have the same temperature. Physicists call this process entropy. With Life force, the opposite is the case. When a body of high life force potential comes in contact with a body of lower potential, a process takes place, which we call negative entropy, or reversed entropy. In this process, the stronger potential is drawing energy from the weaker one until saturated, and it becomes stronger.

Still more pronounced is the difference of the space in which both energies act. As we all know, the electromagnetic energies diminish in intensity with the square of the distance from their source. They are totally part of the three-dimensional space of our visual and most kinetic perceptions, which, in fact, are defined by this characteristic of electromagnetic energies. That's why we need amplifiers of considerable strength whenever we want to pick up radio waves from a very distant transmitter, which, in the light of the potentials of life force (bio-energy) physics is a rather clumsy and primitive approach. This principle is valid for the space time continuum of the physicist. People of all ages who used life energies knew of the power of "psychic" links, or identical structures. Once a person, who is working with life energies (such as a shaman, magician, or healer), has a psychic link to the target of his or her operation, he or she can bridge the physical space that separates him or her from the target, no matter how distant it is.

Therefore it is obvious by now that work with life force requires a new model of space-time. This model of space-time, which is based on life force, is essentially different from the EMF-based space-time that the physicist describes, yet it interacts with it. It is a hyper space in which identical or equivalent objects establish so-called warps, or direct contacts. The natural law of action of life energy is simple. It states that DISTANCE IS A RESULT OF STRUCTURAL DIFFERENCE.

The problem that creationistically educated "traditional physicists" of the establishment (including most of the folks of the "orgone establishment," i.e., Reichian epigones) and of academia have with life energy lies exactly in these differences. Life energy is mainly generated and used by living beings. For hundreds of years, pranayama, chi gong, and other practices with life energies, stayed outside of so-called hard core science. This is so because up to now there were no machines available that measured or generated life energy. Academia prefers to ignore the fact that millions of people successfully used and use this energy and actually create it with some of the more traditional methods, assumed to be spiritual. Hyper spaces and warps are way beyond the narrow minded conceptions of a typical mentally dried-up academic scientist and big bunk theory creationist.

I have solved this problem. Not only did I develop new instruments that can measure life energies, but also the first instruments in human history that generate life energy: the famous CHI GENERATORS®. The first commercially available Chi Generator® was the EDGE Power Generator, or EPG 2000. The EDGE was a machine with truly amazing potential. You can use the Chi Generator® in any application that requires the generating of strong fields of life force.

THE BASIC PRINCIPLE OF "HYPER SPACE" OR LIFE FORCE INCLUDING MATHEMATICS AND TECHNOLOGIES: DISTANCE IS A FUNCTION OF STRUCTURAL DIFFERENCES. WHAT TYPE DIFFERENCE IS A CHARACTERISTIC OF THE ENERGY FORM.

the magickal orgone shooter

The CEG 1000

is an orgone generator®, built as a shooter, and as such it is ideal for any type of magickal work. For instance, you can point it at your magickal setup of magickal operations - "the magickal altar" as some call it. Boost the power of the CEG 1000 to the max, even to the extreme, by connecting it with two Chi Generators®! Click here and get additional info about this amazing new machine - You can also video call us for a demo! In addition to its capability to project life force to persons, animals, etc., to which you point it, the CEG 1000 is also great to optimize water or food at a distance and charging food, beverages or water with magickal properties!

Magick for agriculture, plants, lawns

Magick to boost artistic inspiration

Get rid of unwanted attachments, demonic forces, spells

About magickal attacks

precision frequency orgone generator for magick

The PFC 2000

is an orgone generator® (Chi generator®), with which you can set the life force (chi energy, orgone) to precision frequencies of your choice. As you know, specific frequencies are at the basis of well-defined modes of interaction with the environment: from somnambulistic-hypnotic states, deep meditation, all the way to persistence, stamina, precision, aggression in sports, charisma, planetary energies, etc. Check out the frequency list in the manual, which you can find in www.akor.cc. The PFC 2000 is Middle of the Line Power, and it works great in combination with the CEG 1000 or the CEG 2400! Click here and get additional info about this amazing new machine - Click here to order within the US

use Magick to achieve balance

brainwaves and Magick

break up bad relationships with the help of magick

Magick to enhance business, to generate a productive office atmosphere

Show more charisma, be outgoing with the help of radionics

How to help winning in competitions

magickally draw customers

defense against magickal attacks

Magick and Radionics have a CFP (Common Functional Principle), and this is "permanentization" of intent or trend energies

The difference is in the type structural link. The Magician uses physical structural links, such as incenses, symbols, hair and finger nails, while the radionics operator uses settings of the dials to establish linkage to trend energies or to targets of the operation. Precise frequency settings (PFC 2000 and 2400, Performer, RAD 5 and ATG 12 too can be understood "radionically." [Click here](#) and get additional info about the "magick of radionics" - You can also video call us for a demo!

Counteract electrosmog, DOR,

more energy with the help of magick

Magick to help develop esp and psychic skills

starter device for magickal radionics

The RAD 1000

is an great starter orgone generator® with built-in radionics capability. [Click here](#) and get additional info about this amazing startup orgone radionics machine [Click here](#) to order within the US-

The magick of friendship

A magickal approach to gambling

herbs, magick and orgone technology

magickal radionics heavy duty

The RAD 2400 HD

is the most popular orgone generator® with radionics capability. It is heavy duty. [Click here](#) and get additional info about this extra powerful chi boosted radionics machine [Click here](#) to order within the US

intelligence and intuition

How to use magick in lawsuits

Magick and love

ideal machine for power performance

The Performer

An HD orgone generator®, combining radionics, precision frequencies, affirmation input

and a great selection of 12 pre-set frequencies for performance -
It is Super Heavy Duty, twice the power of the RAD 2400 HD! [Click here](#) and get additional info about this extra powerful machine to boost magickal performance on all levels [Click here](#) to order within the US - You can also video call us for a demo!

The magick in marketing

Use magick to block mind control

Magick and money

rad 5 magick radionics machine

The RAD 5

Very popular top of the line orgone generator®, combining radionics and precision frequencies on five positions, which are ideal for very effective magickal work: Basic action, trend, trend in the environment, target and alternate target. Great for complex spell work as well as protection - and all simultaneously. 2 audio inputs for affirmations. [Click here](#) and get additional info about the RAD 5 and its use for very powerful magickal work on all levels [Click here](#) to order within the US You can also video call us for a demo!

musical creativity and success with the help of magick

Magickal work in politics

popularity with the help of magick

magickal astrology machine

The ATG 12

Top of the line Device with 12 orgone generators® in the ring, ideal to set up any astrological trend energy that you desire. This is the top of the line "astrological greenhouse" in which astrological settings help decisively in achieving the desired outcome of your magickal operations. Also it's excellent for complex spell work on multiple targets as well as protection - and all this you can do simultaneously. 2 audio inputs for affirmations. [Click here](#) and get additional info about the ATG 12 and its use for very powerful astro-magickal work on all levels - You can also video call us for a demo!

Help your profession and career

How to help relationships with magick

all about speed-learning

You can use magick in sports

boost supplements

living water

weight control

weight loss

well-being

Home

Astrology Course

Rune Magick Course

Orgone Generators®/Catalog

Autogenic Training Course

Rune Reading Course

Radionics

Cosmic Consciousness Course

Rune Yoga Course

Sports and Fitness

Magick of the Future Course

Rune Magick Book

Tarot Spells

Talisman Magick Course

Rune Ceremonials

Magick and Structural Links

[Click Here to see my video](#)

Magickal practice became possible as a result of the characteristic of life force to transfer at any EMF-defined distance. As you can find out in the course "Magick of the Future" (free course on the net), traditional magickal methods of every kind are technologies that require life force to function, and so do all methods related to it that evolved recently, such as treasure mapping, creative visualization, radionics, vision boards (same as the older "treasure mapping" from which it was derived and then promoted with a different label), etc. In other words, the practitioner who is aware of the basic function of life force (chi, orgone) and of its laws can harness it systematically and consciously in order to achieve the envisioned success faster and more reliably.

Therefore Life-Force-Boosted Magick is a technology that is based on exact science with precisely formulated principles such as intents, which are transferred into permanent "thought forms."

In the course "Magick of the Future" you can learn the principles of this science and you will find out that there is a common functioning principle (CFP) to all methods of action at a distance that we can label as "magickal," including the more recent ones, namely that all these methods are based on the use of Life Force (orgone, chi energy, prana, etc.) and Structural Links.

What are Structural Links?

Structural Links are established by objects (= structures) that are either identical (see the test below) or equivalent (such as magickal sigils, radionic rates, Reiki symbols, and other things representing abstractions) in nature. Identical or equivalent structures allow life force transfers in an EMF-defined universe (distance defined by EMF - Electro Magnetic Frequencies) from one point to another without significant loss of energy.

Yes, you did read correctly:

With the help of near-identical or equivalent structural links life force can be transferred at any distance without much loss of energy!

Yes!!! You can get the evidence if this By Now: [Click Here and Test the Transfer of Life Force at any Distance](#), charge yourself, charge water and use it for your magick and other methods of manifestation, action at a distance, remote viewing, etc.! This is a FREE Test !!!

This exciting test most certainly will be a surprise for you!

Before you continue to gain a deeper understanding of this amazing new technology of Chi-Generator®-boosted Power Magick and its many uses, perform this experiment. This certainly will provide you with the evidence that you wanted !!! Feel free to contact us on skype (Skype Link: [chitechnology](#)), by chat, email or in the online showroom.

Life Force Bridges any Distance!
[Click Here to see my video](#)

The following test most certainly can be the greatest surprise in a lifetime, even when you are well versed in methods of magick, radionics, or similar methods of impact at a distance!

I am certain that you have heard of spells that follow people half around the globe ... usually resulting from some form of magick that they think they cannot escape, no matter how hard they try. Quite often the story goes that a skilled conjurer, shaman, or magician of their hometown had something in mind for them ... for good or for bad. The bad stories, of course, are a lot more popular "news" than all the good that such folks are performing.

How is such powerful work done?
In other words ...

You want to know how this powerful magick works...

You want to understand how it is possible that spells can follow people for decades, even if they are thousands of miles away...

You want to know it, because ...

You want the power to meet all your challenges, to solve all problems, and to be a total success in all matters!!!

Most importantly, now you can experience how our amazing technology can do it all for you! Now you can actually gain deep insights into the working of life force! You will find out that life force is the source of power of all radionics, ESP, and magickal work.

Therefore, you are about to penetrate one of the most ancient of secrets ... something that people with vested interests (greed) wanted to keep a "secret" and capable people simply are "gifted" or they are capable because they had joined some cult! This seems very similar to claiming that your refrigerator can only work when you join some "coolnessology" cult. What follows now is the rare opportunity for you to have an eye-opening look into the workshop of the most powerful magicians, conjurers, and shamans.

Find out for yourself by now! Click [here](#) and perform the FREE, easy and truly amazing test !!! This easy-to-do test will certainly help you make decisions that can put you well on the way to positively change and greatly improve your life for the better !!!

As I said previously (later I am going to show you why), life force is the subtle energy, or psychic power, which is used in all known methods of magick, spiritual-religious work and miracles, treasure mapping, self-motivation, vision boards, affirmations, shamanic practice and any other psychic work, and, as you certainly know by now, there is a scientific explanation for all of these practices that work.

You can feel life force emanating from the printed diagram (some people even feel it off the screen!), because an identical diagram is in front of one of the Chi Generators® in our laboratories. That's extremely simple!!!

This experiment shows that you can use technology to harness and direct Life Force !!! It is technology, which is extremely easy to understand.

I suggest that you perform a few additional tests with life force: First, hold your hand above the chi card®, then above any other surface that is at least at a distance of 16 inches from the diagram. Notice the difference!

As is the case with all experiments of this kind, it is important that you perform it in a relaxed state of mind. If the main focus of your attention is tied up to other important or urgent situations, and especially if you are not relaxed, it may be a bit challenging to feel subtle energies ... similar as you cannot read easily when distracted otherwise.

Using this exciting new technology, the devices from HSCTI (Hyper Space Communications and Technologies International) generate and project life force (orgone) that you can harness for your overall success!

The Proof

This extraordinary test proves to you first hand that which sensitive and powerful persons of all ages (among them tai chi masters, reiki masters, yogis, shamans, conjurers, magicians, and priests performing spiritual work) knew all along: namely that life force (chi, prana, mana, etc... every culture and language has its own name for the same energy) transfers at any distance. Moreover, it does so without loss of energy. All that's needed is the right structural link (some professionals prefer to call it "psychic link") to establish contact! This fact makes their magick possible, even easy! In fact, it is so easy that everybody is now capable of working their magick!

This has been one of the reasons why many of these professionals decided to guard their powerful secrets like precious gems, making them available only to a few hand picked people! Under no circumstances did they want to lose their lucrative sources of income.

The Conclusion

You have just experienced one of the most guarded secrets of all ages, namely the transfer of life force ("magickal energy" or "psychic energy") at any distance!!! More importantly: you have just realized that many secrets of ancient cultures are technology, which is yours to use !!! You have just experienced that the effects of any type of magick or spiritual work, such as changing your life for the better, can be achieved by you easily with the help of our powerful technology!!!

By now it is obvious that this new technology can give everybody access to the power of these secrets because...

It is powerful technology in your hands ... for lasting success and for positive permanent change !!!

magickal ritual [Click Here to Continue](#) (find out how magick works - magick facts)

[Home](#)

[Astrology Course](#)

[Rune Magick Course](#)

[Orgone Generators®/Catalog](#)

[Autogenic Training Course](#)

[Rune Reading Course](#)

[Radionics](#)

[Cosmic Consciousness Course](#)

Rune Yoga Course
Sports and Fitness
Magick of the Future Course

Rune Magick Book
Tarot Spells
Talisman Magick Course

Rune Ceremonials

Calculate Astrological Charts, Click Here to Download FREE Astrology Software for PC
One of the very best you can get, and it is for FREE !!!
Yes! You can make good money promoting this exciting new technology !!!

Catalog

Contact

© 1996, 2010, by Karl Hans Welz - click here for legal information, disclaimers and trademark information

Documentary Videos on

Ancient Mysteries

Hermetics.org does not necessariily share nor is responsible for the views in the below videos

Home

Main Menu

Ancient Mysteries

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Full Length Films

Health, Diet and Natural Medicine

History

Music Clips

New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

Egypt

John Anthony West Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Part 4 Part 5 Part 6 Part 7 Part 8 Part 9 Part 10

John Anthony West's Egyptian History Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Part 4 Part 5

John Anthony West and Webster Tarpley, - Alan Steinfeld,

John Anthony West's BBC's The Age of the Sphinx

Graham Hancock, Robert Bauval, John Anthony West - The Mystery of the Sphinx Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Part 4 Part 5

Charlton Heston presents The Mystery of the Sphinx Part 1 Part 5

Omar Shariff presents The Mystery of the Great Pyramid Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Part 4 Part 5 Part 6 Part 7

Stephen S. Mehler's Land Of Osiris - Egyptian Documentary

Joseph Campbell

Joseph_Campbell_-_The_Heros_Journey.

The Power of Myth- Joseph Campbell Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Part 4 Part 5
Part 6

A Mythic Journey With Joseph Campbell Part 1 Part 2 Part 3

Atlantis

BBC'S Atlantis Uncovered

Michael Tsarion The Destruction Of Atlantis - Was Atlantis A Center Of Advanced Civilization?

The Bermuda Triangle

Alan Landsbury The Bermuda Triangle

Bermuda Triangle Mystery Of Flight 19 Part 1 Part 2

The Bermuda Triangle

General

Laurence Gardner's Lost Secrets of the Sacred Ark(Ancient Technology
Rediscovered) Part 1 Part 2

The Truth About the Ark of the Covenant

DIGGING FOR THE TRUTH

Bosnian Pyramids - International Validation

Chinese Pyramids

The World's Mysterious Places

Ancient Marvels Mysterious Pyramids

Thunderbolts of the Gods

India: The Lost Temples of India

Charlton Heston presents Mysterious Origins of Man - Forbidden Archeology

Digging for the Truth

Mysteries of the Sacred Universe

Alignments

The Heavens

Angkor Wat Cambodia

Scientific Verification of Vedic Knowledge

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Documentary Videos on

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for the views in the below videos

Home

Main Menu

Ancient Mysteries

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Full Length Films

Health, Diet and Natural Medicine

History

Music Clips

New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esotericism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

Christopher Lee narrates: Strictly Supernatural, Tarot and Astrology

Cynthia Novak's Astrology and You Part 1 Part 2

Nostradamus: Nostradamus Nostradamus: His Life and Prophecies
Prophecies of Nostradamus

A.R.E.'s Edgar Cayce's Life Story Edgar Cayce: An American Prophet

The Great Cross & the End of Time

Secrets of the Mayan Calendar Unveiled Part 1 Part 2 Part 3

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Full Feature Films

[Home](#)

Main Menu

[Ancient Mysteries](#)

[Astrology, Divination and Prophecy](#)

[Full Length Films](#)

[Health, Diet and Natural Medicine](#)

[History](#)

[Music Clips](#)

[New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's](#)

[Science, Psychology](#)

[Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders](#)

[Shamanism](#)

The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

Mythic: The Sword and the Dragon (1959) Colossus & the Amazon Queen (1960)
Hercules (Steve Reeves) Devil of the Desert Against the Son of Hercules

Science Fiction: 20,000 Leagues under the Sea (Silent) Things to Come
(1936) The Day the Earth Stood Still (1951) Unknown World (1951) Phantom
from Space (1953) Killers From Space (1954) The Forbidden Planet (1956)
They Came From Beyond Space (1957) Plan 9 From Outer Space (Ed Wood's
"Worst Film Ever", 1958) The Time Machine (H.G Wells'1960) The Last Woman
on Earth (1960) Star Trek: New Voyages - In Harm's Way - Special Edition (1960)
Planet of the Vampires (1965) Voyage to the Prehistoric Planet (1965) Voyage to
the Planet of Prehistoric Women The Last Man on Earth (Vincent Price) The
Incredible Petrified World Solaris (1972)

Horror / Supernatural: The Cabinet of Dr. Caligari (1919)) Dr. Jekyll and Mr.
Hyde (1920) The Golem (How He Came Into the World, 1920) Nosferatu (1922)
The Phantom of the Opera, (Lon Chaney, 1925) VAMPYR [1932] White
Zombie (1932, Bela Lugosi) The Vampire Bat (1933) The Phantom Ship (1935,
Bela Lugosi) The Mad Monster (1942) The Corpse Vanishes (Bela Lugosi;
1942) The Monster Maker (1944) Bluebeard (1944) Scared to Death (1947,
Bela Lugosi) Bride of the Gorilla (Lon Chaney, Raymond Burr, 1951) House on
Haunted Hill (1959, Vincent Price) Horror Hotel (Christopher Lee, 1960) The
Terror (1963, Jack Nicholson, Boris Karloff) Night of the Living Dead (1968)
Beyond Tomorrow The Demons of Ludlow

General: The Mark of Zorro (Douglas Fairbanks, 1920) The Last of the Mohicans
(1920) The Beloved Rogue (1927) The Iron Mask (Douglas Fairbanks, 1929)
Abraham Lincoln (1930) The Music Box (Laurel and Hardy, 1932) Any Old Port
(laurel and Hardy, 1932) Bird of Paradise (1932) Towed_In_A_Hole_(Laurel

and Hardy; 1932) Oliver Twist(1933) A Study in Scarlet (1933) The Man Who Knew Too Much (Hitchcock's, 1934) The Scarlet Pimpernel (1934) The Rise of Catherine the Great (Douglas Fairbanks, 1934) Modern Times (Charlie Chaplin, 1936) The Amazing Quest of Ernest Bliss (Cary Grant, 1936) Fire Over England (Lawrence Olivier, Vivien Leigh, 1937) King Solomon's Mines (Rider Haggard's 1937) Windjammer (1937) Algiers(1938) Alexander Nevsky (1938) Call of the Yukon (1938) Alexander Nevsky (1938) A Farewell to Arms /Ernest Hemingway's 1938) Mr. Smith Goes to Washington (1939) Gulliver's Travels (Animation, 1939) Made For Each Other (1939) Santa Fe Trail (1940) Little Men (1940) Meet John Doe (Gary Cooper, Barbara Stanwyck, 1941) The Jungle Book (1942) Baby Face Morgan (1942) So's Your Aunt Emma (1942) Sherlock Holmes and the Secret Weapon (Basil Rathbone 1943) The Outlaw (Jane Russell, Howard Hughes' 1943) Captain Kidd (Charles Laughton, 1945) Detour (1945) Scarlet Street (E.G. Robinson, Fritz Lang's 1945) Gangster's Den (1945) Dressed To Kill (Basil Rathbone as Sherlock Holmes, 1946) Sherlock Holmes - Woman in Green (Basil Rathbone) It's A Wonderful Life (James Stewart, Lionel Barrymore, 1946) Angel on My Shoulder (Paul Muni, Claude Rains, Anne Baxter, 1946) My Favorite Brunette (Bob Hope, Dorothy Lamour, Peter Lorre, 1947) The Inspector General (Danny Kaye, 1949) The Black Book AKA Reign of Terror (1949) The African Queen (1951) The Big Trees (Kirk Douglas, 1952) Mutiny (1952) Martin Luther (1953) The Fast & The Furious (Dorothy Malone, 1955) Fresh from Paris (1955) Swamp Women (1955) She Gods Of Shark Reef (1958) The White Warrior (Steve Reeves, 1959/1961) One-Eyed Jacks (Marlon Brando, Karl Maldon, 1961) Constantine and the Cross (1962) -- Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Part 4 Part 5 His Girl Friday (Cary Grant, Rosalind Russell)

Links

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://video.google.com/>

Documentary Videos on

Health, Diet and Natural Medecine

Hermetics.org does not necessariily share nor is responsible for the views in the

below videos

[Home](#)

[Main Menu](#)

[Ancient Mysteries](#)

[Astrology, Divination and Prophecy](#)

[Full Length Films](#)

[Health, Diet and Natural Medicine](#)

[History](#)

[Music Clips](#)

[New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's](#)

[Science, Psychology](#)

[Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders](#)

[Shamanism](#)

[The Occult, Esotericism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic](#)

[Tibet](#)

[Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods](#)

[Theosophy](#)

[Manly P. Hall](#)

[Other](#)

[Seeds for a better world - Why go vegetarian](#)

[Intro to raw food \(live food vegan/vegetarian\) lifestyle](#)

[Supermarket Secrets Part 1](#) [Part 2](#)

Brenda Davis: Seven Simple Steps to a Healthy Vegetarian Diet

Chocolate, Cheese, Meat, and Sugar -- Physically Addictive Foods

Vegetarian and meat-eating teenagers go head-to-head

Hot and Cold: Crucial Aspects of Herbalism

G. Edward Griffin - A World Without Cancer - The Story Of Vitamin B17

Hoxsey - How Healing Becomes A Crime. alt. cancer cure

Nutricide - Criminalizing Natural Health, Vitamins, and Herbs

We Become Silent - The Last Days Of Health Freedom

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Documentary Videos on

History

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for the views in the below videos

Home

Main Menu

Ancient Mysteries

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Full Length Films

Health, Diet and Natural Medecine

History

Music Clips

New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

Bancroft Centennial Symposium: Ancient Egypt and the Tebtunis Papyri

Babylon Mystery Nebucanezzar

Kingdom of David Part1 Part2

Persepolis Recreated

Bodrum_Ancient_Halicarnassus

Ancient Warriors - The Macedonians

Alexander the Great

Ancient Rome: The Rise and Fall of an Empire - Revolution

Ancient Rome: The Rise and Fall of an Empire - Caesar

Ancient Rome: The Rise and Fall of an Empire - Nero

Ancient Rome: The Rise and Fall of an Empire - Rebellion

Ancient Rome: The Rise and Fall of an Empire - The Fall of Rome

Ancient Rome: The Rise and Fall of an Empire - Constantine

Lost Civilizations - Byzantium

World War I

Part 1

Part 2

Part 3

Part 4

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Dixiland by Dino Fabrizio

Click to go to website

Music Clips

Home

Main Menu

Ancient Mysteries

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Full Length Films

Health, Diet and Natural Medecine

History

Music Clips

New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

North American (U.S., Canada) Artists

Aerosmith Pink

Amos, Tori - China Crucify Sparks Sorta Fairytale God The Doughnut
Song Glory Of the 80s 1000 Oceans Bliss Operator Raspberry Swirl

Aquilera, Christine - Hurt Ain-t-No-Other-Man Cruz

Badu, Erykha - Didn't Cha Know

Cale, J.J. - Crazy Mama Cloudy Day Cocaine Call Me The Breeze
After Midnight (with Eric Clapton)

Cash, Johnny - Ring of Fire Walk The Line Hurt Redemption These
Hands

Clark, Stanley - School Days

Cohen, Leonard: Suzanne Suzanne Who By Fire Hallelujah Take this Waltz
One Thousand Kisses Deep The Stranger Dance Me To The End of Love First We
Take Manhattan Closing Time The Guests The Gypsy's Wife Dance Me
Chelsea Hotel Stranger Song The Future (live) In My Secret Life
Memories Because Of

Croce, Jim - I'll Have To Say I Love You In A Song Operator Time in a Bottle
Don't Mess Around With Jim Bad Bad Leroy Brown I've Got a Name: Photographs
& Memories These Dreams

Crow, Sheryl Home All I Wanna Do Strong Enough If It Makes You
Happy Always On Your Side (with Sting) The First Cut Is The Deepest Soak
Up The Sun

Davis, Miles with Santana Burn

Doors - Live at Hollywood Bowl Light My Fire Break on Through (1967)
The End (1975) People are Strange Rider on the Storm The Soft Parade
Alabama Song Love Me Two Times LA Woman Roadhouse Blues Gloria
Strange Days Not to Touch the Earth Spanish Caravan When The Music's
Over Wild Child Blue Sunday Tell All The People Wishful Sinful Build
Me a Woman Touch Me Back Door Man Hello I Love You Unknown soldier
Love Her Madly The Severed Garden The Crystal Ship Sunset (Bird of Prey)
Adagio

Dylan, Bob Hurricane Subterranean Homesick Blues

Dylan, Bob and Santana Blowin' in the Wind

Eagles with Eric Clapton: Hotel California

Ford, Tennessee Ernie 16 Tons
Garbage Bleed Like Me

Hooker, John Lee Tupelo Blues Hobo Blues I'm Leaving It Serves Me Right
to Suffer Maudie

Hooker, Jon Lee and Santana The Healer
Jones, Nora -Come Away With Me That's The Way

Madonna Bedtime Story Love Profusion Frozen I'll Remember
La Isla Bonita Vogue Like A Prayer Human Nature Take A Bow
American Pie Don't Tell Me Justify My Love Rain

Manhattan Transfer - Gloria Chanson d'Amour Twilight Zone Candy
Cuéntame Four Brothers That Cat is High Just Hang On The Offbeat Of
Avenues Eso es el Amor Embraceable You Soul Food To Go On a Little
Street in Singapore A World Apart

McKennitt, Loreen - The Mummers' Dance The Bonny Swans Arthas' Destiny
Marrakesh Night Market Desperado Tango to Evora

Metallica MTV Icon Monsters Of_Rock_-_Moscow_91

Newman, Randy Louisiana (1927) Rednecks Live Sail Away Big Hat No
Cattle I Love L.A. Falling In Love Political Science God's Song

Nine Inch Nails - La Mer La Mer (video)

Pink - Trouble Stupid Girl Most Girls Just Like a Pill Don't Let Me Get Me
Get The Party Started God is a DJ Who Knew U and Ur Hand Family
Portrait Paint Box Respect Nobody Knows Janies Got a Gun

R.E.M. - Losing My Religion Man On The Moon Low Everybody Hurts
Find The River Imitation Of Life At My Most Beautiful High Speed Train
Daysleeper Drive Shiny Happy People Orange Crush The Sidewinder
Sleeps Tonight Fall On Me One Wolves, Lower Nightswimming All The
Way To Reno Bad Day What s the Frequency Kenneth The end of the world
Sade Pearls Kiss of Life

Santana Black Magic Woman Europa Oye Como Va Samba Pa Ti Soul
Sacrifice (Woodstock 1969)

Santana and Jerry Garcia - Fire On The Mountain

Shannon. Del Runaway Searching Little Town Flirt

Simon, Carly - Coming Around Again You're So Vain Let The River Run

Simon, Paul - American Tune The Boy In The Bubble Graceland I Know
What I Know Call me Al Obvious Child! Diamonds on the Soles of Her
Shoes! Hearts and Bones 50 Ways To Leave Your Lover Father and
Daughter Take Me To The Mardi Gras

Simon, Paul and Garfunkel, Art - The Sound of Silence Old Friends

Smith, Patti - Because The Night Rock'n'roll Nigger
SoundGarden Black Hole Sun

Springsteen, Bruce Streets of Philadelphia I'm On Fire Dancing In The Dark
Tougher Than The Rest Secret Garden

Stefani, Gwen Southside Cool Candyland Danger Zone What You
Waiting For

Taylor, James - Sweet Baby James Fire and Rain Carolina on My Mind Long
Ago and Far Away Rainy Day Man Handy Man

Uriah Heep - The Wizard Gypsy July Morning Lady in Black Lady In
Black Easy Living Sunrise Traveller in Time Stealin Rain
Return To Fantasy Free Me Come Away Melinda Between Two Worlds
Shelter From The Rain Sympathy All My Life Come Back To Me Wise
Man (John Lawton) Think It Over

Vega, Suzanne - Luka Tom's Diner Tom's Diner (solo) Solitude
Standing 99.9F Book and a Cover Book Of Dreams Marlene on the Wall
Caramel Gypsy Calypso Cracking) Left of Center

Waits, Tom - Downtown Train Hold On Lie To Me Chocolate Jesus
Temptation Jitterbug Boy Crossroads What's He Building Mr. Siegel

Zappa, Frank - I'm the Slime Cosmic Debris St Alphonso's Pancake Breakfast
Zoot Allures Uncle Remus Bamboozled By Love Dinah-Moe Humm City
Of Tiny Lites You are What You Is Inca Roads Alien Orifice Yo' Mamma
Stevie's Spanking Montana Pound for a Brown Dummy Up Willie the
Pimp (with Captain Beefheart) The Meek Shall Inherit Nothing He's So Gay
Honey, Don't You Want A Man Like Me Suicide Conehead St. Etienne King
Kong Camarillo Brillo Rollo Dog Breath Apostrophe Zappa on
Crossfire - 1986

European (U.K. and Continental) Artists

10cc I'm Not in Love The Things We Do For Love Dreadlock Holiday
Life is a Minestrone Art For Art's Sake I'm Mandy Fly Me Rubber Bullets
The Dean And I Good Morning Judge

Adams, Bryan - All I Want Is You Everything I Do Lets Make a Night To
Remember Have You Ever Really Loved A Woman Here I Am Somebody Open
Road Heaven

Allan Parson's Project -The Raven Cask of Amontillado Eye In The Sky I
Wouldn't Want To Be Like You

Arvanitaki, Eleftheria - Gia Ton Mation Sou To Hroma

Beatles A Day in the Life Lucy In The Sky With Diamonds Strawberry Fields
Forever Yesterday While My Guitar Gently Weeps Eleanor Rigby

Beck, Jeff - Brush With The Blues Nadia Scatterbrain Lopsy Lu

Beck, Jeff and Santana - Super Boogie Part 1 Part 2

Bee Gees - How Deep Is Your Love

Bowie, David - Space Oddity

Clapton, Eric Layla (MTV Unplugged) Tears in Heaven (MTV Unplugged)
Change The World After Midnight

Cream - Tales of Brave Ulysses Sunshine of your Love Crossroads I
Feel Free Spoonful

Donovan Season Of The Witch

Electric Light Orchestra: Fire On High Twilight Strange Magic Ticket To
The Moon Mr Blue Sky Hold on Tight Sweet Talkin' Woman

Enya - The Celts Book Of Days Amarantine Only if Caribbean
Blue Only Time May Be it Storms in Africa May It Be Exile
Sherpherd Moons Lothlorien piano It's In The Rain Sumiregusa Marble
Halls (Live on TV show) Fallen Ambers On My Way Home I Want Tomorrow
Anywhere Is View Of The Universe Titanic On Your Shore Long long journey
Angels Na Leath Geal M'Oige

Fordham, Julia - Happy Ever After Love Moves in Mysterious Ways

Genesis - Stagnation Misunderstanding Illegal Alien Land Of Confusion

Godley and Creme - Cry

Hillage, Steve - Hurdy Gurdy Man Salmon Song It's All Too Much

Howe, Steve Mood for a Day

Jethro Tull - Heavy Horses

King Crimson The Court of the Crimson King The Construction of Light

Led Zeppelin Stairway to Heaven

Locomia (Spanish) - Rumba Samba Mambo

Manfred Mann's Earth Band Blinded By The Light Do Wah Diddy
The Mighty Quinn Ha Ha, Said the Clown Fox on the Run 5 4 3 2 1

Massive Attack - Sly Live With Me Karmacoma Angel Teardrop
Special Cases Butterfly Caught Protection Risingson Unfinished Sympathy
Inertia Creeps Safe From Harm Daydreaming Black Milk Dissolved Girl
Exchange Merlin False Flags

McLaughlin, John Mediterranean Concerto Cherokee

McLaughlin and Paco de Lucia Lotus Feet Spain Florianopolis (part 1)
Florianopolis (part 2) Chiquito Frevo Rasgado
McLaughlin, Paco de Lucia and Larry Coryell Guardian Angels Meeting of the
Spirits

McLaughlin, Paco de Lucia and Al Di Meola Mediterranean

McLaughlin and Al Di Meola Tales of the Black Forest live

Pink Floyd: The Wall The Wall (version 2) One of These Days live
Money Interstellar Overdrive Shine On You Crazy Diamond Comfortably
Numb Pompeii

Rolling Stones - Sympathy For The Devil Paint It Black Like A Rolling
Stone Satisfaction Miss You Far Away Eyes Has Anybody Seen My Baby? Love
Is Strong Terrifying Wild Horses Start Me Up Emotional Rescue She's So
Cold Rocks Off Streets of love It's Only Rock and Roll Worried About You
Rough Justice We Love You Jumping Jack Flash Mixed Emotions Brown Sugar
Loving Cup

Stansfield, Lisa - All Around The World Change Never, Never Gonna Give
You Up All Woman The Line People Hold On Let's Just Call It Love Live
Together Real Thing Don't Explain This the Right Time Someday I'm Coming
Back Time To Make You Mine You Can't Deny It If I Hadn't Got You Wicked
Women

Stewart, Al Year of the Cat - Live On the Border Roads To Moscow

Stewart, Rod - Sailing Young Turks Maggie May Broken Arrow First
Cut Is The Deepest Da Ya Think I'm Sexy

Tikaram, Tanita - Twist In My Sobriety Little Sister Leaving Town We Almost
Got It Together Only the Ones We Love World Outside Your Window Cathedral
Song You Make the Whole World Cry I Don't Wanna Lose at Love Good

Tradition I Might Be Crying Yodelling Song Stop Listening If I Ever

U2 - With Or Without You Beautiful Day The Saints are Coming Vertigo

Wakeman, Rick Merlin The Magician

Williams, Robbie Angels Feel Lovelight Make Me Pure Mr. Bojangles
She's Madonna Sexed Up She's The One Tripping Radio

Yes Soon The Light Turn Of The Century

Latin / Afro-Latin
Cuban

Buena Vista Social Club - Chan Chan Chan Chan Y Tu Que Has Hecho El
Cuarto de Tula Silencio Maria en la playa - Compay Segundo Casabe y Macho
Mi linda Guajira Ahora me da Pena Amadito Valdes

Brazilian

Evora, Cesaria - Mar Azul Petit Pays Sodade Beijo Roubado

Gilberto, Bebel. Samba De Bancao

Gilberto, Astrud with Stan Getz - The Girl From Ipanema, Corcovado (Quiet
Night of Quiet Stars)

Monte, Marisa Segue o Seco Bem Que Se Quis Amor I love You
Diariamente Gentileza A Sua

Moreiro, Airtó -Solo Percussion with Vocal

Powell de Aquino, Baden - Samba Triste Tristeza Berimbau, Astronauta e
Formosa Prelude in A minor Pout-Pourri

Regina, Elis - Romaria Me Deixas Louca O Bebado e o Equilibrista
Onze Fitas Na Baixa do Sapateiro O bêbado e o Equilibrista É Com Esse
Que Eu Vou Menino Atras da Porta O que foi feito de vera Travessia

Toquinho e Vinícius - Samba de Orly

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Documentary Videos on

New Age, UFO and Parapsychology

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for the views in the below videos

[Home](#)

[Main Menu](#)

[Ancient Mysteries](#)

[Astrology, Divination and Prophecy](#)

[Full Length Films](#)

[Health, Diet and Natural Medicine](#)

[History](#)

[Music Clips](#)

[New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's](#)

[Science, Psychology](#)

[Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders](#)

[Shamanism](#)

The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

Parapsychology

Mind over Matter Experiments - Psychokinesis Telekinesis Paranormal Part 1
Part 2

Rupert Sheldrake's Morphic Fields BBC 1994 Paranormal Experiments done by
Science

'The Extended Mind' Rupert-Sheldrake New 2005 Paranormal Experimental
Evidence

LSD - The Wihitin Beyond

Reincarnation = Fact of Fiction?

One Step Beyond: The Night of April 14th (1959) Emergency Only (1959)
Dead Ringer (1960)

Da Vinci Code

The Real Da Vinci Code

Da Vinci Code Decoded

The da Vinci Code: Fact or Fiction?

Religion

The Virus of Faith Part 1 Part 2

2

Exposing Deceptions Origins Modern Religions - Jordan Maxwell Part 1 Part

Huston Smith's World's Religions

Who's Afraid of Islam? Part 1 Part 2 Part 3

New Age

Deepak Chopra Way of the Wizard Explorations into Consciousness

Legend of Atlantis: Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Part 4 Part 5

The Cosmic Plan

Gods of the New Age (1984)

Sacred Mysteries Presents

The Miracle Healers Handbook from A Course In Miracles

Conspiracies and Mind Control

BBC's (Adam Curtis) The Power Of Nightmares Part 1 Part 2 Part 3

4

BBC's (Adam Curtis) The Century of Self Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Part

Dark Secrets: Inside the Bohemina Grove The Order of Death

Secrets of the CIA

Tesla, Future Science and UFO's

Tesla - the missing secrets of Nikola Tesla

Tesla: Master of Lightning

Tesla, The Genius Who Lit The World

Equinox - It Runs on Water (Free Energy - 1995)

The Free Energy Secrets of Cold Electricity

Free Energy: The Race to Zero Point

THE INVISIBLE MACHINE - ELECTROMAGNETIC WARFARE

Secret Weapons: Scalar Wave Weaponry

Nick Begich; Are You a Manchurian Candidate? Angels Don't Play this Haarp

Horizon - Most of our Universe is Missing (Dark Matter)

BBC's Time Travel

BBC's Immortality

The Roswell Incident

The Legacy of Colonel Philip J. Corso Part 1 Part 2 Part 3

Compilation of UFO Video Footage and Testimony

UFO's: The Secret Evidence (Oct. 2005)

Area 51 - Real Alien Footage

Ancient Aliens

The Nephilim Return

Orgone Energy, Wilhelm Reich and UFOs

Cults and Ideologies

Nazis: The Occult Conspiracy Part 1 Part 2 Secrets of the Third Reich
The Occult History of the Third Reich Adolf Hitler

Anton LaVey's Speak of the Devil

Scientology: "The shrinking world of Scientology"

Human rights advocate Dr Robert Lifton discusses brainwashing cults

Beyond Human - Heaven's Gate Cult - Part 1 Part 2

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Documentary Videos on

Science

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for the views in the below videos

Home

Main Menu

[Ancient Mysteries](#)

[Astrology, Divination and Prophecy](#)

[Full Length Films](#)

[Health, Diet and Natural Medicine](#)

[History](#)

[Music Clips](#)

[New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's](#)

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

Carl Sagan's Cosmos * Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Part 4 * Part 5 Part 6
Part 7 Part 8 Part 9 Part 10 * Part 11 Part 12 Part 13 (*removed by
google)

BBC's Space Part 1 * Part 2 Part 3 Part 4 Part 5 Part 6 (*removed)

Stephen Hawking's Universe Part 1- Seeing is Believing Part 2-Big Bang Part
3- Cosmic Alchemy Part 4- The Dark Side Part 5- Black Holes and Beyond
Part 6- An Answer to Everything

The Elegant Universe: Part 1- Einstein's Dream (1/5) (2/5) (3/5) (4/5) (5/5)

Part 2- String's the Thing (1/5) (2/5) (3/5) (4/5) (5/5)

Part 3- Welcome to the 11th Dimension (1/5) (2/5) (3/5) (4/5) (5/5)

What We Still Don't Know Part 1 Part 2 Part 3

Horizon - Most of our Universe is Missing

BBC Documentary - Horizon 2002 - Parallel Universes
Unlocking the Mystery of Life

Unveiling a Black Hole at the Center of the Milky Way

NASA Connect - Ancient Observatories: Timeless Knowledge

Edward O. Wilson - Sociobiology

Exploring Life Extension

Land of the Tiger

The Mystery of the Human Hobbit (Horizon 2005)

The Holographic Universe Beyond Matter

Thunderbolts of the Gods

Psychology

Carl Jung Part 1 Part 2 Part 3

Carl Jung - Matter of Heart

The Primacy of Consciousness - Peter Russell

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Documentary Videos on

Secret Societies /

Esoteric Orders

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for views held in the below videos

[Home](#)

[Main Menu](#)

[Ancient Mysteries](#)

[Astrology, Divination and Prophecy](#)

[Full Length Films](#)

[Health, Diet and Natural Medicine](#)

[History](#)

[Music Clips](#)

[New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's](#)

[Science, Psychology](#)

[Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders](#)

[Shamanism](#)

[The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic](#)

[Tibet](#)

[Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods](#)

[Theosophy](#)

[Other](#)

[The Knights Templars](#)

[The Order of the Knights of Malta](#)

[Secret Mysteries of America's Beginning](#)

Masonry - Behind Close Doors

The Ancient Mysteries and Modern Masonry

Occult history of America - The New Atlantis

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Documentary Videos of

Shamanism

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for the views in the below videos

Home

Main Menu

Ancient Mysteries

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Full Length Films

Health, Diet and Natural Medicine

History

Music Clips

New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

Terence McKenna's Seeking the Stone Part 1 Part 2

Live the Magic Rainmaking

Interview with a Lakota Indian

Fire on the Mountain: A Gathering of Shamans

Shamans of the Amazon - Ayahuasca documentary

Visionary Shamanism: Ritual Healing in Peruvian Huachuma Curanderismo

Jungle Trip AYAHUASCA

Enigma of a Sorcerer (Claros Castenada)

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Documentary Videos on

The Occult

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for the views in the below videos

Home

Main Menu

Ancient Mysteries

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Full Length Films

Health, Diet and Natural Medicine

History

Music Clips

New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

Esoterism

Hermeticism and Gnosticism, Part 1 Part 2

The Spiritual Dimensions of Time Travel

Cracking the Gnostic Code

Trobriand Rebirth and the Fate of the Soul: An Old Debate Revisited

Scientific Verification of Vedic Knowledge

Manly P. Hall- Search for the Essential Meaning of Life

Cabala

Qabalah Lodge's The Qabalah Codex

Rav. Michael Laitman's Attaining the Upper Worlds Part 1, Part 2

Alchemy

Platonism and Alchemy

Astral Projection

Robert Bruce - New Energy Ways - Demonstration 6 of 6

Occult / Magic

Disinformation Part 1 Part 2

The Occult Experience

LBRP

The Middle Pillar Exercise

Analysis of the Key Word

Virtual Vault of the Adepti of the Golden Dawn

Invocation of Horus

Solo Druid Ritual

Aleister Crowley The Wickedest Man In The World Part 1 Part 2 Part 3

Aleister Crowley - Who Was The Beast 666

BBC's Aleister Crowley The Other Loch Ness Monster

The Craft Magick

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Documentary Videos On

Tibet

Home

Main Menu

Ancient Mysteries

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Full Length Films

Health, Diet and Natural Medicine

History

Music Clips

New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esotericism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

Tibet: History Matter? Tibet: Lost Civilization Tibet: Cry of the Snow Lion Tibet: Does

The Tantra of Gyuto

The Tibetan Book of the Dead Part 1 Part 2

Tibetan_Book_of_the Dead_the_Way of_Lifei

Tibetan_Book_of_the_Dead__The_great_Liberation.avi

Sand Mandala Ceremony with the Tibetan Monks of Gaden Shartse Monastery

Clinic Tibetan Medicine Tibetan Medicine: Integration In Research and In The

Witness For The World: The Dalai Lama

A Tibetan Monk

Lama Karma Namgyal: Lama Dances

Himalayan Pilgrimage

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Documentary Videos on

Yoga and Chi Kung

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for the views in the below videos

Home

Main Menu

Ancient Mysteries

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Full Length Films

Health, Diet and Natural Medecine

History

Music Clips

New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

QT Yoga Sun Salutation

Yoga Ramdev Part 1 Part 2

Yoga of Heart -- The Healing Power of Intimate Connection Introduction

Buddhism, Meditation, Yoga and Nirvana-Interview with Ven Dhammadipa

Discover the Spirit Within : Introduction to Raja Yoga Meditaion

Yoga for Emotional Health with Lisa Powers and Peter Van Houten MD

Yoga for Higher Awareness

Free Hatha Yoga Video Class - My Yoga Online TV DVD

Easy Ground Work Hatha Yoga Flow

Astanga-Animation 2006

Meditation Therapy for Health and Healing with Jyotish Novak

Increase Your Immunity and Vitality

Discovering Qigong

KungFu: Mantis Sword play

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Documentary Videos by the
Theosophical Society

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for the views in the
below videos

Theosophy E-Books

Theosophy Library

Theosophy Links

Videos Menu

Ancient Mysteries

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Full Length Films

Health, Diet and Natural Medecine

History

Music Clips

New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esoterism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

The Mysterious Madame Blavatsky

Blavatsky's Tibet

Studies in the Key to Theosophy, Part 1

Studies in The Key to Theosophy, Part 2

The Theosophical Society in America: An Illustrated History

Mysticism and Religion

Death and Immortality

Perspectives on N. Sri Ram's Teachings

The Strength of Gentle Wisdom

Foundations of the Ageless Wisdom (part one)

Foundations of the Ageless Wisdom (part two)

The Divine Plan (part one)

The Divine Plan (part two)

Interrelations Between Planetary and Human Evolution

Globalization and Spirituality, Introduction

Globalization and Spirituality, Part 1

Globalization and Spirituality, Part 2

A Mind to Embrace the Universe

Moving Toward Wholeness

Cracking the Gnostic Code

Hermeticism and Gnosticism, Part 1

Hermeticism and Gnosticism, Part 2

Greek Religion and Philosophy through Neoplatonism, Part 1

Greek Religion and Philosophy through Neoplatonism, Part 2

The Spiritual Dimensions of Time Travel

The Yoga of Time Travel, Part 1

The Yoga of Time Travel, Part 2

The Spiritual Lessons of Chaos

Reincarnation — The Untrue Fact

The Structure & Function of the Chakras

The Seven Rays

The Ancient Mysteries and Modern Masonry

Female Buddhas in Tibetan Mysticism

Practical Tantric Buddhist Methods, Part 1

Vegetarianism and Spirituality

Harry Potter and the Mystic Quest

Aging & Dying, Part 1 by Ram Dass

Aging & Dying, Part 2 by Ram Dass

Aging & Dying, Part 3 by Ram Dass

Revelation, the Timeless Flash

The Still Point Between Good and Evil

Letters to a Dying Friend

I'm Dead! Now What? (Part 1 of 3)

"War and the Soul" by Ed Tick

Seek Out the Way

Shamanic Healing Techniques

Guideposts for Living: At the Feet of the Master (part one)

Guideposts for Living: At the Feet of the Master (part two)

A Mind to Embrace the Universe

Mystical Verses of a Mad Dalai Lama

A Guidepost for Living - At The Feet of the Masters (Part One)

A Guidepost for Living - At The Feet of the Masters (Part Two)

Documentary Videos of Manly P. Hall

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for the views in the below videos

[Home](#)

[Main Menu](#)

[Ancient Mysteries](#)

[Astrology, Divination and Prophecy](#)

[Full Length Films](#)

[Health, Diet and Natural Medicine](#)

[History](#)

[Music Clips](#)

[New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's](#)

[Science, Psychology](#)

[Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders](#)

[Shamanism](#)

[The Occult, Esotericism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic](#)

[Tibet](#)

[Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods](#)

[Theosophy](#)

[Manly P. Hall](#)

[Other](#)

Passing the Lamp- The Life of Manly P. Hall

Victory of the Soul Over Circumstance

Search for the Essential Meaning of Life

Success is the Accomplishment of The Necessary

Love of Truth

The Twenty-First Century- A New Beginning

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

Other Documentary Videos

Hermetics.org does not necessarily share nor is responsible for the views in the below videos

[Home](#)

[Main Menu](#)

Ancient Mysteries

Astrology, Divination and Prophecy

Full Length Films

Health, Diet and Natural Medicine

History

Music Clips

New Age, Conspiracies, Tesla, UFO's

Science, Psychology

Secret Societies, Chivalric and Esoteric Orders

Shamanism

The Occult, Esotericism, Cabala, Alchemy, Magic

Tibet

Yoga, Chi Kung, Eastern Methods

Theosophy

Manly P. Hall

Other

Mythology

Hawaiian - The Mo'olelo of Ko'ie'ie Fishpond

Maps of Meaning: Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Part 4 Part 5 Part 6
Part 7 Part 8 Part 9 Part 10 Part 11 Part 12 Part 13

Da Vinci Code

Da Vinci Code Decoded

The da Vinci Code: Fact or Fiction?

Religion

The Virus of Faith Part 1 Part 2

Huston Smith's World's Religions

Who's Afraid of Islam? Part 1 Part 2 Part 3

The Lost Gospels

Prof. Morton Smith - The Gnostic Gospels

Fantasy, Music & Dance

A Demonstration of Gurdjieff Sacred Dances

Gurdjieff Rebecca Lytle Memorial Scholarship Concert - Hymns

Kenneth Anger's Lucifer Rising Part 1 Part 2 Part 3 Inauguration of the
Pleasure Dome Invocation of My Demon Brother

Wagner's The Ring of the Nibelung

Antonius Rex's Ritual Magic

Euterperocks' Crowley Mass Boleskine

666Deviant's Crossing the Styx

Cradel of Filth's Mr. Crowley Mr. Crowley

Astral Projection

Literature:

J.R.R. Tolkien: Father of Modern Fantasy Literature

Rabindranath Tagore (1861-1941)

Links

<http://video.google.com/>

<http://www.youtube.com/>

<http://www.publicdomaintorrents.com/>

[Skip to content](#)

[Kheper](#)

[Kabbalah](#)

[Kabbalah](#)

[Table of Contents](#)

1. Pre-Kabbalistic Development:

[Sefer Yetzirah](#)

[essay: Numerology and Classification in Sefer Yezirah and in the Chinese Tradition](#)

– by Prof. E.A.Tortchinov

2. Kabbalah within the Judaic Tradition

[Historical Development](#)

[Basic Concepts](#)

[essay: Pardes: The Quest For Spiritual Paradise In Judaism](#)

lectures by Dr Moshe Idel

[Sefer Zohar](#)

[Lurianic Kabbalah](#)

[The Sabbatean Tradition \(Antinomian Kabbalah\)](#)

[diagram: The Tree of Life according to the Ari](#)

by Dr. Bryan Griffith Dobbs

[Astrologia Theosophica](#)

article by Mazohir (Dovid ben Areyah) on Astrology, Hermetic mysticism, and Kabbalah.

The Problem of Exoteric and Esoteric in Judaism

The Book of Abramelin – translator's thoughts – places this important medieval grimoire within its original Jewish context.

3. Non-Judaic Kabbalah:

Christian Kabbalah

Hermetic Qabalah
links and books

general links

Kabbalistic Books

advertisement

Tree of Life Five Metals Ring Ana Becoach ring

Kabbalah Jewelry and Jewish Jewelry By the Artist – David Weitzman

Menu

Donate

Login

Learn Authentic Kabbalah With Yedidah

Check out the new weekly group courses that Yedidah is offering:

The Oral Teachings of Rabbi Ashlag (Inner work)

Connection with the Soul – Rabbi Kalonymus Kalman Shapira

About

Learning with Yedidah: one-on-one and in small groups

Yedidah is happy to guide you through the intricacies of Kabbalah, to discover this incredible wisdom that can help you personally in your life, as it has helped me. ☐ You can learn with Yedidah

one-on-one, and she will guide you to create your own relationship with this deepest wisdom. Or you can

join a group class which gives you the vibrancy and challenge of learning together with others.

Read More

Learning with Yedidah Cohen Courses

Tapestry course

The Introduction to the Zohar is a fascinating exploration of ourselves. The Zohar itself

is written in a specific language, which makes it hard for the ordinary person..
Shamati

The oral teachings of Rabbi Yehudah Leib Ashlag Yedidah helps English speakers have access to these beautiful spiritual on the inner service of God..
Petichah

Each one of us is a unique eternal soul placed in the complex package we call the human being. Just imagine if you were suddenly transported to a city you didn't know..
Teshuvah

Our relationship with our true Self, with the Creator, is too precious, both to ourselves and to God, to allow us to stay estranged . During the year we have made mistakes ..
Yedidah is on Zoom, Youtube, all major podcasting channels

More than 50 talks available for you to listen, learn and enjoy. From ten minutes to an hour. They are categorized into three main sections:
Kabbalah in daily life;
The Study of Kabbalah;
The Meanings of the Festivals according to Kabbalah
Participate in a live Zoom class with Yedidah every

Thursday : 12:30 pm EST; 7:30pm Israel

[Subscribe YouTube](#)

[Subscribe Zoom](#)

[Subscribe podcast](#)

[Recommendations](#)

[Play](#)

[Play](#)

[Play](#)

[Play](#)

[Play](#)

[Play](#)

[Play](#)

[Play](#)

[Publications](#)

[The Master of the Ladder](#)

[The Life and Teachings of Rabbi Yehudah Leib Ashlag by Rabbi Avraham Mordecai Gottleib](#)□[Translated ...](#)

[Read More](#)

[A Tapestry for the Soul](#)

[The Introduction to the Zohar by Rabbi Yehudah Lev Ashlag.](#)□[Explained using excerpts collated from...](#)

[Read More](#)

[The Path of the Ladder](#)

The Principles of the Service of God: according to the teaching of Rabbi Yehudah Lev Ashlag Elucidated by Rabbi...

[Read More](#)

jjjjjklkl

In the shadow of the Ladder

Introductions to Kabbalah by Rabbi Yehudah Lev Ashlag □ Translated from the Hebrew....

[Read More](#)

[Frequently Asked Questions](#)

[What is Kabbalah?](#)

The Kabbalah is the innermost aspect of Judaism. You can call it “the soul of Judaism” and it corresponds to our own soul. it is called the “hidden wisdom” because it deals with our intentions towards ourselves , each other and God. Our actions can be seen for the outside , but only we really know what we mean by them

[Why is it important to learn Kabbalah?](#)

[Is there a part of the Kabbalah which is forbidden for us to study?](#)

[I am a young woman. Is it alright for me to learn Kabbalah? I thought I had to be over forty....](#)

[Is it permissible for me to learn the Kabbalah if I don't keep Torah and mitzvot?](#)

[Would you like to help bring forth his light by supporting Yedidah's work?](#)

[Donate Now](#)

[Subscribe & Get a Free eBook: The Paradox of Creation!](#)

Our goal is to maintain high-standards of authenticity in the publication and teaching of the material of Rabbi Ashlag both in Hebrew and in English.

[Useful Links](#)

[Contact](#)

[Registration](#)

[Prices and Terms](#)

[More Links](#)

[Podcasts](#)

[Nehora School Audio](#)

[Recorded Classes](#)

[Parasha Poems](#)

[Our Products](#)

[journey-to-tsfat](#)

[Media](#)

[Press Release](#)

© 2024 Nehora Press By Choice, LLC. All rights reserved.

Facebook

Whatsapp

Donmeh West

Popular destinations

Discover Your Perfect Stay

London Hotels

London Hotels

Are you planning a trip to London and wondering where to stay? With so many options available, it can be overwhelming to decide where to book your accommodations. One of the top choices for travelers when visiting London is staying...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

York Hotels

York Hotels

There are 41 hotels and other accommodations in York city centre to choose from. We recommend Monkbridge House as the best hotel with a golf course, housekeeping service, valet parking, set 0.8 km from the city centre. Radisson Hotel, The...

Thomas Wood

2 months ago

Amsterdam Hotels

Amsterdam Hotels

When planning a trip to Amsterdam, one of the most important decisions you will have to make is where to stay. With countless options available including hotels, hostels, and vacation rentals, it can be overwhelming to choose the right accommodation...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Dubai Hotels

Dubai Hotels

Are you planning a trip to the mesmerizing city of Dubai? If so, you may be wondering where to stay during your visit. While there are various accommodation options available, nothing quite compares to the luxury and convenience of staying...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Sydney Hotels

Sydney Hotels

Sydney, the bustling capital of New South Wales, Australia, is a city that truly has something for everyone. With its iconic landmarks, beautiful beaches, vibrant dining scene, and rich cultural offerings, it's no wonder why so many travelers flock to...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Melbourne Hotels

Melbourne Hotels

Why Choose Hotels When Travelling to MelbourneWhen it comes to planning a trip to Melbourne, visitors are often faced with a myriad of accommodation options, from charming hostels to luxurious vacation rentals. However, hotels remain the popular choice for...

Thomas Wood

11 months ago

BALI Hotels

BALI Hotels

[Go here to see more central hotels.](#)

Thomas Wood

5 months ago

Brighton Hotels

Brighton Hotels

Brighton is a charming coastal city located on the south coast of England, known for its beautiful beaches, vibrant culture, and lively atmosphere. Whether you are planning a relaxing beach getaway or looking to explore the city's many attractions, Brighton...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Las Vegas Hotels

Las Vegas Hotels

Las Vegas, known as the entertainment capital of the world, is a city that attracts millions of visitors each year. With its vibrant nightlife, world-class casinos, and luxurious resorts, it's no wonder why people from all over the globe flock...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Monte Carlo Hotels

Monte Carlo Hotels

Why Choose Hotels When Travelling to Monte CarloWhen it comes to planning a trip to the luxurious enclave of Monte Carlo, the question of accommodation often comes to the forefront. With its stunning Mediterranean views, glamorous casinos, and a...

Thomas Wood

10 months ago

Edinburgh Hotels

Edinburgh Hotels

When planning your next trip to Edinburgh, the accommodation options may seem endless. From quaint bed and breakfasts to luxurious apartments, the choices can be overwhelming. However, one option that should not be overlooked is staying in a hotel. There...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Belfast Hotels

Belfast Hotels

Travelling to Belfast, the vibrant capital city of Northern Ireland, is an experience filled with rich history, breathtaking landscapes, and warm hospitality. When planning your trip to this exciting destination, one important decision to make is where to stay during...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Krakow Hotels

Krakow Hotels

Our donmeh-west.com travel data based on 36 customers' reviews show the top places in Krakow city centre. We recommend Pollera as the best hotel with cots, a photocopy machine, 24-hour security service, set 0.3 km from the city centre. Other...

Thomas Wood

3 months ago

Playa Blanca (Lanzarote) Hotels

Playa Blanca (Lanzarote) Hotels

****Why Choose Hotels When Traveling to Playa Blanca (Lanzarote)****When planning a getaway to Playa Blanca, Lanzarote, travelers are often faced with a myriad of accommodation options, from traditional hotels to private apartments. However, opting for hotels can significantly enhance your...

Thomas Wood

9 months ago

Rome Hotels

Rome Hotels

When planning a trip to Rome, one of the first decisions you'll have to make is where to stay. With so many accommodation options available, it can be overwhelming to choose the right one for your trip. While Airbnb rentals...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Paris Hotels

Paris Hotels

When planning a trip to the City of Love, one of the most crucial decisions to make is where to stay. With a plethora of options, it can be overwhelming to choose between hotels, vacation rentals, or hostels. However, there...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Sa Pa Hotels

Sa Pa Hotels

Sa Pa, nestled in the picturesque mountains of northwest Vietnam, is a popular destination for travelers seeking natural beauty and cultural experiences. One of the biggest decisions travelers need to make when planning their trip to Sa Pa is where...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Hurghada Hotels

Hurghada Hotels

When planning a trip to the beautiful city of Hurghada, Egypt, one of the first decisions

to make is where to stay. With so many accommodation options available, from budget-friendly hostels to luxurious resorts, choosing the right place to rest...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Marrakesh Hotels

Marrakesh Hotels

Marrakesh is a vibrant and exotic destination that offers a unique and unforgettable travel experience. With its bustling souks, historic landmarks, and lively atmosphere, Marrakesh is a must-visit destination for any traveler looking to immerse themselves in a rich and...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Venice Hotels

Venice Hotels

When planning a trip to Venice, one of the most important decisions you'll have to make is where to stay. With so many accommodation options available, it can be tempting to explore alternative choices like vacation rentals or hostels. However,...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Oxford Hotels

Oxford Hotels

Our donmeh-west.com travel data based on 10310 visitors' reviews show the top places in Oxford city centre. Providing cots, a special menu, cycling on site, Old Bank Hotel rated 8.6/10 is set a 5-minute walk from the city centre. Malmaison...

Thomas Wood

6 months ago

Tokyo Hotels

Tokyo Hotels

Tokyo, the bustling metropolis of Japan, is a city that is a melting pot of tradition and modernity. From ancient temples to high-tech skyscrapers, Tokyo offers a unique experience to travellers from all corners of the world. When planning a...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Bournemouth Hotels

Bournemouth Hotels

Planning a trip to Bournemouth? If you're considering where to stay during your visit, let us make the case for choosing hotels over other accommodation options. While Bournemouth offers a variety of lodging choices, hotels provide a level of comfort,...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Tagaytay City Hotels

Tagaytay City Hotels

There are 32 hotels and other accommodations in Tagaytay City city centre to choose from. Located 0.1 km from the city centre, Taal Vista Hotel offers an outdoor swimming pool, shuttle service, children's menu on site. Tagaytay Prime Residence -...

Thomas Wood

4 months ago

Durban Hotels

Durban Hotels

****Why Choose Hotels When Travelling to Durban****When planning a trip to the vibrant city of Durban, South Africa, one of the first decisions you'll face is where to stay. With its stunning beaches, rich cultural heritage, and thrilling attractions, Durban...

Thomas Wood

6 months ago

Singapore Hotels

Singapore Hotels

Welcome to our blog post, where we aim to explore the reasons why choosing hotels is the best option when traveling to Singapore. As one of the most vibrant and diverse cities in the world, Singapore offers a plethora of...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Inverness Hotels

Inverness Hotels

****Why Choose Hotels When Traveling to Inverness****When it comes to planning a trip to the enchanting city of Inverness, the choices are almost limitless—from picturesque landscapes to rich historical attractions. However, one decision stands out as pivotal to the overall...

Thomas Wood

9 months ago

Barcelona Hotels

Barcelona Hotels

Are you planning a trip to the beautiful city of Barcelona? If so, you may be wondering where to stay during your visit. While there are various options available, one of the most popular choices among travelers is to stay...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Sunny Beach Hotels

Sunny Beach Hotels

****Why Choose Hotels When Travelling to Sunny Beach****When planning a getaway to the picturesque Sunny Beach on Bulgaria's Black Sea coast, travelers often find themselves immersed in a sea of accommodation options. Among these, hotels stand out as a premier...

Thomas Wood

7 months ago

Budapest Hotels

Budapest Hotels

When it comes to planning a trip to Budapest, choosing the right accommodation is key to ensuring a comfortable and enjoyable stay. While there are many options available, hotels remain a popular choice for travelers looking for convenience, amenities, and...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Gold Coast Hotels

Gold Coast Hotels

Are you planning a trip to the stunning Gold Coast in Australia? If so, one of the most important factors to consider when planning your vacation is where you will stay. While there are many accommodation options available in Gold...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Puerto De Mogan Hotels

Puerto De Mogan Hotels

There are 7 hotels and other accommodations in Puerto De Mogan city centre to choose from. We recommend Hotel Cordial Mogan Playa as the best hotel with a tennis court, an outdoor swimming pool, a gaming room, set 0.7 km...

Thomas Wood

2 months ago

Antalya Hotels

Antalya Hotels

Antalya, located on the southwest coast of Turkey, is a breathtaking destination known for its stunning beaches, rich history, and vibrant culture. When planning a trip to this spectacular city, one of the most important decisions you'll have to make...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Queenstown Hotels

Queenstown Hotels

Why Choose Hotels When Traveling to Queenstown
Nestled between the breathtaking Southern Alps and the shimmering waters of Lake Wakatipu, Queenstown is renowned for its stunning scenery and myriad of adventure activities. From adrenaline-pumping bungee jumping to serene gondola rides,...

Thomas Wood

11 months ago

Ibiza Town Hotels

Ibiza Town Hotels

Our donmeh-west.com travel data based on 12153 travellers' reviews show the top places in Ibiza Town city centre. One of the best hotels in Ibiza Town city centre is Hotel Royal Plaza rated 8.2/10 from 51US\$ per night. Sud Ibiza...

Thomas Wood

6 months ago

Protaras Hotels

Protaras Hotels

Our donmeh-west.com travel data based on 14 guests' reviews show the top places in Protaras city centre. We recommend Sunrise Beach Hotel as the best hotel with a tennis court, shuttle service, table tennis, set 0.1 km from the city...

Thomas Wood

2 months ago

Prague Hotels

Prague Hotels

Prague, the capital city of the Czech Republic, is a picturesque destination that offers a blend of history, culture, and modern attractions that are sure to captivate any traveler. With so much to see and do in this stunning city,...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Lisbon Hotels

Lisbon Hotels

There are 90 hotels and other accommodations in Lisbon city centre to choose from. One of the best hotels in Lisbon city centre is Rossio Garden Hotel rated 8.4/10 from 29US\$ per night. Hotel Santa Justa with rating 8.2/10 and...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Istanbul Hotels

Istanbul Hotels

If you're planning a trip to Istanbul, the question of where to stay is probably at the forefront of your mind. With so many accommodation options available, from hostels and guesthouses to rental apartments and boutique hotels, it can be...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Ksamil Hotels

Ksamil Hotels

There are 118 hotels and other accommodations in Ksamil city centre to choose from. Located 0.1 km from the city centre, Nobbu Hotel offers airport shuttle service, bar, a free private car park on site. Il Mio, Feniks Hotel, Hotel...

Thomas Wood

1 month ago

Athens Hotels

Athens Hotels

Athens, the capital city of Greece, is a vibrant and historical destination that attracts travelers from all over the world each year. With its rich cultural heritage, ancient ruins, and delicious cuisine, there is no shortage of things to see...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Surfers Paradise Hotels

Surfers Paradise Hotels

There are 7 hotels and other accommodations in Surfers Paradise city centre to choose from. We recommend Mantra Towers Of Chevron as the best hotel with an outdoor swimming pool, an indoor swimming pool, a gaming room, set 0.2 km...

Thomas Wood

1 month ago

Brisbane Hotels

Brisbane Hotels

Our donmeh-west.com travel data based on 4756 customers' reviews show the top

places in Brisbane city centre. Tribeca Apartments rated 8.0/10 is the best hotel with cots, a gym, a swimming pool, located 15 minutes' walk from the city centre....

Thomas Wood

11 months ago

Toronto Hotels

Toronto Hotels

Planning a trip to Toronto and unsure about where to stay? When it comes to accommodation options, hotels are often a top choice for many travelers. From comfort and convenience to amenities and location, hotels offer a range of benefits...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Lincoln Hotels

Lincoln Hotels

Why Choose Hotels When Traveling to Lincoln
Traveling to Lincoln offers a fantastic blend of history, culture, and stunning landscapes, making it an ideal destination for both leisure and adventure seekers. As you plan your visit to this charming city,...

Thomas Wood

10 months ago

Vienna Hotels

Vienna Hotels

Our donmeh-west.com travel data based on 23860 customers' reviews show the top places in Vienna city centre. Providing concierge service, a wellness centre, and foot massage on site, The Amauris - Relais & Chateaux rated 8.4/10 is set a 10-minute...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Leicester Hotels

Leicester Hotels

****Why Choose Hotels When Traveling to Leicester****When exploring the vibrant city of Leicester, it's essential to find the perfect accommodation that enhances your travel experience. Amidst the historical landmarks, diverse culture, and bustling market squares, hotels offer a unique blend...

Thomas Wood

11 months ago

Bora Bora Hotels

Bora Bora Hotels

Bora Bora is one of the most beautiful and sought-after travel destinations in the world. Known for its crystal-clear turquoise waters, stunning sunsets, and overwater bungalows, it's no wonder why so many travelers dream of visiting this tropical paradise. When...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Newquay (Cornwall) Hotels

Newquay (Cornwall) Hotels

Are you planning a trip to the beautiful seaside town of Newquay in Cornwall, but aren't sure where to stay? In a place as stunning as Newquay, you'll want to choose accommodation that gives you the perfect base to explore...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Grindelwald Hotels

Grindelwald Hotels

There are 32 hotels and other accommodations in Grindelwald city centre to choose from. Located 0.8 km from the city centre, Boutique Hotel Glacier offers a spa lounge, a

steam room, snow skiing on site. Other options to stay in...

Thomas Wood

3 months ago

Phuket Hotels

Phuket Hotels

Are you planning a trip to Phuket, Thailand? If so, you may be wondering where to stay during your visit. While there are various accommodation options available, hotels remain the most popular choice for travelers. In this blog post, we...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Sorrento Hotels

Sorrento Hotels

Why Choose Hotels When Traveling to SorrentoWhen planning a getaway to the stunning Amalfi Coast, Sorrento stands out as a must-visit destination. With its breathtaking views of the Bay of Naples, charming narrow streets, and delectable cuisine, it's no...

Thomas Wood

11 months ago

Manchester Hotels

Manchester Hotels

Manchester, a bustling city known for its rich industrial history, iconic music scene, and vibrant culture, is a top destination for travelers from all around the world. When planning a trip to this exciting city, one of the most important...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Liverpool Hotels

Liverpool Hotels

Why Choose Hotels When Travelling to Liverpool
Liverpool, a vibrant city known for its rich maritime history, iconic music scene, and bustling cultural life, draws millions of visitors each year. From the historic Albert Dock to the contemporary Tate Liverpool,...

Thomas Wood

9 months ago

Cape Town Hotels

Cape Town Hotels

Cape Town is a city known for its breathtaking landscapes, rich history, and vibrant culture. It's no wonder that it's a top travel destination for people from all over the world. When planning a trip to Cape Town, one of...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Portsmouth Hotels

Portsmouth Hotels

There are 7 hotels and other accommodations in Portsmouth city centre to choose from. We recommend Royal Maritime Hotel as the best hotel with an indoor swimming pool, children's menu, a Jacuzzi, set 0.9 km from the city centre. Click...

Thomas Wood

3 months ago

Marbella Hotels

Marbella Hotels

Welcome to the beautiful coastal city of Marbella, nestled in the heart of the stunning Costa del Sol. If you're planning a trip to this Mediterranean paradise, you may be wondering where to stay during your visit. While there are...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Madrid Hotels

Madrid Hotels

Why choose hotels when travelling to Madrid? Madrid, the vibrant capital of Spain, is a city rich in history, culture, and countless attractions. It's no wonder that it's a popular destination for travelers from around the world. When planning a trip...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Milan Hotels

Milan Hotels

There are 39 hotels and other accommodations in Milan city centre to choose from. One of the best hotels in Milan city centre is Hotel Nuovo rated 8.2/10 from 61US\$ per night. Hotel Ariston, Serendipity Rooms, and Antica Locanda Dei...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Albufeira Hotels

Albufeira Hotels

There are 25 hotels and other accommodations in Albufeira city centre to choose from. We recommend Rocamar Exclusive Hotel & Spa - Adults Only as the best hotel with an outdoor swimming pool, a Jacuzzi, a gaming room, set 0.7...

Thomas Wood

3 months ago

Florence Hotels

Florence Hotels

When planning a trip to Florence, Italy, one of the most important decisions you will make is where to stay. With countless accommodation options to choose from, ranging from budget hostels to luxury resorts, it can be overwhelming to decide...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Seville Hotels

Seville Hotels

When planning a trip to the beautiful city of Seville, one of the most important decisions you'll have to make is where to stay. With so many options available, from budget hostels to luxury resorts, it can be overwhelming to...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Perth Hotels

Perth Hotels

There are 4 hotels and other accommodations in Perth city centre to choose from. Providing cots, a free car park, a laundry room on site, City Waters rated 8.4/10 is set a 15-minute walk from the city centre. [Click here...](#)

Thomas Wood

6 months ago

Split Hotels

Split Hotels

When planning a trip to the beautiful city of Split, Croatia, one of the most important decisions you'll have to make is where to stay. With so many options available, from vacation rentals to hostels, it can be overwhelming to...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Chennai Hotels

Chennai Hotels

****Why Choose Hotels When Travelling to Chennai****When planning a trip to Chennai, the bustling capital of Tamil Nadu, travelers are often confronted with an array of accommodation options. While the allure of cozy homestays and vacation rentals can be tempting,...

Thomas Wood

10 months ago

Bath Hotels

Bath Hotels

Why Choose Hotels When Traveling to BathBath, a city steeped in history and adorned with stunning Georgian architecture, attracts visitors from all corners of the globe. With its picturesque streets, iconic Roman Baths, and vibrant cultural scene, Bath offers...

Thomas Wood

9 months ago

Salou Hotels

Salou Hotels

Thomas Wood

3 months ago

Tenby Hotels

Tenby Hotels

There are 20 hotels and other accommodations in Tenby city centre to choose from. Located 0.6 km from the city centre, The Dunes offers a golf course, a business centre, housekeeping on site. The Town Crier, Atlantic Hotel, Billycan are...

Thomas Wood

4 months ago

Berlin Hotels

Berlin Hotels

Welcome to our blog post on why choosing hotels when travelling to Berlin is the best decision you can make! Berlin, the vibrant capital city of Germany, is a hub of culture, history, and creativity. From its iconic landmarks such...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Glasgow Hotels

Glasgow Hotels

Why Choose Hotels When Travelling to Glasgow Glasgow, the largest city in Scotland, is renowned for its rich history, vibrant culture, and stunning architecture. From the iconic Glasgow Cathedral to the bustling streets of Merchant City, there's no shortage of...

Thomas Wood

10 months ago

Vilamoura Hotels

Vilamoura Hotels

Travelling to Vilamoura is a dream come true for many vacationers looking to experience the beauty of the Algarve region in Portugal. With its stunning beaches, vibrant nightlife, and top-notch golf courses, Vilamoura has something for every type of traveler....

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Auckland Hotels

Auckland Hotels

When it comes to traveling to Auckland, New Zealand, there are a plethora of accommodation options available to visitors. From luxury resorts to budget-friendly hostels, the choice can seem overwhelming. However, one of the most popular and reliable options for...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Abu Dhabi Hotels

Abu Dhabi Hotels

We recommend One To One Ain Al Fayda Resort as the best hotel with an indoor swimming pool, bar, and restaurant, set 0.4 km from the city centre. To see more central hotels click [here](#).

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Ayodhya Hotels

Ayodhya Hotels

Why Choose Hotels When Travelling to AyodhyaAyodhya, a city steeped in history and spirituality, has long been a significant pilgrimage site for millions of visitors from India and around the world. Renowned as the birthplace of Lord Rama, it...

Thomas Wood

9 months ago

New Delhi Hotels

New Delhi Hotels

When travelling to a bustling city like New Delhi, finding the perfect accommodation is essential to ensure a comfortable and enjoyable trip. While there are plenty of accommodation options available, hotels remain a popular choice for many travelers. In

this...

Thomas Wood

1 year ago

Posts navigation

Previous

1

2

3

4

5

6

...

730

731

Next

Follow me:

Policy

Copyright

Terms and conditions

Contact Us

Copyright 2025 · All rights reserved

Torah Portion

Observance

Study

Services

Subscribe

Support Us

December 23, 2025 | 3 Tevet, 5786 | Torah Portion: Vayigash, Genesis 44:18-47:27 |

Haftarah: Ezekiel 37:15-28

Torah Portion

This Week: Vayigash

TorahMedia Audio

Come Learn With Us

Join users worldwide searching for Jewish educational resources: Weekly Torah Portion, Jewish Holidays, Classic Jewish Texts, and Jewish Topics of Interest

Recent Additions

Torah Portion & Holidays

Other Articles

Articles on Vayigash and the Holidays

Haftorah Summary for Chanukah 2

Rabbi Aron Tendler (5777)

Level: Beginner

Yaakov's Descent to Egypt

Shlomo Katz (5764)

Level: Beginner

Kingship = Responsibility

Rabbi Yissocher Frand (5764)

Level: Intermediate

Growing in Exile

Shlomo Katz (5763)

Level: Beginner

From the Mouth of a "Turned Off" Student

Rabbi Yissocher Frand (5759)

Level: Beginner

The Spark that is the Key to Jewish Endurance

Mordechai Dixler (5782)

Level: Beginner

Parshas Vayeishev - Chanukah

Rabbi Dr. Meir Tamari (5763)

Level: Advanced

Parshas Vayigash - Daughters of a Different Kind

Rabbi Yitzchok Adlerstein (5772)

Level: Advanced

Analyzing The Imagery of A Familiar Chanukah Poem

Rabbi Yissocher Frand (5765)

Level: Intermediate

Subscribe to a Series

More Articles on the Torah Portion and the Holidays

Recent Questions

“Avinu Malkeinu” - “Our Father, Our King”

Determining Tribal Lineage

The Ten Commandments

Torah Given in Installments

Naming a Torah Portion After Yitro
How Long Were the Ten Plagues?
Gid HaNasheh - The Sciatic Nerve and Chickens

[Subscribe or Support Our Work](#)

[Subscribe](#)

[Support US](#)

[Torah From You](#)

[Submit your piece for review, and if approved we will publish it on our site as
"Community Contributions."](#)

[Submit an Article](#)

[Follow Us](#)

[Get in Touch](#)

[About Us](#)

[Contact Us](#)

[Services](#)

[Change Your Subscription](#)

[Cholim – Prayers for Those in Need](#)

[Support Torah.org](#)

[Make a Donation](#)

[Dedicate an Article](#)

[Create a Memorial](#)

[Major Gift](#)

Copyright © Torah.org – Project Genesis. All rights reserved.

[Skip to primary navigation](#)

[Skip to main content](#)

[Skip to primary sidebar](#)

[Skip to footer](#)

[Spirit Web](#)

[Experience Your Soul](#)

[Search this website](#)

[Home](#)

[Yoga](#)

[Meditation](#)

[Healing](#)

[Blog](#)

[Contact Us](#)

Main Content

couple

The Exclusive World of High-End Matchmaking Services

In modern relationships, the quest for love often involves navigating a sea of dating platforms and apps. However, professional matchmaking services offer an exclusive alternative for those seeking a more refined and personalized approach. This article delves into the sophisticated world of high-end matchmaking, exploring what sets it apart and why it's becoming increasingly popular [...]

From The Blog

group meditation therapy

Psilocybin, a Breakthrough Therapy for Depression?

Depression is one of the most common and debilitating mental health conditions in the world, affecting millions of people every year. According to the World Health Organization, depression is the leading cause of disability worldwide and a significant contributor to the overall global burden of disease. Despite the availability of various treatments, such as antidepressants [...]

woman smiling

4 Tips To Help You Get A Brighter And Straighter Smile

If you're unhappy with your smile, you're not alone. Many people feel self-conscious about their teeth and want a brighter, straighter smile. Fortunately, there are many things that you can do to improve your smile without spending a lot of money or undergoing surgery. This blog post will discuss four tips that can help you get [...]

fitness

5 Tips To Follow When Working Out At The Gym

When you are new to the gym, it can be tough to know what you should and shouldn't do. There are so many machines and exercises that it can be hard to figure out where to start. Also, you don't want to be the person doing everything wrong and looking foolish. In this article, we [...]

Healing

hemp cannabis

Advancements in Synthetic Cannabinoid Research: Potential and Challenges

Synthetic cannabinoids are a class of compounds that mimic the effects of natural cannabinoids, the active ingredients in cannabis. Synthetic cannabinoids have been developed for various purposes, including research, medicine, and recreation. However, synthetic cannabinoids are not without controversy, as they pose ethical, legal, and health challenges. The Revolutionary Potential of Synthetic Cannabinoids: A New [...]

skin care

Top Tips That Can Help You Postpone Aging And Restore Your Youthful Appearance

Try not to smoke. Rest soundly. Exercise frequently. Avoid the sun. Load up on cell reinforcements. Eat natural food varieties. We know. We've heard everything previously. We know how to keep up with energetic skin... Or isn't that right? While you

ought to avoid the sun and crunching on blueberries, there are a lot more [...]
baby

Tips For Helping Your Baby With Colic

While there's nothing more peaceful than having a baby fall asleep on you, there's nothing more stressful than trying to calm a baby that can't be soothed. But for many parents with colicky babies, tend to get a lot more of the screaming than the cooing. Since every baby's health and needs are different, just [...]

Meditation

meditation

4 Ways Incense Will Dramatically Improve Your Meditation

Meditation can be something of an art form. To detach ourselves from our relentless thoughts we must be in an optimal state of peace and oneness. And in our hectic modern world, that isn't always an easy feat. That's where incense comes in. Four incredible mechanisms allow incense to improve meditation quality so you can [...]

Aaravindha Himadra meditation

Aaravindha Himadra Explains the Beginners Path to Meditation

Meditation is a powerful and approachable practice that helps to center and align the body, mind, and spirit. Many people are hesitant to begin meditating because they feel pressure to turn off their thoughts. It's fundamentally impossible to do that.

Unfortunately, this misconception of the basic precepts of meditation has prevented many people from enjoying its benefits.

Brett Balick

Brett Balick and the Power of Music

Music has the unique power of helping people relieve stress. It touches the soul and brings out hidden emotions. When we listen to music, we have the power to change our mental landscape and to bring our minds to a healthier point of being.

Yoga

yoga description

Discover the Transformative Power of Yoga from Anywhere

Key Takeaways: To incorporate yoga into daily life, create a personalized yoga routine, find suitable yoga classes and instructors, and establish a dedicated yoga space at home. Having a dedicated space for your yoga practice can help you create a peaceful and focused environment, making it easier to maintain a regular practice. In today's fast-paced world, finding the [...]

mindfulness

The Benefits of Yoga and Meditation to One's Well-Being According to Lindsay Guion

As millions of Americans take up yoga and meditation, the popularity of these two hobbies continues to rise. Even institutions of higher education are now offering formal classes that teach some basic exercises from those categories. None of this comes as a surprise to folks who understand the ever-growing problems of working professionals. For instance, [...]

Josiane Peluso yoga pilates

Josiane Peluso on the Health Benefits of Yoga and Pilates

Those looking for a fun activity that can help them fill some spare time while training their body should look into yoga and Pilates. Even though these two disciplines are amongst the most popular ones in the world, many people fail to realize just how useful they truly are. Some simply discredit them because they [...]

Primary Sidebar

Recent Posts

Discover the Transformative Power of Yoga from Anywhere

The Exclusive World of High-End Matchmaking Services

Psilocybin, a Breakthrough Therapy for Depression?

Advancements in Synthetic Cannabinoid Research: Potential and Challenges

4 Tips To Help You Get A Brighter And Straighter Smile

Footer

Pages

About Us

Contact Us

Home

Privacy Policy

Tags

Agni Yoga Bhakti Yoga Cannabis Christianity Depression Diet Fitness Gardening green

Hatha Yoga Integral Yoga Karma Yoga Kriya Yoga Kundalini Yoga Mantra Japa Mantra

Yoga Massage Mental Health Nada Yoga Physical Health Pilates Plants Pranayamas

Praying Qi Raja Yoga Religion Samskaras Sankirtan Yoga Sannyas Yoga Sapta Yoga

Seven Chakras Shatkarmas Shiva Yoga Siddha Yoga Solar Plexus Chakra Spirituality

Stress Sufi Sufism Svadhisthana Throat Chakra Yesod Yoga Asanas Yoga Nidra

Let's Get In Touch

Servants of the Light

Teaching the Mystical Qabalah

Practical training in the western esoteric tradition

Home

About SOL

Courses

Knowledge

Introduction to Qabalah

The Tree of Life

Recommended Reading

Making a Robe

News

Events
Student Resources

Search this Site
Search for:
Meta

Log in
Subscribe to RSS News Feed

Note that the behaviour of the "Subscribe to RSS News Feed" link above will depend on your browser settings. For best results, copy the link and paste it into your favourite RSS Feed reader.
Recent News and Messages

Servants of the Light Midwinter Retreat Course Now Open: Hermitage of the Green Chapel

December 4, 2025

Step into the Hermitage of the Green ChapelA new guided journey into the heart of the Gawain and the Green Knight myth. As winter gathers ...

SOL Community Hub ☉ ☿ ☽ Connection, Resilience, Resources, Magical Creativity
January 31, 2025

Greetings on this Imboc Eve! I have created a new online space for SOL members and students: SOL Community Hub ☉ ☿ ☽ Connection, ...

In Loving Memory of Fran Keegan
December 31, 2024

The Servants of the Light School sends our deepest condolences to Steve, Fran's son, and all the family and friends of Fran Keegan, ...

Home Widget 3

This is your third home widget box. To edit please go to Appearance > Widgets and choose 8th widget from the top in area 8 called Home Widget 3. Title is also manageable from widgets as well.

Facebook

© 2025 Servants of the Light Ltd. All Rights Reserved.

↑

Work of the ChariotBackgroundSourcesCore TeachingsTrees of LifePractices
1Practices 2GlossaryPublicationsTranslationsOn-Line Support
1. The Work of the Chariot Trust

In the early 1970's, the Work of the Chariot Trust published a landmark series of translations of the primary Hebrew and Aramaic works of the Mystical Qabalah, many of

which had never been rendered into English. Until that time, most books in English on the Qabalah were written either by scholars, who approached it from a pedagogical or historical angle, or by Hermetic/Practical Qabalists who framed it within an occult perspective. Over twenty-five thousand copies of the Trust's translations were distributed through metaphysical bookstores in the United States, Canada, and Europe, as well as, given away at no cost to thousands of students who attended a private seminar hosted by the Trust.

The Trust was rooted in the oral teachings of an accomplished mystic who is a genuine master of the Tree of Life, a real "Man of the Ayn." The emphasis of his teaching was to engage in practices that would lead each individual to their own experiential understanding, their own ascent of the Tree. After he was recruited by an ancient order of Mystical Qabalists, called "Ma'aseh Merkabah" (Work of the Chariot), to engage in work specifically intended to "water the mystical roots of the children of Abraham," he formed the religious trust through which to publish his original translations of primary qabalistic texts. He never put his name on any of the translations he published, nor took credit for his work.

The mentor of the Work of the Chariot, who is now retired from the world, held informal meetings in his home on Thursday nights for over two decades. His teaching displayed an encyclopedic knowledge of all mystical traditions, anchored in and corroborated by his own extensive direct experience. While he wholeheartedly shared his extensive knowledge and insights with thousands of people over a period of two decades, he never referred to himself as a teacher. In fact, he repeatedly said that "The Lord is the only teacher; the Lord is the only rabbi; the Lord is the only guru." As an accomplished physicist, he exhorted students to be mystical scientists: to test the hypotheses of the mystical worldviews, to engage in the meditation practices as if they were experiments, and to "collect data" on all that we experienced. He told us to regard our lives as our own mystical laboratories.

The next section of this site provides extensive background material on the Mystical Qabalah.

[Next-Background](#) [Home](#)

2015calendarbanner.gif

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can
help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth

religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since
1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+
Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Mogelijk gemaakt door Google TranslateTranslate

Acharya S on DVD!
Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

Subscribe Unsubscribe

Donate to keep us going!

Articles

- Apollo the Chrēst?
- Apollonius, Jesus and Paul
- Astrotheology of the Ancients
- Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three Days
- Beddru is Beddou is Buddha
- Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus
- The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos

- Chrestes as Oracle
- Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition
- Chrestos Magical Cup?
- Christ Conspiracy Errata
- Christ Conspiracy Review
- Christ Conspiracy Review
- The Christmas Hoax
- The Christ Myth
- Debunking the Christ Myth?
- Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?
- Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected
- Early Church Fathers on Mithraism
- Is Easter Christian or Pagan?
- The Historical Jesus?
- Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?
- Jesus the Druid?
- Isis the Chrēst
- Jesus in India?
- Josephus on Jesus
- How Old is Christianity?
- Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?
- The Jesus Puzzle
- Mithra the Pagan Christ
- The Naked Truth
- Neith the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World
- Is Noah's Ark Real?
- Origins of Christianity
- Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
- The Problem of Religion
- Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
- Is the Shroud of Turin Real?
- Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?
- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite Rigoglioso
- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles

- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, *James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code*, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God*

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in *Who Was Jesus?*" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's *Who Was Jesus?* had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine." —David Mills, *Atheist Universe*
Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter
[Click to join superconsciousness](#)
[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

Books

[gospel160x600.jpg](#)

[christinegypt160x600.jpg](#)

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

[Freethought Gear products image](#)
[Support this site!](#)

The Origins of Christianity and
the Quest for the Historical Jesus Christ
by Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

[King Jesus the Sun image](#)

Was Jesus a God, man or myth?
The answer may surprise you.
[Introduction](#)

Around the world over the centuries, much has been written about religion, its meaning, its relevance and contribution to humanity. In the West particularly, sizable tomes have been composed speculating upon the nature and historical background of one of the main characters of Western religions, Jesus Christ. Many have tried to dig into the precious few clues as to Jesus's identity and come up with a biographical sketch that either bolsters faith or reveals a more human side of this godman to which we can all relate. Obviously, considering the time and energy spent on them, the subjects of Christianity and its legendary founder are very important to the Western mind and culture, and increasingly to the rest of the world as well.

The Controversy

Despite all of this literature continuously being cranked out and the significance of the issue, in the public at large there remains a serious lack of formal and broad education regarding religion and mythology, and most individuals are highly uninformed in this

area. Concerning the issue of Christianity, for example, the majority of people are taught in most schools and churches that Jesus Christ was an actual historical figure and that the only controversy regarding him is that some people accept him as the Son of God and the Messiah, while others do not. However, whereas this is the raging debate most evident in this field today, it is not the most important. Shocking as it may seem to the general populace, the most enduring and profound controversy in this subject is whether or not a person named Jesus Christ ever really existed.

Although this debate may not be evident from publications readily found in popular bookstores, when one examines this issue closely, one will find a tremendous volume of literature that demonstrates, logically and intelligently, time and again that Jesus Christ is a mythological character along the same lines as the Greek, Roman, Egyptian, Sumerian, Phoenician, Indian or other godmen, who are all presently accepted as myths rather than historical figures. Delving deeply into this large body of work, one uncovers evidence that the Jesus character is based upon much older myths and heroes from around the globe. One discovers that this story is not, therefore, a historical representation of a Jewish rebel carpenter who had physical incarnation in the Levant 2,000 years ago. In other words, it has been demonstrated continually for centuries that this character, Jesus Christ, was invented and did not depict a real person who was either the "son of God" or was "evemeristically" made into a superhuman by enthusiastic followers.

History and Positions of the Debate

This controversy has existed from the very beginning, and the writings of the Church fathers themselves reveal that they were constantly forced by the Pagan intelligentsia to defend what the non-Christians and other Christians ("heretics") alike saw as a preposterous and fabricated yarn with absolutely no evidence of it ever having taken place in history.

As Rev. Dr. Robert Taylor says, "And from the apostolic age downwards, in a never interrupted succession, but never so strongly and emphatically as in the most primitive times, was the existence of Christ as a man most strenuously denied." According to these learned dissenters, the New Testament could rightly be called, "Gospel Fictions."

For the rest, please see [Origins of Christianity and the Quest for the Historical Jesus Christ ebook](#).

Now available on Kindle, iPhone, iPod, iPad, Blackberry, etc.!

[Origins of Christianity on Kindle](#)

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

[Acharya S in the Media](#) | [Christ Myth Articles](#) | [Religion & Spirituality](#) | [Quotes on Religion](#) | [Politics & Society](#) | [Earth & Cosmos](#) | [About the Author](#) | [Superconsciousness](#)

| Search | Site Map | Mailing List | Truth Be Known | TBK News | Forums | Stellar House Publishing | Privacy Statement | Contact | Freethought Nation | Freethought Examiner | Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology mythology religion history astrotheology

728mosesbanner.jpg

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+ Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Mogelijk gemaakt door Google TranslateTranslate

Acharya S on DVD!

Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

[Donate to keep us going!](#)

Articles

- [Apollo the Chrēst?](#)
- [Apollonius, Jesus and Paul](#)
- [Astrotheology of the Ancients](#)
- [Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three](#)

Days

- [Beddru is Beddou is Buddha](#)
- [Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)
- [Chrestes as Oracle](#)
- [Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition](#)
- [Chrestos Magical Cup?](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Errata](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [The Christmas Hoax](#)
- [The Christ Myth](#)
- [Debunking the Christ Myth?](#)
- [Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?](#)
- [Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected](#)
- [Early Church Fathers on Mithraism](#)
- [Is Easter Christian or Pagan?](#)
- [The Historical Jesus?](#)
- [Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?](#)
- [Jesus the Druid?](#)
- [Isis the Chrēst](#)
- [Jesus in India?](#)
- [Josephus on Jesus](#)
- [How Old is Christianity?](#)
- [Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?](#)
- [The Jesus Puzzle](#)
- [Mithra the Pagan Christ](#)
- [The Naked Truth](#)
- [Neither the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World](#)
- [Is Noah's Ark Real?](#)
- [Origins of Christianity](#)
- [Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Problem of Religion](#)

- Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
- Is the Shroud of Turin Real?
- Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?
- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, *James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code*, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God*

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in Who Was Jesus?" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's Who Was Jesus? had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine."

—David Mills, Atheist Universe

Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter

[Click to join superconsciousness](#)

[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

Books

[wwj160x600.jpg](#)

[mmg160x600.jpg](#)

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

[Freethought Gear products image](#)

[Support this site!](#)

Is the Shroud of Turin Real?

by D.M. Murdock/Acharya S

Is the Shroud of Turin genuine? Or is it a forgery in a long line of 'pious frauds?' How was it made?

The Shroud of Turin in original and negative

The Shroud of Turin is a world-famous piece of cloth alleged to have been the burial garment of Jesus Christ. The shroud is held up by believers as evidence not only of Christ's existence but also of his divinity. But is the shroud real? Or is it a fake?

In this analysis, it should be kept in mind that the story of Jesus Christ in the New Testament and other Christian texts is demonstrably fictional, created in order to unify the Roman Empire under one state religion. In doing so, the Church forged hundreds of texts, which were constantly reworked, mutilated and interpolated over the centuries. The Faithful Forgery Factory

In its quest to establish a religion to gain power and wealth, the Church forgery mill did not limit itself to mere writings but for centuries cranked out thousands of phony "relics" of its "Lord," "Apostles" and "Saints." Although true believers keep attempting to prove otherwise, through one implausible theory after another, the Shroud of Turin is counted among this group of frauds:

There were at least 26 "authentic" burial shrouds scattered throughout the abbeys of Europe, of which the Shroud of Turin is just one.... The Shroud of Turin is one of the many relics manufactured for profit during the Middle Ages. Shortly after the Shroud emerged it was declared a fake by the bishop who discovered the artist. This is verified by recent scientific investigation which found paint in the image areas. The Shroud of Turin is also not consistent with Gospel accounts of Jesus' burial, which clearly refer to multiple cloths and a separate napkin over his face.

"The Shroud of Turin is one of the many relics manufactured for profit during the Middle Ages. Shortly after the Shroud emerged it was declared a fake by the bishop who discovered the artist."

In the literature, we find references to shrouds of Milan, Lodz, Nice, Aix-la-Chapelle and Besançon, among others. Concerning this issue of relic-forging, Dr. Gerald Larue remarks:

Carbon-14 dating has demonstrated that the shroud is a 14th-century forgery and is one of many such deliberately created relics produced in the same period, all designed to attract pilgrims to specific shrines to enhance and increase the status and financial income of the local church.

Mythicist Barbara G. Walker, author of *Man Made God*, likewise comments on the holy relic mill:

About the beginning of the 9th century, bones, teeth, hair, garments, and other relics of fictitious saints were conveniently "found" all over Europe and Asia and triumphantly installed in the reliquaries of every church, until all Catholic Europe was falling to its knees before what Calvin called its anthill of bones.... St. Luke was touted as one of the ancient world's most prolific artists, to judge from the numerous portraits of

the Virgin, painted by him, that appeared in many churches. Some still remain, despite ample proof that all such portraits were actually painted during the Middle Ages.

'True Cross' relic in the Louvre (Photo: Kitty Mervine) And Dr. George A. Wells states:

About 1200, Constantinople was so crammed with relics that one may speak of a veritable industry with its own factories. Blinzler (a Catholic New Testament scholar) lists, as examples: letters in Jesus' own hand, the gold brought to the baby Jesus by the wise men, the twelve baskets of bread collected after the miraculous feeding of the 5000, the throne of David, the trumpets of Jericho, the axe with which Noah made the Ark, and so on...

At one point, a number of churches claimed the one foreskin of Jesus, and there were enough splinters of the "True Cross" that Calvin said the amount of wood would make "a full load for a good ship." The list of absurdities and frauds goes on, and, as Pope Leo X was depicted as exclaiming, the Christ fable has been enormously profitable for the Church.

"A number of churches claimed the one foreskin of Jesus, and there were enough splinters of the 'True Cross' that Calvin said the amount of wood would make 'a full load for a good ship.'"

As we will see, the Shroud of Turin may be added safely to this lengthy list of "pious frauds" committed by believers and vested interests who wish to shore up their faith. It must be therefore asked why force, forgery and fraud were needed to spread the "good news" brought by a "historical son of God."

Carbon-14 Dating

Despite claims to the contrary, carbon-14 dating conducted in 1988 has proved the shroud cloth was created during the 13th or 14th centuries AD/CE. In the Shroud of Turin article on Wikipedia, we read:

After years of discussion, the Holy See permitted radiocarbon dating on portions of a swatch taken from a corner of the shroud. Independent tests in 1988 at the University of Oxford, the University of Arizona, and the Swiss Federal Institute of Technology concluded with 95% confidence that the shroud material dated to 1260–1390 AD.... In 2008 former STURP member John Jackson rejected the possibility that the C14 sample may have been conducted on a medieval repair fragment, on the basis that the radiographs and transmitted light images taken by STURP in 1978 clearly show that the natural colour bandings present throughout the linen of the shroud propagate in an uninterrupted fashion through the region that would later provide the sample for radiocarbon dating. Jackson stated that this could not have been possible if the sampled area was a later addition.

"Independent tests in 1988 at the University of Oxford, the University of Arizona, and the Swiss Federal Institute of Technology concluded with 95% confidence that the shroud material dated to 1260–1390 AD."

Shroud of Turin, full length, sideways

'Carbon dating tests carried out in 1988 in Oxford, Zurich and Arizona suggested that the shroud was created some time between 1260 and 1390' (Daily Mail UK, 12/21/11)

Regarding believers' claims that the carbon-14 dating is flawed, the Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Paranormal Claims (CSICOP) relates that the 13th-14th century date revealed by C-14 was verified by three different labs:

DATING. The assertion that blood and pollen matching prove the Shroud of Turin dates to at least the eighth century is - based on the evidence - absurd. The shroud cloth was radiocarbon dated to circa 1260-1390 by three separate laboratories. The date is consistent with a fourteenth-century bishop's report to Pope Clement VII that an earlier bishop had discovered the forger and that he had confessed.

When it was asserted that the C-14 date was "distorted" by the possible use of a newer patch of cloth or the carbon from a fire in the 16th century that left several burn holes in the shroud, a test in 2008 confirmed the original C-14 dating of the 13th to 14th centuries by demonstrating that the piece of cloth previously used indeed was "representative of the whole."

The carbon-14 date of the 13th to 14th century coincides with the shroud's first appearance in the historical record, in the possession of a French knight in 1360. Thus, we are lacking a provenance for the shroud and can hardly make any scientific historical claim for its origin.

Blood on the Shroud?

Turin image with trickling blood Although some claim the shroud impression contains human blood, that contention has never been proved by science, and the trickles of blood on the head appear to confirm that the image is a forgery, as the blood would have been matted in the hair, not running down the scalp.

As concerns the so-called blood purportedly on the shroud, CSICOP says:

BLOOD. The Associated Press reported claims that the shroud bears type AB blood stains. Perhaps this erroneous information has its origin in other fake shrouds of Jesus, since the Shroud of Turin's stains are not only suspiciously red (unlike genuine blood that blackens with age) but they failed batteries of tests by internationally known forensic experts. The "blood" has been definitively proved to be composed of red ocher and vermilion tempera paint."

"The 'blood' has been definitively proved to be composed of red ocher and vermilion tempera paint."

There remains a debate among the faithful, however, as to the nature of the supposed paint or pigments and whether or not they are present on the shroud.

Pollen Proof?

The claims of pollen supposedly found on the shroud, allegedly indicating that the cloth was manufactured in the Middle East before the eighth century, have been discredited as "fraud" and "junk science." The person who originally claimed to have found the pollen on the shroud, Max Frei, has been accused of "sleight of hand" in reporting that pollen samples he took from living plants were subsequently found on the shroud. CSICOP basically determines that Max Frei's "find" is an out-and-out fraud:

POLLENS: It was reported that pollens on the shroud proved it came from Palestine, but the source for the pollens was a freelance criminologist, Max Frei, who once pronounced the forged "Hitler Diaries" genuine. Frei's tape-lifted samples from the Shroud were controversial from the outset since similar samples taken by the Shroud of Turin Research Project in 1978 had comparatively few pollens. As it turned out, after Frei's tapes were examined following his death in 1983, they also had very few pollens - except for a particular one that bore a suspicious cluster on the "lead" (or end), rather than on the portion that had been applied to the shroud. (See Skeptical Inquirer magazine, Summer 1994 pp. 379-385.)

Wiki's Shroud subsection on "Flowers and pollen" reiterates this sordid tale:

Skeptics have argued that the flower images are too faint for Danin's determination to be definite, that an independent review of the pollen strands showed that one strand out of the 26 provided contained significantly more pollen than the others, perhaps pointing to deliberate contamination. Skeptics also argue that Max Frei had previously been duped in his examination of the Hitler Diaries and that he may have also been duped in this case, or may have introduced the pollens himself. J. Beaulieu has stated that Frei was a self-taught amateur palynologist, was not properly trained, and that his sample was too small.

"Skeptics argue that Max Frei may have introduced the pollens himself."

Purported pollen allegedly found on the shroud of Turin Researcher Mark Thompson further comments about the pollen:

One thing that is well known to botanists is that the range within which many wild plants grow contracts under pressure from agriculture, civilization, industry and climate changes, and can expand due to the inadvertent or deliberate transport of seeds in cargo along trade routes.

These shroud researchers asserted (using a database that covered only Israel, it seems, along with other available reports of the plant's range, which I presume to be reliable for the sake of argument) that *Z. dumosum* grows only in Israel, Syria and the Sinai peninsula.

What I was working on before the likely fraud by Max Frei was pointed out here, is that *Z. dumosum* may have grown throughout the Middle East along the Mediterranean

coast clear up into Byzantium and Constantinople during the 8th century. Other species of Zygophyllaceae grow throughout that range, from Turkey and Greece even into India and clear around the Mediterranean into the Levant and Northern Africa (including the related notorious hallucinogenic Soma/Haoma candidate plant *Peganum harmala*).

So, the statement that "As *Zygophyllum dumosum* grows only in Israel, Jordan, and Sinai, its appearance helps to definitively limit the shroud's place of origin" seemed worth questioning, especially due to climate changes and population pressures in the region over the last 1100 years....

Another source of suspicion was that the odd appearance of vague flower images on the shroud are "explained" in one of these papers as due to "corona discharge." This was also quite far-fetched, since corona discharge is more related to Kirlian photography than the residue of pressed flowers. Unless one insists that the Shroud and any enfolded bouquets were struck by Divine Lightning or something -an entertaining notion worthy of Steven Spielberg I suppose, but hardly likely.

The conclusion here is that the pollen does not only grow in the "Holy Land" and that other arguments are metaphysical, not scientific.

In addition, where these researchers came up with the "eighth century" date one can only guess, but even if said date were correct, such would no more "prove" that the shroud was "authentic" in the sense that it was the "original burial cloth of Jesus," than does the spurious argument used by other apologists that the remains of a first century boat found in the Sea of Galilee provide evidence that Jesus existed. The latter argument runs thus: "Here is a boat from the first century A.D. found in the Sea of Galilee. Jesus and his disciples would have ridden in a boat like this." This line of argumentation is fallacious and unscientific.

Weave Too Complex

A fragment of a burial cloth from the first century AD/CE, found in JerusalemIn 2009, the discovery of a "Jesus-era" shroud in a tomb of a Jewish priest in Jerusalem demonstrated the primitive nature of weaving at that time and place. This fact was not lost on the researchers, who released statements to the press that this rare discovery essentially proved the Turin shroud to be a much later fabrication with a twill weave far too complex and intricate for the appropriate period.

In addition to this discrepancy in the weave, the burial cloth genuinely dating to the relevant era is composed of two pieces, whereas the Shroud of Turin is a single cloth. As MSNBC concludes: "If the remains in the Jerusalem tomb represent typical burial shrouds widely used at the time of Jesus, this casts strong doubt that the Turin Shroud originated from Jesus-era Jerusalem."

"The Jerusalem tomb burial shrouds cast strong doubt that the Turin Shroud originated from Jesus-era Jerusalem."

The Crucifixion as Old Testament Midrash

The argument that the shroud is "genuine" because it depicts a man apparently crucified with wounds through his wrists, rather than his palms, does not account for the fact that a skilled forger would know that the palm nails would not hold up the body's weight in a real crucifixion.

Moreover, if the correct procedure for a crucifixion is to hammer nails through the wrists, then the gospel account would be incorrect, as it evidently was cobbled together from the "Pierced One" of the Old Testament Psalm 22, along with the common Pre-Christian pagan motif of a figure in cruciform.

We read at Psalm 22:1, 16-19:

...My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?...

Yea, dogs are round about me; a company of evildoers encircle me; they have pierced my hands and feet - I can count all my bones - they stare and gloat over me; they divide my garments among them, and for my raiment they cast lots....

"They have pierced my hands and feet."

Matthew 27:46: 'My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?' Ilus. Gustave Dore
The use of these Old Testament verses as midrash or scholarly interpretation to create the New Testament account explains both the casting of lots for Jesus's clothing (Mt 22:35) and his pitiful crying from the cross to his Father in heaven (Mt 27:46):

And when they had crucified him, they divided his garments among them by casting lots...

And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, "Eli, Eli, la'ma sabach-tha'ni?" that is, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

The relevant Greek of Psalm 22:1 (LXX 21:1) about God's forsaking reads: ὁ θεὸς ὁ θεός μου πρόσχες μοι ἵνα τί ἐγκατέλιπές, while that of the NT verse of Matthew 27:46 is very similar: Θεέ μου θεέ μου ἵνατί με ἐγκατέλιπες. Mark 15:34 is even closer: ὁ θεός μου ὁ θεός μου εἰς τί ἐγκατέλιπές με.

The NT verses use the precise terminology for "cast lots" as the Greek OT or Septuagint: βάλλοντες κλῆρον (Mt 22:35; Mk 15:24) or ἔβαλον κλήρους (Lk 23:34) and ἔβαλον κλῆρον (Ps 22:18). Using the phrase ἔβαλον κλῆρον, John 19:24 specifically states that the casting of the lots for the garments was to "fulfil the scripture," referring to Psalm 22. In other words, the Old Testament was a midrashic blueprint for the creation of the NT account, a fact of which the NT writers were consciously aware.
Pierced Hands and Feet

John 19:37 echoes this awareness of the OT blueprints, in discussing the "piercing":

And again another scripture says, "They shall look on him whom they have

pierced." (Ps 22:17)

This passage in Psalm 22 refers specifically to the piercing of the hands and feet, a detail left out by the NT composers, perhaps because they knew that Roman crucifixion was not committed in this manner. The fact is, however, that the evangelists did not "correct" this crucifixion error by relating that, in the "real" crucifixion, Jesus's wrists were pierced.

Since it is evident that, rather than representing a historical account of an actual crucifixion, the NT account was cobbled together using Old Testament scriptures, one might suggest that the writers of the gospel tale also had in mind that, like the Pierced One of Psalm 22, the sufferer likewise would have his hands pierced, not his wrists. Hence, the shroud would not match the gospel depiction.

Krishna's foot is pierced by the arrow of hunter Jara, killing him. As concerns the ancient mythical motif of deities and heroes in cruciform or cross-shape, it should be noted that there are images of such figures with piercing of their feet, as in the story of the Indian god Krishna, who is killed by an arrow piercing his foot while sitting under a tree.

The crucifixion account in the New Testament also represents an archetype of the ancient sacred-king, scapegoat sacrifice ritual practiced many times in countless places for thousands of years. In consideration of these facts, there is little reason to assume that the NT account is historical. (See my book *Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled* for more on the subject of human sacrifice.)
How was the Shroud Made?

Over the centuries, the pious have frequently claimed that the shroud was made supernaturally and could not be reproduced. Such supporters often point to the photographic image of the shroud, which more closely resembles a person's skin tones and contrast, as "proof" of its mystical and godly origin.

However, the shroud's appearance has been reproduced faithfully enough without any divine intervention, such as a supernatural flash of light. This latter idea posits a burst of ultraviolet light/energy from Christ's flesh upon his resurrection, a notion refuted by the presence on the shroud of the beard and hair, unless they too possessed supernatural radiation.

In any event, a team of Italian scientists led by chemist Luigi Garlaschelli reproduced the shroud effect in 2009:

"The result obtained clearly indicates that this could be done with the use of inexpensive materials and with a quite simple procedure."... [The] team used a linen woven with the same technique as the shroud and artificially aged by heating it in an oven and washing it with water. The cloth was then placed on a student, who wore a mask to reproduce the face, and rubbed with red ochre, a well known pigment at the time....

"The result obtained clearly indicates that this could be done with the use of inexpensive materials and with a quite simple procedure."

Shroud of Turin reproduced by Italian chemist Luigi Garlaschelli
Blowing and Dusting Techniques

Another theory of how the shroud was produced seeks to explain the apparent negative impression as well as the lack of brush strokes, if it is an artist's creation. This technique requires a cadaver or, perhaps, sculpture, of an appropriate size, shape and attributes, such as wounds. Once the body is wrapped in a shroud, the artist blows the red ochre and other pigments along the cadaver's contours, thus producing the three-dimensional and apparent negative imagery.

In "Image Formation and the Shroud of Turin" (17), Drs. Emily A. Craig and Randall R. Bresee suggest that examples of this blowing technique may be found in the paleolithic artwork of the Lascaux caves, for instance, also devoid of brush strokes.

Lascaux cave image (Photo: Prof saxx)

The cave paintings of Lascaux, Altamira, Chauvet and other sites are so extraordinary and advanced for their time that one could easily propose a series of arguments for their "supernatural" and divine origin in the same manner as done with the Turin shroud. The fact that there are thousands of these amazing paintings, composed over a period of tens of thousands of years, is far more impressive than the manufacture of a single piece of cloth.

A type of "soft-brush" technique can be found in books from the relevant era that specifically address the painting of a dead man and wounds. In this regard, Craig and Bresee also remark:

...the 12th century work of Theophilus, *De diversis artibus*, and the 14th or 15th century work of Cennino d'Andrea Cennini, *Il libro dell'arte*, revealed step-by-step procedures for artists of that period. Cennini's handbook includes instruction for grinding pigment into powder, brushing charcoal with feathers, and burnishing an image onto cloth. His handbook contains chapters containing specific instructions on "how to paint a dead man" and "how to paint wounds."

Using this dusting technique, Craig and colleagues were able to produce the following images:

Reproduction of Shroud of Turin by Emily A. Craig and Randall R. Bresee

Craig, et al., conclude:

These considerations indicate that the inspiration, knowledge and tools necessary for an artist to create the image on the Turin cloth were probably available during the 12th and 13th centuries, although the specific combinations of individual techniques we

used in our dust drawing technique may not have been described. It is clearly possible that an artist created the image on the Turin cloth. Of course, radiocarbon dating also supports this hypothesis, because this analytical technique determined that the Turin cloth originated between 1260 and 1390 A.D.

"The inspiration, knowledge and tools necessary for an artist to create the image on the Turin cloth were probably available during the 12th and 13th centuries."

Craig and Bresee, aware that the cloth has been proved scientifically to date to the 13th century at the earliest, make the seemingly desperate suggestion that the shroud could still represent an "authentic" image of Christ transferred from an earlier "genuine" one. This sort of proposal in order not to offend religious sensibilities has, of course, continually muddled the field.

Artist rendering of a typical Jewish man of Jesus's time
Theories of who created the cloth include Leonardo da Vinci, whose face appears to match that of the shroud. It is also believed by many that Knights Templar leader Jacques de Molay (d. 1314) is the victim whose body was used to create an image that is apparently distorted as concerns normal proportions.

Others point out that the face on the shroud resembles a European, while the alleged historical Jesus would have been Semitic in features, much like the image to the right.

In the end, there remains little reason to suspect that the Shroud of Turin is anything but a late artifact created over a thousand years after Christ's alleged advent. Therefore, it does not serve as evidence of Jesus's purported divinity or existence as a historical figure.

Further Reading

[Turin shroud too complex for Jesus's time](#)

[Shroud of Turin a fake?!](#)

[Italian group claims to debunk, reproduce Shroud of Turin](#)

[Unraveling the Shroud](#)

[Shroud of Turin \(Rational Wiki\)](#)

[Was Turin Shroud faked by Leonardo da Vinci?](#)

[Radiocarbon 14 dating of the Shroud of Turin](#)

[Image Formation and the Shroud of Turin](#)

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

[Acharya S in the Media](#) | [Christ Myth Articles](#) | [Religion & Spirituality](#) | [Quotes on Religion](#) | [Politics & Society](#) | [Earth & Cosmos](#) | [About the Author](#) | [Superconsciousness](#) | [Search](#) | [Site Map](#) | [Mailing List](#) | [Truth Be Known](#) | [TBK News](#) | [Forums](#) | [Stellar House Publishing](#) | [Privacy Statement](#) | [Contact](#) | [Freethought Nation](#) | [Freethought Examiner](#) | [Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.](#)

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology
mythology religion history astrotheology

2015calendarbanner.gif

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can
help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth
religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since
1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+
Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Mogelijk gemaakt door Google TranslateTranslate

Acharya S on DVD!

Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

[Donate to keep us going!](#)

Articles

- [Apollo the Chrēst?](#)
- [Apollonius, Jesus and Paul](#)
- [Astrotheology of the Ancients](#)
- [Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three](#)

Days

- [Beddru is Beddou is Buddha](#)
- [Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)
- [Chrestes as Oracle](#)
- [Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition](#)
- [Chrestos Magical Cup?](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Errata](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [The Christmas Hoax](#)
- [The Christ Myth](#)
- [Debunking the Christ Myth?](#)
- [Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?](#)
- [Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected](#)
- [Early Church Fathers on Mithraism](#)
- [Is Easter Christian or Pagan?](#)
- [The Historical Jesus?](#)
- [Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?](#)
- [Jesus the Druid?](#)
- [Isis the Chrēst](#)
- [Jesus in India?](#)
- [Josephus on Jesus](#)
- [How Old is Christianity?](#)
- [Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?](#)
- [The Jesus Puzzle](#)
- [Mithra the Pagan Christ](#)
- [The Naked Truth](#)
- [Neith the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World](#)
- [Is Noah's Ark Real?](#)
- [Origins of Christianity](#)
- [Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Problem of Religion](#)
- [Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'](#)
- [Is the Shroud of Turin Real?](#)
- [Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?](#)

- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, *James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code*, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God*

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in *Who Was Jesus?*" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago,

HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's Who Was Jesus? had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine."

—David Mills, Atheist Universe

Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter

[Click to join superconsciousness](#)

[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

Books

[wwj160x600.jpg](#)

[mmg160x600.jpg](#)

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

[Freethought Gear products image](#)

[Support this site!](#)

The Myth of Noah's Ark

by D.M. Murdock/Acharya S

Noah's Ark For millennia, countless people have been taught that there was a real man named Noah who somehow piled two (Gen 6:19) - or seven (Gen 7:2), depending on which scripture in the "infallible Word of God" one reads - of every animal on the planet into an ark and with his family survived an enormous global flood. Obviously, to thinkers worldwide this story is logically to be considered an impossible fable, not history.

Over the centuries, many people have tried and failed to find evidence for this implausible tale, largely looking around a mountain in Turkey called Ararat. This quest began hundreds of years ago and pops up in the news periodically, including several times in the 20th and 21st centuries, such as with the Noah's Ark Ministries brouhaha of 2010. At that time, it was claimed that a "wooden structure" was found at about 13,000 feet up Mt. Ararat and had been carbon-dated to around 4,800 years ago, reflecting a "99.9% certainty" it was the "real" ark. Skeptics and Christian evangelists alike soon dissected that claim, as they had so many others in the past.

Mount Mt Ararat Arrat imageAs noted, ark-hunting is not a new phenomena. Well over a hundred years ago, The Dictionary of the Holy Bible stated in its entry regarding "Ararat": "It has been affirmed, that there are still remains of Noah's ark on the top of this mountain; but M. de Tournefort, who visited the spot, assures us that there was nothing like it..." The Dictionary (89) also tells us that there are many monasteries on the mountain, of which any wood or wooden structure may be a part.

In addition to this plethora of purported "real arks" raising our suspicions are a number of scientific reasons to doubt the reality of any such alleged discovery, including arguments against a global or even local flood and the subsequent dispersion of all human and animal life from Mt. Ararat.

Also, although many such "ark" relics have been located on Mt. Ararat in Turkey, it has been pointed out even by Christian conservatives that "Noah's Ark is not said to have rested on 'Mount Ararat,'" the Bible actually stating that the Ark came to land on the "mountains of Ararat." (Gen 8:4).

Viking Stone ArksIt should be noted further that it was a custom, in Scotland for one, to create stone "ships" on mounts in emulation possibly of the sea-burial customs of royalty or of a mythical motif revolving around astrotheology, such that any number of these "arks" may be discovered on Earth.

Another problem with the biblical tradition is that Noah, the man who supposedly built this big boat, was some 600 years old at the time! (Gen 7:6) Nor do we find any logic in the all-powerful God of the universe asking a frail old man to construct such a thing when He could simply have snapped his fingers and, rather than flooding the entire earth, made all the bad people disappear. Instead, the Lord slaughters millions of innocent animals! And then there's the nonsensical follow-up tale where Noah gets drunk and is seen naked by his son Ham, who rats him out to his brothers, an act that so infuriates the hungover patriarch that he curses Ham's son Canaan for all eternity (Gen 9:21-25), causing an enormous amount of racism and suffering based on a pernicious biblical fable.

Ancient flood and ark myths common

Rather than being a historical figure who was the progenitor of three races, Noah is a fictitious character found in the mythologies of a number of different cultures globally, as opposed to being limited to one area and its specific peoples. The Bible story represents a rehash of other myths, changed to revolve around these particular

peoples.

Like other biblical tales, the myth of Noah is found in India, Egypt, Babylon, Sumer and other places. The fact is that there have been floods and deluge stories in many different parts of the world, including but not limited to the Middle East. In the Sumerian tale, which predated the biblical by thousands of years, the ark was built by Ziusudra; in Akkad, he was Atrakhasis, and in Babylon, Uta-Napisthim. The Greek Noah was called Deucalion, "who repopulated the earth after the waters subsided" and after the ark landed on Mt. Parnassos. The Armenian flood hero was called Xisuthros, "whose ark landed on Mt. Ararat." Noah's "history" can likewise be found in India, where there is a "tomb of Nuh" near the river Gagra in the district of Oude or Oudh, which may be related to Judea and Judah. The "ark-preserved" Indian Noah was also called "Menu."

Like Noah, the Sumero-Armenian Ziusudra/Xisuthros had three sons, including one named "Japetosthes," essentially the same as Noah's son Japheth, also related to Pra-japati or Jvapati, son of the Indian Menu, whose other sons possessed virtually the same names as those of Noah, i.e., Shem and Ham. As Oxford University Hebrew professor George Henry Bateson Wright says in *Was Israel ever in Egypt?* (51):

JAPHETH - Ewald...shows, with great probability, that this was a god of the north, as Ham was of the south, once again in imitation of Hindu mythology. Moreover, the fact, that in the Armenian legend, derived from "Assyrian or Babylonian documents," the three sons of Xisuthros, who corresponds to Noah, are Zervin, Titan, and Japetosthe, is very instructive, suggesting that the unknown foreign word was retained in its original form...

osiris ark"Coincidentally," it was said that the Egyptian god Osiris was shut up in his ark on the very same day that Noah was likewise so disposed, as I relate in *Suns of God* (90):

When Osiris's enemies pursue him, he enters into his "boat" on precisely the same date recorded of "Noah's" entrance into his ark, Athyr 17th...long before the biblical tale was invented. Noah is not a Jewish "patriarch" but a sun god, and the tale of entering and exiting the Ark signifies the sun's death and resurrection. The story of the eight passengers in a boat is an astral myth, reflecting the solar system. These eight are equivalent to the Egyptian octet of gods, who sail the ocean in a ship.

Also of interest in this quest are the words attributed to the Babylonian priest Berossus, who described the Flood, giving it a much older date:

The Babylonian Flood itself predates the biblical by about 33,000 years, which demonstrates that the two inundations do not reflect one "historical" flood. Nevertheless, the story of Xisuthras or Ziusudra, the Babylonian Flood king, matches the later biblical account of Noah in important details, a common development with myths. Berossus is even recorded as stating that Ziusudra's ship landed "in the mountains of the Korduaia of Armenia," possibly the Kurdistan, located in the same area where ark-hunters have claimed to have found pieces of "Noah's ark." This story, however, is

not historical, and the creation of stone "arks" or ships upon hills was more common than is realized. Moreover, the Noah tale can be found in Mexican mythology: The Mexican Noah is named Nata, while his wife is Nena. In the Indian mythology, in the reign of the "seventh Manu," Satyavrata, the "whole earth" is said to "have been destroyed by a flood, including all mankind, who had become corrupt." The prince and seven rishis, along with their wives, survived by entering a "spacious vessel," "by command of Vishnu...accompanied by pairs of all animals. (Acharya, Suns of God, 43-44)

Rather than having happened on Earth - a cataclysmic event for which there is no solid, scientific evidence - the story of Noah's Ark actually takes place in the heavens, as Noah and his crew of seven represent the sun, moon, earth and five inner planets. Obviously, Noah's famous "ark," which misguided souls have sought upon the earth, is a motif found in other myths, representing the arc-shaped lower quarter of the moon.

Sources & Further Reading

Noah's Ark found? Not so fast
Latest Ark finding is a fake
Flood of claims for 'Noah's Ark'
Dictionary of the Bible

Wright, George Henry Bateson. Was Israel ever in Egypt? London: Williams & Norgate, 1895.

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

Acharya S in the Media | Christ Myth Articles | Religion & Spirituality | Quotes on Religion | Politics & Society | Earth & Cosmos | About the Author | Superconsciousness | Search | Site Map | Mailing List | Truth Be Known | TBK News | Forums | Stellar House Publishing | Privacy Statement | Contact | Freethought Nation | Freethought Examiner | Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology mythology religion history astrotheology

728mosesbanner.jpg

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth
religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+ Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Mogelijk gemaakt door Google TranslateTranslate

Acharya S on DVD!
Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

[Donate to keep us going!](#)

Articles

- [Apollo the Chrēst?](#)
- [Apollonius, Jesus and Paul](#)
- [Astrotheology of the Ancients](#)
- [Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three Days](#)
- [Beddru is Beddou is Buddha](#)
- [Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus](#)

- The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos
- Chrestes as Oracle
- Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition
- Chrestos Magical Cup?
- Christ Conspiracy Errata
- Christ Conspiracy Review
- Christ Conspiracy Review
- The Christmas Hoax
- The Christ Myth
- Debunking the Christ Myth?
- Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?
- Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected
- Early Church Fathers on Mithraism
- Is Easter Christian or Pagan?
- The Historical Jesus?
- Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?
- Jesus the Druid?
- Isis the Chrēst
- Jesus in India?
- Josephus on Jesus
- How Old is Christianity?
- Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?
- The Jesus Puzzle
- Mithra the Pagan Christ
- The Naked Truth
- Neith the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World
- Is Noah's Ark Real?
- Origins of Christianity
- Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
- The Problem of Religion
- Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
- Is the Shroud of Turin Real?
- Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?
- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico

- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, *James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code*, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, *The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God*

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in *Who Was Jesus?*" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's *Who Was Jesus?* had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine." —David Mills, *Atheist Universe*

Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter
[Click to join superconsciousness](#)
[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

Books

[gospel160x600.jpg](#)

[christineegypt160x600.jpg](#)

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

Freethought Gear products image
[Support this site!](#)

Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?
by Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

Jesus Christ is not the only god supposedly born of a virgin on December 25th. So too was Horus of Egypt.

suns of god acharya s cover imgIn my book *Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled* appears a discussion of the Egyptian solar deity Horus, who was said to have been born of a virgin on "December 25th" or the winter solstice. As an example of one writer making this claim, in *The Story of Religious Controversy*, Joseph McCabe, a Catholic priest for many years, writes:

...Virginity in goddesses is a relative matter.

Whatever we make of the original myth...Isis seems to have been originally a virgin (or, perhaps, sexless) goddess, and in the later period of Egyptian religion she was again considered a virgin goddess, demanding very strict abstinence from her devotees. It is at this period, apparently, that the birthday of Horus was annually celebrated, about December 25th, in the temples. As both Macrobius and the Christian writer [of the "Paschal Chronicle"] say, a figure of Horus as a baby was laid in a manger, in a scenic reconstruction of a stable, and a statue of Isis was placed beside it. Horus was, in a sense, the Savior of mankind. He was their avenger against the powers of darkness; he was the light of the world. His birth-festival was a real Christmas before Christ.

"The birthday of Horus was annually celebrated, about December 25th."

Here we see the contention that Horus's mother, Isis, was a virgin and that the ancient Latin author Macrobius (5th cent. AD/CE) and the compilers of a text called the "Paschal Chronicle" refer to the annual Egyptian celebration of the birth of a baby "laid in a manger."

The Chronicon Paschale

As I explain in *Suns of God*, the Chronicon Paschale, or Paschal Chronicle, also known as the Chronicle of Alexandria, is a compilation begun in the third century and finalized in the 7th century AD/CE that seeks to establish a Christian chronology from "creation" to the year 628 CE, focusing on the date of Easter.

Equinox Solstice cross image
In establishing Easter, the Christian authors naturally discussed astronomy/astrology, since such is the basis of the spring celebration, a pre-Christian festival founded upon the vernal equinox, or spring, when the "sun of God" is resurrected in full from his winter death. Hence, Easter is the resurrection of the sun.

Concerning the Paschal Chronicle, in *The Origin of All Religious Worship* (237), French mythicist scholar Charles Francois Dupuis (1742-1809), a professor at the Collège de France, states:

...the author of the Chronicle of Alexandria...expresses himself in the following words: "The Egyptians have consecrated up to this day the child-birth of a virgin and the nativity of her son, who is exposed in a 'crib' to the adoration of the people. King Ptolemy, having asked the reason of this custom, he was answered that it was a mystery, taught by a respectable prophet to their fathers."

"The Egyptians have consecrated up to this day the child-birth of a virgin and the nativity of her son, who is exposed in a 'crib' to the adoration of the people."

Providing another translation of the pertinent passage, the author of *Christian Mythology Unveiled* cites the "most ancient chronicles of Alexandria," which "testify as follows":

"To this day, Egypt has consecrated the pregnancy of a virgin, and the nativity of her son, whom they annually present in a cradle, to the adoration of the people; and when king Ptolemy, three hundred and fifty years before our Christian era, demanded of the priests the significance of this religious ceremony, they told him it was a mystery."

Following up on the numerous and consistent leads, in my book *Christ in Egypt: The Horus-Jesus Connection*, I include 120 pages on the subjects of the Egyptian virgin birth on the winter solstice, providing primary sources and the works of highly credentialed authorities from relevant fields. One original Greek manuscript of this passage in the Chronicon is as follows:

Εως νυν Αιγυπτιοι θεοποιουσιν Παρθενου λοχον και Βρεφος εν Φατνη τιθεντες

προσκυνουσιν. Και Πτολεμαιο τω Βασιλει την αιτιαν πυνθανομενω ελεγον, οτι παραδοτον εστι μυστηριον υπο οσιου Προφητου τοις πατρασιν ημων παραδοθεν.

Preceding this discussion, the Chronicon author(s) contends that the biblical prophet Jeremiah was in Egypt (seven) centuries before the common era, where he taught the doctrine of the virgin-born savior in a manger, thus explaining its presence in pre-Christian Egyptian religion. As we know, however, the virgin-mother motif precedes biblical doctrine and represents a very ancient religious and spiritual concept. Macrobius (395–423 AD/CE)

Ambrosius Theodosius Macrobius (fl. 400 AD/CE) Confirming the contentions in the Chronicon, ancient Latin writer Macrobius (Saturnalia, I, XVIII:10) also reported on the annual Egyptian "Christmas" celebration, specifying the time as the winter solstice or "December 25th":

...at the winter solstice the sun would seem to be a little child, like that which the Egyptians bring forth from a shrine on an appointed day, since the day is then at its shortest and the god is accordingly shown as a tiny infant.

Here we can see the precise meaning of the theme of the newborn sun at the winter solstice, a motif representing the lengthening of days after the darkest time of the year. Egyptologist Dr. Bojana Mojsov explains further the significance in Egypt: "The symbol of the savior-child was the eye of the sun newly born every year at the winter solstice."

"At the winter solstice, the sun would seem to be a little child, like that which the Egyptians bring forth from a shrine on an appointed day, since the day is then at its shortest."

Epiphanius (c. 310-403 AD/CE)

In Christ in Egypt appears a lengthy analysis of the works of early Church father Epiphanius, including his discussion of the Egyptian winter-solstice celebration, which in Panarion adversus Haereses (51, 22.4-11) he names as "Chronia" and "Cicellia." Intriguingly, Epiphanius's account is censored in the Migne Greek edition to remove the parts about the winter solstice reverence of a babe in a manger born to a virgin. With difficulty, I was able to find the original, uncensored Greek passage and reference it in Christ in Egypt (84ff).

Christ in Egypt Epiphanius discusses the Kikellia or winter-solstice festival as taking place in the large Egyptian city of Alexandria "at the so-called Virgin's shrine." Railing against "those who guilefully preside over the cult of idols" and who "in many places deceitfully celebrate a very great festival on the very night of the Epiphany" (51, 22.8), Epiphanius next describes this festival as follows (51, 22.9-10):

First, at Alexandria, in the Coreum, as they call it; it is a very large temple, the shrine of Core. They stay up all night singing hymns to the idol with a flute accompaniment. And when they have concluded their nightlong vigil torchbearers descend into an underground shrine after cockcrow...and bring up a wooden image

which is seated naked a litter. It has a sign of the cross inlaid with gold on its forehead, two other such signs, [one] on each hand, and two other signs, [one] actually [on each of] its two knees—altogether five signs with a gold impress. And they carry the image itself seven times round the innermost shrine with flutes, tambourines and hymns, hold a feast, and take it back down to its place underground. And when you ask them what this mystery means they reply that today at this hour Core—that is, the virgin—gave birth to Aeō.

"This sacred image in Egypt constitutes the divine son of the holy virgin mother within Paganism."

Here we find a Pagan sacred icon with a cross on its forehead, like that made by Catholic priests on the heads of Christian worshippers. We also discover this sacred image constitutes the divine son of the holy virgin mother within Paganism! This Pagan virgin mother was styled Core or Kore, meaning "maiden," as another name for the Greek nature goddess Persephone, who descended each year into the underworld, to return at springtime, bringing life back with her.

The Virgin Birth at Petra

The Treasury at Petra, Jordan (Photo: Gary Jones at the English language Wikipedia [GFDL (<http://www.gnu.org/copyleft/fdl.html>) or CC-BY-SA-3.0 (<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/>)], via Wikimedia Commons) This same event of the Pagan virgin goddess giving birth to the divine son was celebrated also by Arabs at the ancient site of Petra in Jordan, as likewise recounted by Epiphanius (51, 22.11):

This also goes on in the city of Petra, in the idolatrous temple there. (Petra is the capital city of Arabia, the scriptural Edom.) They praise the virgin with hymns in the Arab language and call her Chaamu—that is, Core, or virgin—in Arabic. And the child who is born of her they call Dusares, that is, "only son of the Lord." And this is also done that night in the city of Elusa, as it is there in Petra, and in Alexandria.

Regarding Epiphanius's account, in a chapter entitled "The Virgin Birth," Joseph Campbell writes:

We learn from the fourth-century saint and churchman Epiphanius (ca. 315-402), for example, of an annual festival observed in Alexandria on January 6, the date assigned to the Epiphany and (originally) the Nativity of Christ, and to his Baptism as well. The pagan occasion was in celebration of the birth of the year-god Aion to the virgin goddess Kore, a Hellenized transformation of Isis.

As I also discuss in *Suns of God*, Christ in Egypt and elsewhere, the date of January 6th was one of several winter-solstice festivals in antiquity, likewise celebrated by the Orthodox Church as Christ's "birthday." As we can see, the esteemed mythologist Campbell comprehended that this "Christmas" celebration predates Christianity and revolves around the virgin birth of the "year god." This "only son of the Lord" Aeō or Aion is also a "light god" and is identified with the Greek god Dionysus and other solar

deities. Moreover, here we see the identification of this virgin with the goddess Isis, whose son is Horus. (For more information and citations, see Christ in Egypt.)
Plutarch (46-120 AD/CE)

Horus as the sun bursting forth from the lotus flower (Maspero's As concerns Horus in particular serving as the "light god," it should be noted that he was syncretized often with the sun god Ra as "Ra-Horakhty" or "Horus of the Two Horizons," representing the rising and setting sun. This "Horus the Child" was also known to the Greeks as Harpocrates. In this form, Horus thus is born daily, including and especially at the winter solstice.

"About the time of the winter solstice, Isis gave birth to Harpocrates, imperfect and premature."

In this regard, we learn from one of the most famous historians of the first century, Plutarch, that Horus the Child/Harpocrates was "born about the winter solstice, unfinished and infant-like..." (Isis and Osiris (65, 387C); Babbitt, 153) Plutarch's original Greek is as follows:

τίκτεσθαι δὲ τὸν Ἄρποκράτην περὶ τροπὰς χειμερινὰς ἀτελῇ καὶ νεαρὸν ἐν τοῖς προανθοῦσι καὶ προβλαστάνουσι

In this same passage, we learn further from Plutarch that the Egyptians "observe the festival of her child-birth after the vernal equinox." This mythical motif of the two births of Horus at these times of the winter solstice and vernal equinox makes sense when one considers that we are discussing nature and solar deities. The astrotheological meaning of these two solar "births" connotes the increasing light after the solstice and the final triumph of day over night at the vernal equinox, after which the days begin to become longer than the night.

Hieroglyphs

Other indications of the Egyptian observation of the winter solstice can be found in hieroglyphs, as I relate in Christ in Egypt (94): As Egyptologist Dr. Heinrich Brugsch explains, the Egyptians not only abundantly recorded and revered the time of the winter solstice, they also created a number of hieroglyphs to depict it, including an image of the goddess-sisters Isis and Nephthys with the solar disc floating above their hands over a life-giving ankh - the looped Egyptian cross - as the sun's rays extend down to the cross symbol.

Budge, An Egyptian Hieroglyphic Dictionary, 351
Isis and Nephthys holding the baby sun
over the life-giving ankh,
representing the winter solstice

This image of the sun between Isis and Nephthys, which is sometimes depicted without the ankh, is described in an inscription at Edfu regarding Ptolemy VII (fl. 145 BCE?) and applied to the winter solstice, translated as: "The sun coming out of the sky-ocean into

the hands of the siblings Isis and Nephthys." This image very much looks like the sun being born, which is sensible, since, again, Horus the Child or Harpocrates, the morning sun, was born every day, including at the winter solstice.

"Horus the Child, the morning sun, was born every day, including at the winter solstice."

There are many other artifacts in Egypt that demonstrate Horus's association with the winter solstice, including his temples aligned to the rising sun at that time of the year. Indeed, the Horus/winter-solstice data is so extensive that I was compelled to include a 40-page chapter in *Christ in Egypt* entitled "Born on December 25th."

The Feast of Sokar

In the winter-solstice chapter in *CIE* also appears a discussion of the feast of the Egyptian god Sokar or Seker, syncretized with both Osiris and Horus, appearing as the newborn sun in the shape of a baby falcon or hawk, a solar symbol because the bird flies highest in the sky. Like Osiris, Sokar is considered a form of the sun god as he passes through the underworld, to be born as Horus at the dawn. As such, he is represented as a triune god Ptah-Sokar-Osiris, who is present at the birth of the baby Sokar during the winter solstice.

Egyptian god(s) Ptah-Osiris-Sokar approaches the baby sun god Sokar at the winter solstice

"In Egypt, the festival of the baby sun god Sokar occurs on 26 Khoiak, corresponding to December 22nd."

As I also state in *Christ in Egypt*, Sokar's festival occurs on 26 Khoiak, as related in the *Calendar of Hathor at Dendera*, corresponding at the turn of the common era to December 22nd. The longstanding ritual of Sokar being carried out of the temple on this day in an "ark" closely resembles the commentary by Epiphanius, the *Paschal Chronicle* and Macrobius concerning the Egyptians bringing forth the baby sun born of a virgin at the winter solstice.

This Egyptian "Christmas" celebration - again, styled by Epiphanius the "Kikellia" - has also been called the "Rites of Isis" and has been asserted elsewhere to begin a few days earlier than December 25th, such as the "true" solstice of the 21st or 22nd, corresponding to the Sokar festival.

The 3,400-Year-Old Reborn Sun

Sokar/Seker as the "reborn sun" was conceived at least 3,400 years ago, as related by famed astronomer Dr. Gerald Hawkins:

In Kherouef's tomb, circa 1400 B.C., it says, "The doors of the underworld are open, O Sokaris, sun in the sky. O reborn one, you are seen brilliant on the horizon and you give back Egypt her beauty each time the sky is pierced with rays..."

The god Sokar as a falcon in his birth sled or manger Regarding the "feast of Sokar," Amanda-Alice Maravelia states, "The festival of Sokar was celebrated with considerable pomp, probably rivaling the festival of Opet; it was the continuity of the cult of the divine king connected with the resurrection of the god." Furthermore, it was claimed that Osiris died during the feast of Sokar, in other words, around the winter solstice.

"The festival was connected with the winter solstice, with the 'little sun,' as the Egyptians called it at that time."

Concerning this feast, John Gardner Wilkinson remarks:

At the festival of the god his bark was borne in solemn procession round the walls of the temple of Sokaris.... The festival was connected with the winter solstice, with the "little sun," as the Egyptians called it at that time. In the Ptolemaic period it fell on the morning of the 26th of Khoiak (22nd December), while in earlier times it would seem to have been held in the evening....

Brugsch likewise discusses the fest of Sokar, which was held on the 26th of Koiak, equivalent to December 22nd in the Julian calendar and December 25th in the calendar of Eudoxus (410/408-355/347 BCE). In the temple of Dendera, Brugsch relates, we find a description of the 26th of Koiak—December 22nd also in the Alexandrian calendar—as representing the day of the winter solstice and of the "Rising of Osiris as the sun and moon."

"December 22nd (26 Koiak) represents the day of the winter solstice and of the 'Rising of Osiris as the sun and moon.'"

Moreover, like Horus, one of Sokar's major roles is that of the resurrected Osiris; hence, the baby sun as a hawk/falcon emerges at the winter solstice as the resurrected Osiris. Thus, we can state once more that the Egyptian sun god dies and is reborn at the winter solstice, precisely as we find in other cultures. (For more information on Sokar, as well as citations, see Christ in Egypt.)

Other Solstice Celebrations

The winter-solstice celebrations were so important that at times they exceeded the one or two days of the actual solstice in the Gregorian calendar, i.e., December 21st or 22nd. Solstice celebrations therefore do not necessarily fall on the traditional time of the solstice - "solstice" meaning "sun stands still" - but may occur up to several days before or after, such as is exemplified by the Roman celebration of Saturnalia, which began on the December 17th and ended on the 23rd.

As demonstrated in my 2010 Astrotheology Calendar, the entire month of December, along with a couple of weeks before and after, has been filled with winter celebrations of sun and light deities in cultures globally. In my calendar, I converted the dates of the Egyptian wandering calendar to when these festivities would have occurred in the year 1 AD/CE.

December from the 2010 Astrotheology Calendar - click to enlarge

As we can see, around the year 1 AD/CE the death and resurrection of Osiris were aligned in the wandering Egyptian calendar to the winter solstice, when the birth of Sokar also occurred. Both of these gods are syncretized with Horus.

"Around the year 1 AD/CE, the death and resurrection of Osiris were aligned to the winter solstice, as was the birth of Sokar, both of whom were identified with Horus." The Sun Born of the Celestial Virgin

One of the meanings behind the virgin-born solar-deity myth is the pristine dawn birthing the new sun, while it was also said that the moon reflecting the sun's rays likewise gave birth to the solar entity. Another connotation is the constellation of Virgo, in Ptolemaic times identified with Isis: "According to [Pseudo-]Eratosthenes, the celestial Virgin was supposed to be Isis, that is, the symbol of the returning year."

In a text called The Katasterismoi or Catasterismi, "Pseudo-Eratosthenes" includes an essay on the constellation of Virgo called Παρθένος or "Parthenos," a Greek word usually rendered "virgin." According to this text, which dates to the 1st to 2nd centuries AD/CE but purports to be an epitome of the (lost) writings of the Greek astronomer Eratosthenes (276-194 BCE), Isis appears among other deities represented by this virginal figure:

Hesiod in the Theogony says this figure is Dike, the daughter of Zeus [Dios] and Themis... Some say it is Demeter because of the sheaf of grain she holds, others say it is Isis, others Atagartis, others Tyche...and for that reason they represent her as headless.

This Greek word parthenos used to describe these various goddesses, including Isis, is the identical term by which Jesus's mother, Mary, is called decades to centuries later (Mt 1:23; Lk 1:27). Also like Isis, Mary too is called virgo, in Jerome's Latin Vulgate Bible. In antiquity, therefore, both in Egyptian hieroglyphs and in Greek texts, Isis is styled the "Great Virgin."

"The Greek word parthenos used to describe Isis as a 'virgin' is the identical term by which Jesus's mother, Mary, is called decades to centuries later."

Isis as the Great Virgin at the tomb of Set I (Botterweck) - click to enlarge

The virgin-mother motif predates Christianity by thousands of years and revolves around the Goddess parthenogenetically reproducing the universe. This motif of parthenogenesis was applied to Isis's very ancient alter ego, Neith, possibly 7,000 or more years ago. (For more information on the Egyptian virgin-mother goddess, see the chapter "The Virgin Isis-Mery" in Christ in Egypt.)

Explaining the astrotheological theme regarding Isis and her baby, Count Volney remarks:

It is the sun which, under the name of Horus, was born, like your [Christian] God, at the winter solstice, in the arms of the celestial virgin, and who passed a childhood of obscurity, indigence, and want, answering to the season of cold and frost.

Regarding the astrotheological nature of the gospel story, including the virgin birth, the famous Christian theologian and saint Albertus Magnus, or Albert the Great, (1193?-1280) purportedly stated:

"We know that the sign of the celestial Virgin did come to the horizon at the moment where we have fixed the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ. All the mysteries of the incarnation of our Saviour Christ; and all the circumstances of his marvellous life, from his conception to his ascension, are to be traced out in the constellations, and are figured in the stars."

"The sign of the celestial Virgin did come to the horizon at the moment where we have fixed the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ."

Isis nursing HorusAs Albert the Great acknowledged, the virgin-birth motif is astrotheological, referring to the hour of midnight, December 25th, when the constellation of Virgo rises on the horizon. The Assumption of the Virgin, celebrated in Catholicism on August 15th, represents the summer sun's brightness blotting out Virgo. Mary's Nativity, celebrated on September 8th, occurs when the constellation is visible again. Such is what these "Christian" motifs and holidays represent, as has obviously been known by the more erudite of the Catholic clergy. Hence, the virgin who will conceive and bring forth is Virgo, and her son is the sun.

"The mythical motif of the sun god born at the winter solstice of a virgin precedes the common era by many centuries."

The mythical motif of the sun god born at the winter solstice of a virgin precedes the common era by many centuries. As demonstrated here, its presence in the myths of Sokar, a form of both Osiris and Horus, dates back over 3,000 years. The same motif was celebrated as applied to Aion, Horus and other virgin-born solar deities around the globe for millennia.

Further Reading

ISIS IS A VIRGIN MOTHER

HORUS IS A SUN GOD

The Three Kings and Star in the East

The Christmas Hoax: Jesus is NOT the Reason for the Season

Rebuttal to Chris Forbes

Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity

The Virgin Dawn Goddess

Egyptian hieroglyphs showing Isis as the 'Great Virgin'

Dionysus: Born of a Virgin on December 25th

Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th

Mithra: Born of a Virgin on December 25th

Horus born of a virgin at the winter solstice

Isis the Great Virgin

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

Acharya S in the Media | Christ Myth Articles | Religion & Spirituality | Quotes on Religion | Politics & Society | Earth & Cosmos | About the Author | Superconsciousness | Search | Site Map | Mailing List | Truth Be Known | TBK News | Forums | Stellar House Publishing | Privacy Statement | Contact | Freethought Nation | Freethought Examiner | Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology mythology religion history astrotheology

calendarspecial.gif

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth
religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since 1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+ Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Mogelijk gemaakt door Google TranslateTranslate

Acharya S on DVD!

Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

[Donate to keep us going!](#)

Articles

- [Apollo the Chrēst?](#)
- [Apollonius, Jesus and Paul](#)
- [Astrotheology of the Ancients](#)
- [Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three](#)

Days

- [Beddru is Beddou is Buddha](#)
- [Bone-Box No Proof of Jesus](#)
- [The Chi-Rho Symbol and Chrestos](#)
- [Chrestes as Oracle](#)
- [Chresto in the Suetonius Manuscript Tradition](#)
- [Chrestos Magical Cup?](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Errata](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [Christ Conspiracy Review](#)
- [The Christmas Hoax](#)
- [The Christ Myth](#)
- [Debunking the Christ Myth?](#)
- [Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?](#)
- [Dionysus: Born of a Virgin, Killed and Resurrected](#)
- [Early Church Fathers on Mithraism](#)
- [Is Easter Christian or Pagan?](#)
- [The Historical Jesus?](#)
- [Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?](#)
- [Jesus the Druid?](#)
- [Isis the Chrēst](#)

- Jesus in India?
- Josephus on Jesus
- How Old is Christianity?
- Is Jesus a Remake of Osiris?
- The Jesus Puzzle
- Mithra the Pagan Christ
- The Naked Truth
- Neith the Egyptian Virgin Mother of the World
- Is Noah's Ark Real?
- Origins of Christianity
- Pliny, Tacitus and Suetonius: No Proof of Jesus
- The Problem of Religion
- Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
- Is the Shroud of Turin Real?
- Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?
- Sun Lore of All Ages
- Suns of God Review | Danny McNeal
- Suns of God Review | Dr. Robert M. Price
- Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity | A Review by D.M. Murdock | Marguerite

Rigoglioso

- Was Krishna Born of a Virgin? | Devaki
- Was Krishna Crucified?
- When Was the First Christmas?
- Who was Buddha?
- Who was Mary Magdalene?
- Who is the Virgin Mary?
- ZEITGEIST Sourcebook (PDF)
- Les origines du christianisme et la recherche pour Jésus le Christ historique
- Los orígenes del cristianismo y la búsqueda del Jesús Cristo histórico
- Christ Myth Articles
- Religion & Spirituality Articles
- Quotes from Luminaries & Lunatics
- Politics & Society
- Stellar House Publishing Articles

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code, RobertEisenman.com

"Acharya S deserves to be recognized as a leading researcher and an expert in the field of comparative mythology, on a par with James Frazer or Robert Graves—indeed, superior to those forerunners in the frankness of her conclusions and the volume of her evidence." —Barbara Walker, The Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets and Man Made God

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in Who Was Jesus?" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's Who Was Jesus? had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine." —David Mills, Atheist Universe
Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter
[Click to join superconsciousness](#)
[Click to join Superconsciousness](#)

Books

[gospel160x600.jpg](#)

[mmg160x600.jpg](#)

Ebooks

Freethought Gear

Freethought Gear products image
Support this site!

Mithra: The Pagan Christ
by Acharya S/D.M. Murdock
Mithra with Sun and Moon

(The following article is adapted from a chapter in *Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled*, as well as excerpts from other articles, such as "The Origins of Christianity" and "The ZEITGEIST Sourcebook.")

"Both Mithras and Christ were described variously as 'the Way,' 'the Truth,' 'the Light,' 'the Life,' 'the Word,' 'the Son of God,' 'the Good Shepherd.' The Christian litany to Jesus could easily be an allegorical litany to the sun-god. Mithras is often represented as carrying a lamb on his shoulders, just as Jesus is. Midnight services were found in both religions. The virgin mother...was easily merged with the virgin mother Mary. Petra, the sacred rock of Mithraism, became Peter, the foundation of the Christian Church."

Gerald Berry, *Religions of the World*

"Mithra or Mitra is...worshipped as Itu (Mitra-Mitu-Itu) in every house of the Hindus in India. Itu (derivative of Mitu or Mitra) is considered as the Vegetation-deity. This Mithra or Mitra (Sun-God) is believed to be a Mediator between God and man, between the Sky and the Earth. It is said that Mithra or [the] Sun took birth in the Cave on December 25th. It is also the belief of the Christian world that Mithra or the Sun-God was born of [a] Virgin. He travelled far and wide. He has twelve satellites, which are taken as the Sun's disciples.... [The Sun's] great festivals are observed in the Winter Solstice and the Vernal Equinox—Christmas and Easter. His symbol is the Lamb...."

Swami Prajnanananda, *Christ the Saviour and Christ Myth*

Because of its evident relationship to Christianity, special attention needs to be paid to the Persian/Roman religion of Mithraism. The worship of the Indo-Persian god Mithra dates back centuries to millennia preceding the common era. The god is found as "Mitra" in the Indian Vedic religion, which is over 3,500 years old, by conservative estimates. When the Iranians separated from their Indian brethren, Mitra became known as "Mithra" or "Mihra," as he is also called in Persian.

Hittite and Mitanni kingdoms around 1400 BCE By around 1500 BCE, Mitra worship had made it to the Near East, in the Indian kingdom of the Mitanni, who at that time occupied Assyria. Mitra worship, however, was known also by that time as far west as the Hittite kingdom, only a few hundred miles east of the Mediterranean, as is evidenced by the Hittite-Mitanni tablets found at Bogaz-Köy in what is now Turkey. The gods of the Mitanni included Mitra, Varuna and Indra, all found in the Vedic texts.

Mithra as Sun God

The Indian Mitra was essentially a solar deity, representing the "friendly" aspect of the sun. So too was the Persian derivative Mithra, who was a "benevolent god" and the bestower of health, wealth and food. Mithra also seems to have been looked upon as a sort of Prometheus, for the gift of fire. (Schironi, 104) His worship purified and freed the devotee from sin and disease. Eventually, Mithra became more militant, and he is best known as a warrior.

Mithra wearing a crown of sun rays; Taqwasân or Taq-e Bostan or Taq-i-Bustan, Sassanid Empire, Coronation of Ardashir II, c. 4th cent. AD/CE (Photo: Phillipe Chavin) Like so many gods, Mithra was the light and power behind the sun. In Babylon, Mithra was identified with Shamash, the sun god, and he is also Bel, the Mesopotamian and Canaanite/ Phoenician solar deity, who is likewise Marduk, the Babylonian god who represented both the planet Jupiter and the sun. According to Pseudo-Clement of Rome's debate with Appion (Homily VI, ch. X), Mithra is also Apollo.

In time, the Persian Mithraism became infused with the more detailed astrotheology of the Babylonians and Chaldeans, and was notable for its astrology and magic; indeed, its priests or magi lent their very name to the word "magic." Included in this astrotheological development was the re-emphasis on Mithra's early Indian role as a sun god. As Francis Legge says in *Forerunners and Rivals in Christianity*:

The Vedic Mitra was originally the material sun itself, and the many hundreds of votive inscriptions left by the worshippers of Mithras to "the unconquered Sun Mithras," to the unconquered solar divinity (numen) Mithras, to the unconquered Sun-God (deus) Mithra, and allusions in them to priests (sacerdotes), worshippers (cultores), and temples (templum) of the same deity leave no doubt open that he was in Roman times a sun-god. (Legge, II, 240)

By the Roman legionnaires, Mithra—or Mithras, as he began to be known in the Greco-Roman world—was called "the divine Sun, the Unconquered Sun." He was said to be "Mighty in strength, mighty ruler, greatest king of gods! O Sun, lord of heaven and earth, God of Gods!" Mithra was also deemed "the mediator" between heaven and earth, a role often ascribed to the god of the sun.

An inscription by a "T. Flavius Hyginus" dating to around 80 to 100 AD/CE in Rome dedicates an altar to "Sol Invictus Mithras"—"The Unconquered Sun Mithra"—revealing the hybridization reflected in other artifacts and myths. Regarding this title, Dr. Richard L. Gordon, honorary professor of Religionsgeschichte der Antike at the University of Erfurt, Thuringen, remarks:

It is true that one...cult title...of Mithras was, or came to be, Deus Sol Invictus Mithras (but he could also be called... Deus Invictus Sol Mithras, Sol Invictus Mithras...

...Strabo, 15.3.13 (p. 732C), basing his information on a lost work, either by Posidonius (ca 135-51 BC) or by Apollodorus of Artemita (first decades of 1 cent. BC),

states baldly that the Western Parthians "call the sun Mithra." The Roman cult seems to have taken this existing association and developed it in their own special way. (Gordon, "FAQ." (Emph. added.))

"Mithra is who the monuments proclaim him—the Unconquered Sun."

As concerns Mithra's identity, Mithraic scholar Dr. Roger Beck says:

Mithras...is the prime traveller, the principal actor...on the celestial stage which the tauctony [bull-slaying] defines.... He is who the monuments proclaim him—the Unconquered Sun. (Beck (2004), 274)

In an early image, Mithra is depicted as a sun disc in a chariot drawn by white horses, another solar motif that made it into the Jesus myth, in which Christ is to return on a white horse. (Rev 6:2; 19:11)

Persian sun god in quadriga sun chariot; Lundy, 177, after Lajard
Mithra in the Roman Empire

Subsequent to the military campaign of Alexander the Great in the fourth century BCE, Mithra became the "favorite deity" of Asia Minor. Christian writers Dr. Samuel Jackson and George W. Gilmore, editors of The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge (VII, 420), remark:

It was probably at this period, 250-100 b.c., that the Mithraic system of ritual and doctrine took the form which it afterward retained. Here it came into contact with the mysteries, of which there were many varieties, among which the most notable were those of Cybele.

According to the Roman historian Plutarch (c. 46-120 AD/CE), Mithraism began to be absorbed by the Romans during Pompey's military campaign against Cilician pirates around 70 BCE. The religion eventually migrated from Asia Minor through the soldiers, many of whom had been citizens of the region, into Rome and the far reaches of the Empire. Syrian merchants brought Mithraism to the major cities, such as Alexandria, Rome and Carthage, while captives carried it to the countryside. By the third century AD/CE Mithraism and its mysteries permeated the Roman Empire and extended from India to Scotland, with abundant monuments in numerous countries amounting to over 420 Mithraic sites so far discovered.

"By the third century AD/CE Mithraism and its mysteries permeated the Roman Empire and extended from India to Scotland."

Mithra as Sol Invictus, the inscription reading From a number of discoveries, including pottery, inscriptions and temples, we know that Roman Mithraism gained a significant boost and much of its shape between 80 and 120 AD/CE, when the first artifacts of this particular cultus begin to be found at Rome. It reached a peak during the second and third centuries, before largely expiring at the end of the fourth/beginning of fifth

centuries. Among its members during this period were emperors, politicians and businessmen. Indeed, before its usurpation by Christianity Mithraism enjoyed the patronage of some of the most important individuals in the Roman Empire. In the fifth century, the emperor Julian, having rejected his birth-religion of Christianity, adopted Mithraism and "introduced the practise of the worship at Constantinople." (Schaff-Herzog, VII, 423)

Modern scholarship has gone back and forth as to how much of the original Indo-Persian Mitra-Mithra cultus affected Roman Mithraism, which demonstrates a distinct development but which nonetheless follows a pattern of this earlier solar mythos and ritual. The theory of "continuity" from the Iranian to Roman Mithraism developed famously by scholar Dr. Franz Cumont in the 20th century has been largely rejected by many scholars. Yet, Plutarch himself (Life of Pompey, 24) related that followers of Mithras "continue to the present time" the "secret rites" of the Cilician pirates, "having been first instituted by them." So too does the ancient writer Porphyry (234-c. 305 AD/CE) state that the Roman Mithraists themselves believed their religion had been founded by the Persian savior Zoroaster.

Statue of Tiridates I of Armenia; André, 1687; Parc et jardins du château de Versailles (Photo: Eupator) In discussing what may have been recounted by ancient writers asserted to have written many volumes about Mithraism, such as Eubulus of Palestine and "a certain Pallas," Gordon (Journal Mithraic Studies, v. 2, 150) remarks: "Certainly Zoroaster would have figured largely; and so would the Persians and the magi." It seems that the ancients themselves did not divorce the eastern roots of Mithraism, as exemplified also by the remarks of Dio Cassius, who related that in 66 AD/CE the king of Armenia, Tiridates, visited Rome. Cassius states that the dignitary worshipped Mithra; yet, he does not indicate any distinction between the Armenian's religion and Roman Mithraism.

It is apparent from their testimony that ancient sources perceived Mithraism as having a Persian origin; hence, it would seem that any true picture of the development of Roman Mithraism must include the latter's relationship to the earlier Persian cultus, as well as its Asia Minor and Armenian offshoots. Current scholarship is summarized thus by Dr. Beck (2004; 28):

Since the 1970s, scholars of western Mithraism have generally agreed that Cumont's master narrative of east-west transfer is unsustainable; but...recent trends in the scholarship on Iranian religion, by modifying the picture of that religion prior to the birth of the western mysteries, now render a revised Cumontian scenario of east-west transfer and continuities once again viable.

In his massive anthology, Armenian and Iranian Studies, Dr. James R. Russell, professor of Armenian Studies at Harvard University, essentially proves that Roman Mithraism had its origins in not only Persian or Iranian Mithraism and Zoroastrianism but also in Armenian religion, dating back centuries before the common era.

The Many Faces of Mithra

Mainstream scholarship speaks of at least three Mithras: Mitra, the Vedic god; Mithra, the Persian deity; and Mithras, the Greco-Roman mysteries. The Armenian Empire under Tigranes the Great, fl. 95 to 66 BCE; Aivazovsky icon. However, the Persian Mithra apparently developed differently in various places, such as in Armenia, where there appeared to be emphasis on characteristics not overtly present in Roman Mithraism but found as motifs within Christianity, including the Virgin Mother Goddess. This Armenian Mithraism is evidently a continuity of the Mithraism of Asia Minor and the Near East. This development of gods taking on different forms, shapes, colors, ethnicities and other attributes according to location, era and so on is not only quite common but also the norm. Thus, we have hundreds of gods and goddesses who are in many ways interchangeable but who have adopted various differences based on geographical and environmental factors.

Mithra and Christ

Over the centuries—in fact, from the earliest Christian times—Mithraism has been compared to Christianity, revealing numerous similarities between the two faiths' doctrines and traditions, including as concerns stories of their respective godmen. In developing this analysis, it should be kept in mind that elements from Roman, Armenian and Persian Mithraism are utilized, not as a whole ideology but as separate items that may have affected the creation of Christianity, whether directly through the mechanism of Mithraism or through another Pagan source within the Roman Empire and beyond. The evidence points to these motifs and elements being adopted into Christianity not as a whole from one source but singularly from many sources, including Mithraism.

"The evidence points to these motifs and elements being adopted into Christianity..."

Thus, the following list represents not a solidified mythos or narrative of one particular Mithra or form of the god as developed in one particular culture and era but, rather, a combination of them all for ease of reference as to any possible influences upon Christianity under the name of Mitra/Mithra/Mithras.

Mithra has the following in common with the Jesus character:

- Mithra was born on December 25th of the virgin Anahita.

- The babe was wrapped in swaddling clothes, placed in a manger and attended by shepherds.

- He was considered a great traveling teacher and master.

- He had 12 companions or "disciples."

- He performed miracles.

- As the "great bull of the Sun," Mithra sacrificed himself for world peace.

- Mithra ascending to heaven in his solar cart, with sun symbol. He ascended to heaven.

- Mithra was viewed as the Good Shepherd, the "Way, the Truth and the Light," the Redeemer, the Savior, the Messiah.

- Mithra is omniscient, as he "hears all, sees all, knows all: none can deceive him."

- He was identified with both the Lion and the Lamb.

- His sacred day was Sunday, "the Lord's Day," hundreds of years before the

appearance of Christ.

His religion had a eucharist or "Lord's Supper."

Mithra "sets his marks on the foreheads of his soldiers."

Mithraism emphasized baptism.

December 25th Birthday

The similarities between Mithraism and Christianity have included their chapels, the term "father" for priest, celibacy and, it is notoriously claimed, the December 25th birthdate. Over the centuries, apologists contending that Mithraism copied Christianity nevertheless have asserted that the December 25th birthdate was taken from Mithraism. As Sir Arthur Weigall says:

December 25th was really the date, not of the birth of Jesus, but of the sun-god Mithra. Horus, son of Isis, however, was in very early times identified with Ra, the Egyptian sun-god, and hence with Mithra...

Mithra's birthday on December 25th has been so widely claimed that the Catholic Encyclopedia ("Mithraism") remarks: "The 25 December was observed as his birthday, the natalis invicti, the rebirth of the winter-sun, unconquered by the rigours of the season."

Yet this contention of Mithra's birthday on December 25th or the winter solstice is disputed because there is no hard archaeological or literary evidence of the Roman Mithras specifically being named as having been born at that time. Says Dr. Alvar:

There is no evidence of any kind, not even a hint, from within the cult that this, or any other winter day, was important in the Mithraic calendar. (Alvar, 410)

In analyzing the evidence, we must keep in mind all the destruction that has taken place over the past 2,000 years—including that of many Mithraic remains and texts—as well as the fact that several of these germane parallels constituted mysteries that may or may not have been recorded in the first place or the meanings of which have been obscured.

Christ as Helios or Sol Invictus in his solar chariot; 3rd century AD/CE; Mausoleum, St. Peter's, Rome The claim about the Roman Mithras's birth on "Christmas" is evidently based on the Calendar of Filocalus or Philocalian Calendar (c. 354 AD/CE), which mentions that December 25th represents the "Birthday of the Unconquered," understood to refer to the sun and taken to indicate Mithras as Sol Invictus. Whether it represents Mithras's birthday specifically or "merely" that of Emperor Aurelian's Sol Invictus, with whom Mithras has been identified, the Calendar also lists the day—the winter solstice birth of the sun—as that of natus Christus in Betleem Iudeae: "Birth of Christ in Bethlehem Judea."

Moreover, it would seem that there is more to this story, as Aurelian was the first to institute officially the winter solstice as the birthday of Sol Invictus (Dies Natalis Solis

Invicti) in 274 AD/CE. (Halsberghe, 158) It is contended that Aurelian's move was in response to Mithras's popularity. (Restaud, 4) One would thus wonder why the emperor would be so motivated if Mithras had nothing whatsoever to do with the sun god's traditional birthday—a disconnect that would be unusual for any solar deity.

Regardless of whether or not the artifacts of the Roman Mithras's votaries reflect the attribution of the sun god's birthday to him specifically, many in the empire did identify the mysteries icon and Sol Invictus as one, evidenced by the inscriptions of "Sol Invictus Mithras" and the many images of Mithras and the sun together, representing two sides of the same coin or each other's alter ego. Hence, the placement of Mithras's birth on this feast day of the sun is understandable and, despite the lack of concrete evidence at this date, quite plausibly was recognized in this manner in antiquity in the Roman Empire.

Persian Winter Festivals

In addition, it is clear that the ancient peoples from whom Mithraism sprang, long before it was Romanized, were very much involved in winter festivals so common among many other cultures globally. In this regard, discussing the Iranian month of Asiyadaya, which corresponds to November/December, Mithraic scholar Dr. Mary Boyce remarks:

...it is at this time of year that the Zoroastrian festival of Sada takes place, which is not only probably pre-Zoroastrian in origin, but may even go back to proto-Indo-European times. For Sada is a great open-air festival, of a kind celebrated widely among the Indo-European peoples, with the intention of strengthening the heavenly fire, the sun, in its winter decline and feebleness. Sun and fire being of profound significance in the Old Iranian religion, this is a festival which one would expect the Medes and Persians to have brought with them into their new lands... Sada is not, however, a feast in honour of the god of Fire, Atar, but is rather for the general strengthening of the creation of fire against the onslaught of winter. (Boyce (1982), 24-25)

This ancient Persian winter festival therefore celebrates the strengthening of the "fire" or sun in the face its winter decline, just as virtually every winter-solstice festivity is intended to do. Yet, as Dr. Boyce says, this "Zoroastrian" winter celebration is likely pre-Zoroastrian and even proto-Indo-European, which means it dates back far into the hoary mists of time, possibly tens of thousands of years ago. And one would indeed expect the Medes and Persians to bring this festival with them into their new lands, including the Near East, where they would eventually encounter Romans, who could hardly have missed this common solar motif celebrated worldwide in numerous ways.

"The Mithraists believed that this night is the night of the birth of Mithra, Persian god of light and truth."

Yalda greetings from an Iranian site; Mithra wearing a Phrygian cap;
www.cais-soas.com/News/2007/December2007/21-12.htmThe same may be said as concerns another Persian or Zoroastrian winter celebration called "Yalda," which is the festival of the Longest Night of the Year, taking place on December 20th or the day

before the solstice:

Yalda has a history as long as the Mithraism religion. The Mithraists believed that this night is the night of the birth of Mithra, Persian god of light and truth. At the morning of the longest night of the year the Mithra is born from a virgin mother....

In Zoroastrian tradition, the winter solstice with the longest night of the year was an auspicious day, and included customs intended to protect people from misfortune.... The Eve of the Yalda has great significance in the Iranian calendar. It is the eve of the birth of Mithra, the Sun God, who symbolized light, goodness and strength on earth. Shab-e Yalda is a time of joy.

Yalda is a Syriac word meaning birth. Mithra-worshippers used the term "yalda" specifically with reference to the birth of Mithra. As the longest night of the year, the Eve of Yalda (Shab-e Yalda) is also a turning point, after which the days grow longer. In ancient times it symbolized the triumph of the Sun God over the powers of darkness. ("Yalda," Wikipedia)

It is likely that this festival does indeed derive from remote antiquity, and it is evident that the ancient Persians were well aware of the winter solstice and its meaning as found in numerous other cultures: To wit, the annual "rebirth," "renewal" or "resurrection" of the sun.

"'Christmas' is the birth not of the 'son of God' but of the sun."

In the end the effect is the same: "Christmas" is the birth not of the "son of God" but of the sun. Indeed, there is much evidence—including many ancient monumental alignments—to demonstrate that this highly noticeable and cherished event of the winter solstice was celebrated beginning hundreds to thousands of years before the common era in numerous parts of the world. The observation was thus provably taken over by Christianity, not as biblical doctrine but as a later tradition in order to compete with the Pagan cults, a move we contend occurred with numerous other "Christian" motifs, including many that are in the New Testament. Mithra the 'Rock-Born'

Mithra's genesis out of a rock, analogous to the birth in caves of a number of gods—including Jesus in the apocryphal, non-canonical texts—was followed by his adoration by shepherds, another motif that found its way into the later Christianity. Regarding the birth in caves likewise common to pre-Christian gods, and present in the early legends of Jesus, Weigall relates (50):

...the cave shown at Bethlehem as the birthplace of Jesus was actually a rock shrine in which the god Tammuz or Adonis was worshipped, as the early Christian father Jerome tells us; and its adoption as the scene of the birth of our Lord was one of those frequent instances of the taking over by Christians of a pagan sacred site. The propriety of this appropriation was increased by the fact that the worship of a god in a cave was commonplace in paganism: Apollo, Cybele, Demeter, Herakles, Hermes, Mithra and

Poseidon were all adored in caves; Hermes, the Greek Logos, being actually born of Maia in a cave, and Mithra being "rock-born."

Mithra, born from a rock holding a dagger and a torchAs the "rock-born," Mithras was called "Theos ek Petras," or the "God from the Rock." As Weigall also relates:

Indeed, it may be that the reason of the Vatican hill at Rome being regarded as sacred to Peter, the Christian "Rock," was that it was already sacred to Mithra, for Mithraic remains have been found there.

Mithras was "the rock," or Peter, and was also "double-faced," like Janus the keyholder, likewise a prototype for the "apostle" Peter. Hence, when Jesus is made to say (in the apparent interpolation at Matthew 16:12) that the keys of the kingdom of heaven are given to "Peter" and that the Church is to be built upon "Peter," as a representative of Rome, he is usurping the authority of Mithraism, which was precisely headquartered on what became Vatican Hill.

"Mithraic remains on Vatican Hill are found underneath the later Christian edifices, which proves the Mithra cult was there first."

By the time the Christian hierarchy prevailed in Rome, Mithra had already been a popular cult, with pope, bishops, etc., and its doctrines were well established and widespread, reflecting a certain antiquity. Mithraic remains on Vatican Hill are found underneath the later Christian edifices, a fact that proves the Mithra cult was there first. In fact, while Mithraic ruins are abundant throughout the Roman Empire, beginning in the late first century AD/CE, "The earliest church remains, found in Dura-Europos, date only from around 230 CE."

The Virgin Mother Anahita

Unlike various other rock- or cave-born gods, Mithra is not depicted in the Roman cultus as having been given birth by a mortal woman or a goddess; hence, it is claimed that he was not "born of a virgin." However, a number of writers over the centuries have asserted otherwise, including several modern Persian and Armenian scholars who are apparently reflecting an ancient tradition from Near Eastern Mithraism.

"The worship of Mithra and Anahita, the virgin mother of Mithra, was well-known in the Achaemenian period."

Sassanid king Khosrow flanked by Anahita and Ahura Mazda; 7th cent. AD/CE; Taq-e Bostan, Iran (Phillipe Chavin)For example, Dr. Badi Badiozamani says that a "person" named "Mehr" or Mithra was "born of a virgin named Nahid Anahita ('immaculate') and that "the worship of Mithra and Anahita, the virgin mother of Mithra, was well-known in the Achaemenian period [558-330 BCE]..." (Badiozamani, 96) Philosophy professor Dr. Mohammed Ali Amir-Moezzi states: "Dans le mithraïsme, ainsi que le mazdéisme populaire, (A)Nāhīd, mère de Mithra/Mehr, est vierge"—"In Mithraism, as in popular Mazdaism, Anahid, the mother of Mithra, is a virgin." (Amir-Moezzi, 78-79) Comparing the rock birth with that of the virgin mother, Dr. Amir-Moezzi also says:

...il y a donc analogie entre le rocher, symbole d'incorruptibilité, qui donne naissance au dieu iranien et la mère de celui-ci, Anāhīd, éternellement vierge et jeune.

(...so there is analogy between the rock, a symbol of incorruptibility, giving birth to the Iranian god and the mother of that (same) one, Anahid, eternally virgin and young.)

In *Mithraic Iconography and Ideology* (78), Dr. Leroy A. Campbell calls Anahita the "great goddess of virgin purity," and Religious History professor Dr. Claas J. Bleeker says, "In the Avestan religion she is the typical virgin." (Bleeker (1963), 100)

One modern writer ("Mithraism and Christianity") portrays the Mithra myth thus:

According to Persian mythology, Mithras was born of a virgin given the title "Mother of God."

The Parthian princes of Armenia were all priests of Mithras, and an entire district of this land was dedicated to the Virgin Mother Anahita. Many Mithraeums, or Mithraic temples, were built in Armenia, which remained one of the last strongholds of Mithraism. The largest near-eastern Mithraeum was built in western Persia at Kangavar, dedicated to "Anahita, the Immaculate Virgin Mother of the Lord Mithras."

Artemis the Huntress holding two animals (lions?), Francois Vase, 6th century BCE; Louvre
Anahita, also known as "Anaitis"—whose very name means "Pure" and "Untainted" and who was equated in antiquity with the virgin goddess Artemis—is certainly an Indo-Iranian goddess of some antiquity, dating back at least to the first half of the first millennium prior to the common era and enjoying "widespread popularity" around Asia Minor. Indeed, Anahita has been called "the best known divinity of the Persians" in Asia Minor. (de Jong, 268)

Moreover, concerning Mithra Schaff-Herzog says, "The Achaemenidae worshiped him as making the great triad with Ahura and Anahita." Ostensibly, this "triad" was the same as God the Father, the Virgin and Jesus, which would tend to confirm the assertion that Anahita was Mithra's virgin mother. That Anahita was closely associated with Mithra at least five centuries before the common era is evident from the equation made by Herodotus (1.131) in naming "Mitra" as the Persian counterpart of the Near and Middle Eastern goddesses Alilat and Mylitta. (de Jong, 269-270)

Moreover, Mithra's prototype, the Indian Mitra, was likewise born of a female, Aditi, the "mother of the gods," the inviolable or virgin dawn. Hence, we would expect an earlier form of Mithra also to possess this virgin-mother motif, which seems to have been lost or deliberately severed in the all-male Roman Mithraism.

Well known to scholars, the pre-Christian divine birth and virgin mother motifs are documented in the archaeological and literary records, as verified by Dr. Marguerite Rigoglioso in *The Cult of the Divine Birth in Ancient Greece and Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity*.

For more information, see:

Mithra Born of a Virgin Mother
Mithra and the Twelve

Mithra surrounded by the Twelve anthropomorphized signs of the Zodiac; Mithraeum of San Clemente, 3rd century AD/CE The theme of the teaching god and "the Twelve" is found within Mithraism, as Mithra is depicted as surrounded by the 12 zodiac signs on a number of monuments and in the writings of Porphyry (4.16), for one. These 12 signs are sometimes portrayed as humans and, as they have been in the case of numerous sun gods, could be called Mithra's 12 "companions" or "disciples."

Regarding the Twelve, John M. Robertson says:

On Mithraic monuments we find representations of twelve episodes, probably corresponding to the twelve labors in the stories of Heracles, Samson and other Sun-heroes, and probably also connected with initiation.

The comparison of this common motif with Jesus and the 12 has been made on many occasions, including in an extensive study entitled, "Mithras and Christ: some iconographical similarities," by Professor A. Deman in Mithraic Studies.

Early Church Fathers on Mithraism

Mithraism was so popular in the Roman Empire and so similar in important aspects to Christianity that several Church fathers were compelled to address it, disparagingly of course. These fathers included Justin Martyr, Tertullian, Julius Firmicus Maternus and Augustine, all of whom attributed these striking correspondences to the prescient devil. In other words, anticipating Christ, the devil set about to fool the Pagans by imitating the coming messiah. In reality, the testimony of these Church fathers confirms that these various motifs, characteristics, traditions and myths predated Christianity.

"Christianity took a leaf out of the devil's book when it fixed the birth of the Saviour on the twenty-fifth of December."

Concerning this "devil did it" argument, in The Worship of Nature Sir James G. Frazer remarks:

If the Mithraic mysteries were indeed a Satanic copy of a divine original, we are driven to conclude that Christianity took a leaf out of the devil's book when it fixed the birth of the Saviour on the twenty-fifth of December; for there can be no doubt that the day in question was celebrated as the birthday of the Sun by the heathen before the Church, by an afterthought, arbitrarily transferred the Nativity of its Founder from the sixth of January to the twenty-fifth of December.

Regarding the various similarities between Mithra and Christ, as well as the defenses of the Church fathers, the author of The Existence of Christ Disproved remarks:

Justin Martyr, Church Father Augustine, Firmicus, Justin, Tertullian, and others, having perceived the exact resemblance between the religion of Christ and the religion of Mithra, did, with an impertinence only to be equalled by its outrageous absurdity, insist that the devil, jealous and malignant, induced the Persians to establish a religion the exact image of Christianity that was to be—for these worthy saints and sinners of the church could not deny that the worship of Mithra preceded that of Christ—so that, to get out of the ditch, they summoned the devil to their aid, and with the most astonishing assurance, thus accounted for the striking similarity between the Persian and the Christian religion, the worship of Mithra and the worship of Christ; a mode of getting rid of a difficulty that is at once so stupid and absurd, that it would be almost equally stupid and absurd seriously to refute it.

"It is good practice to steer clear of all information provided by Christian writers: they are not 'sources,' they are violent apologists."

In response to a question about Tertullian's discussion of the purported Mithraic forehead mark, Dr. Richard Gordon says:

In general, in studying Mithras, and the other Greco-oriental mystery cults, it is good practice to steer clear of all information provided by Christian writers: they are not "sources," they are violent apologists, and one does best not to believe a word they say, however tempting it is to supplement our ignorance with such stuff. (Gordon, "FAQ")

He also cautions about speculation concerning Mithraism and states that "there is practically no limit to the fantasies of scholars," an interesting admission about the hallowed halls of academia.

Priority: Mithraism or Christianity?

It is obvious from the remarks of the Church fathers and from the literary and archaeological record that Mithraism in some form preceded Christianity by centuries. The fact is that there is no Christian archaeological evidence earlier than the earliest Roman Mithraic archaeological evidence and that the preponderance of evidence points to Christianity being formulated during the second century, not based on a "historical" personage of the early first century. As one important example, the canonical gospels as we have them do not show up clearly in the literary record until the end of the second century.

Mithra's pre-Christian roots are attested in the Vedic and Avestan texts, as well as by historians such as Herodotus (1.131) and Xenophon (Cyrop. viii. 5, 53 and c. iv. 24), among others. Nor is it likely that the Roman Mithras is not essentially the same as the Indian sun god Mitra and the Persian, Armenian and Phrygian Mithra in his major attributes, as well as some of his most pertinent rites.

Moreover, it is erroneously asserted that because Mithraism was a "mystery cult" it did not leave any written record. In reality, much evidence of Mithra worship has been destroyed, including not only monuments, iconography and other artifacts, but also

numerous books by ancient authors. The existence of written evidence is indicated by the Egyptian cloth "manuscript" from the first century BCE called, "Mummy Funerary Inscription of the Priest of Mithras, Ornouphios, Son of Artemis" or MS 247.

Egyptian Mithra inscription on cloth; 1st century BCE; The Schøyen Collection, www.schoyencollection.com/religionsExtinct2.html

As previously noted, two of the ancient writers on Mithraism are Pallas, and Eubulus, the latter of whom, according to Jerome (Against Jovinianus, 2.14; Schaff 397), "wrote the history of Mithras in many volumes." Discussing Eubulus and Pallas, Porphyry too related that there were "several elaborate treatises setting forth the religion of Mithra." The writings of the early Church fathers themselves provide much evidence as to what Mithraism was all about, as do the archaeological artifacts stretching from India to Scotland.

These many written volumes doubtlessly contained much interesting information that was damaging to Christianity, such as the important correspondences between the "lives" of Mithra and Jesus, as well as identical symbols such as the cross, and rites such as baptism and the eucharist. In fact, Mithraism was so similar to Christianity that it gave fits to the early Church fathers, as it does to this day to apologists, who attempt both to deny the similarities and yet to claim that these (non-existent) correspondences were plagiarized by Mithraism from Christianity.

"Regardless of attempts to make Mithraism the plagiarist of Christianity, the fact will remain that Mithraism was first."

Nevertheless, the god Mithra was revered for centuries prior to the Christian era, and the germane elements of Mithraism are known to have preceded Christianity by hundreds to thousands of years. Thus, regardless of attempts to make Mithraism the plagiarist of Christianity, the fact will remain that Mithraism was first, well established in the West decades before Christianity had any significant influence.

For more information and citations, see The Christ Conspiracy, Suns of God, "Origins of Christianity," "The ZEITGEIST Sourcebook" and The Christ Myth Anthology. See also the "Mithra: Pagan Christ" forum discussion.

Bibliography

"Chronography of 354," en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Calendar_of_Filocalus

"Mithraic Mysteries," en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mithraic_mysteries

"Mithraism," www.catholic.org/encyclopedia/view.php?id=8042

"Mithraism and Christianity,"

meta-religion.com/World_Religions/Ancient_religions/Mesopotamia/Mithraism/mithraism_and_christianity_i.htm

"Mithras in Comparison With Other Belief Systems,"

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mithras_in_Comparison_With_Other_Belief_Systems

"Mitra," en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mitra

"Yalda," en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yalda

Alvar, Jaime, and R.L. Gordon. *Romanising Oriental Gods: Myth, Salvation and Ethics in the Cults of Cybele, Isis and Mithras*. Leiden/Boston: Brill, 2008.

Amir-Moezzi, Mohammed Ali. *La religion discrète: croyances et pratiques spirituelles dans l'islam shi'ite*. Paris: Libr. Philosophique Vrin, 2006.

Anonymous. *The Existence of Christ Disproved*. Private Printing by "A German Jew," 1840.

Badiozamani, Badi. *Iran and America: Rekindling a Lost Love*. California: East-West Understanding Press, 2005.

Beck, Roger. *Beck on Mithraism*. England/Vermont: Ashgate Pub., 2004.

Berry, Gerald. *Religions of the World*. New York: Barnes & Noble, 1955.

Bleeker, Claas J. *The Sacred Bridge: Researches into the Nature and Structure of Religion*. Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1963.

Boyce, Mary. "Mithraism: Mithra Khsathrapati and his brother Ahura." www.iranchamber.com/religions/articles/mithra_khsathrapati_ahura.php

—A History of Zoroastrianism, II. Leiden/Köln: E.J. Brill, 1982.

Campbell, LeRoy A. *Mithraic Iconography and Ideology*. Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1968.

de Jong, Albert. *Traditions of the Magi: Zoroastrianism in Greek and Latin Literature*. Leiden/New York: Brill, 1997.

Forbes, Bruce David. *Christmas: A Candid History*. Berkeley/London: University of California Press, 2007.

Frazer, James G. *The Worship of Nature*, I. London: Macmillan, 1926.

Gordon, Richard L. "FAQ." *Electronic Journal of Mithraic Studies*, www.hums.canterbury.ac.nz/clas/ejms/faq.htm

—"The date and significance of CIMRM 593 (British Museum, Townley Collection)." *Journal of Mithraic Studies*, II: 148-174). hums.canterbury.ac.nz/clas/ejms/out_of_print/JMSv2n2/JMSv2n2Gordon.pdf

Halsberghe, Gaston H. *The Cult of Sol Invictus*. Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1972.

Hinnells, John R., ed. *Mithraic Studies: Proceedings of the First International Congress of Mithraic Studies*. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 1975.

Kosso, Cynthia, and Anne Scott. *The Nature and Function of Water, Baths, Bathing and Hygiene from Antiquity through the Renaissance*. Leiden/Boston: Brill, 2009.

Lundy, John P. *Monumental Christianity*. New York: J.W. Bouton, 1876.

Molnar, Michael R. *The Star of Bethlehem: The Legacy of the Magi*. New Jersey: Rutgers University Press, 1999.

The New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia, VII. eds. Samuel M. Jackson and George William Gilmore. New York/London: Funk and Wagnalls Company, 1910.

Plutarch. "Life of Pompey." *The Parallel Lives by Plutarch*, V. Loeb, 1917; penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Plutarch/Lives/Pompey*.html#24

Porphyry. *Selects Works of Porphyry*. London: T. Rodd, 1823.

Prajanananda, Swami. *Christ the Saviour and Christ Myth*. Calcutta: Ramakrishna Vedanta Math, 1984.

Restaud, Penne L. *Christmas in America: A History*. New York: Oxford Univ. Press, 1995.

Robert, Alexander, and James Donaldson, eds. *Ante-Nicene Christian Library*, XVIII: *The Clementine Homilies*. Edinburgh: T&T Clark, 1870.

Robertson, John M. *Pagan Christs*. Dorset, 1966.

Russell, James R. *Armenian and Iranian Studies*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press,

2004.

Schaff, Philip, and Henry Wace. A Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church, VI. New York: The Christian Literature Company, 1893.

Schironi, Francesca, and Arthus S. Hunt. From Alexandria to Babylon: Near Eastern Languages and Hellenistic Erudition in the Oxyrhynchus Glossary. Berlin/New York: Walter de Gruyter, 2009.

Srinivasan, Doris. On the Cusp of an Era: Art in the Pre-Kusana World. Leiden/Boston: Brill, 2007.

Weigall, Arthur. The Paganism in Our Christianity. London: Thames & Hudson, 1923.

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

Acharya S in the Media | Christ Myth Articles | Religion & Spirituality | Quotes on Religion | Politics & Society | Earth & Cosmos | About the Author | Superconsciousness | Search | Site Map | Mailing List | Truth Be Known | TBK News | Forums | Stellar House Publishing | Privacy Statement | Contact | Freethought Nation | Freethought Examiner | Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc.

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology mythology religion history astrotheology
TBK, SHP & FTN Mailing List ×

To receive cutting-edge messages about religion, mythology and history—
Enter your email address below:

Subscribe

And get a free ebook!

calendarspecial.gif

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image

Online video "You can
help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth
religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since
1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+
Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Find the Best Fundraising Ideas on GiveForward
Mogelijk gemaakt door Google TranslateTranslate

Acharya S on DVD!
Great Minds DVD of Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

SIGN UP FOR OUR NEWSLETTER!

Enter your name and email address below:

Name:

Email:

[Subscribe](#) [Unsubscribe](#)

Articles

Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'

Rebuttal to Licona's "Refutation of The Christ Conspiracy"

Testimonials

"Murdock's scholarship is relentless! ...the research conducted by D.M. Murdock concerning the myth of Jesus Christ is certainly both valuable and worthy of consideration." —Dr. Kenneth L. Feder, Professor of Archaeology, Central Connecticut State University, *Frauds, Myths, and Mysteries: Science and Pseudoscience In Archaeology*

"I find myself in full agreement with Acharya S/D.M. Murdock... I find it undeniable that...many, many of the epic heroes and ancient patriarchs and matriarchs of the Old Testament were personified stars, planets and constellations..." —Dr. Robert M. Price, *The Pre-Nicene New Testament*

"I can recommend your work whole-heartedly!" —Dr. Robert Eisenman, James the Brother of Jesus and The New Testament Code, RobertEisenman.com

"...I have found Murdock's scholarship, research, knowledge of the original languages, and creative linkages to be breathtaking and highly stimulating." —Rev. Dr. Jon Burnham, Pastor, Presbyterian Church, Houston, TX

"I've known people with triple Ph.D's who haven't come close to the scholarship in Who Was Jesus?" —Pastor David Bruce, M.Div, North Park Seminary, Chicago, HollywoodJesus.com

"Thirty years ago, when in divinity school, I might have had second thoughts about becoming an Episcopal priest if a book like D. M. Murdock's Who Was Jesus? had been available to me." —Bob Semes, Retired university professor of History and Religion, Founder and Executive Director of The Jefferson Center

"Ms. Murdock is one of only a tiny number of scholars with the richly diverse academic background (and the necessary courage) to adequately address the question of whether Jesus Christ truly existed as a walking-talking figure in first-century Palestine." —David Mills, Atheist Universe
Join me

Acharya S

Acharya on Twitter

Books

The Gospel According to Acharya S

Christ in Egypt: The Horus-Jesus Connection by Acharya S/D.M. Murdock

Ebooks

Christ Myth Articles

Freethought Examiner

Rebuttal to Dr. Chris Forbes concerning 'Zeitgeist, Part 1'
by D.M. Murdock/Acharya S

Australian historian Dr. Chris Forbes is a senior lecturer in Ancient History and deputy chairman of the Society for the Study of Early Christianity, as well as a member of the Society for Biblical Literature and of the Synod of the Diocese of Sydney. Dr. Forbes's criticisms of the first/religion part of the internet documentary "Zeitgeist" ("ZG1.1") have been widely circulated. However, Forbes is not an Egyptologist, classicist or mythologist, and his comments show a lack of knowledge in the relevant fields addressed in ZG1.1. In fact, Forbes makes several mistakes, and his remarks seem to be more reflective of his role as a devout Christian upholder of the faith, which from his credentials and curriculum vitae he clearly is. In the following article, I address Forbes's remarks point by point, demonstrating the numerous mistakes in roughly the order of the video above, as well as of his longer radio show, using also the summary of his claims on the "Zeitgeist: The Movie" page at Wikipedia. One reason for all the errors is that New Testament scholars and historians are not required to study the case for mythicism in their academic training; hence, they do not know this information.

Christ in Egypt: The Horus-Jesus Connection cover imageIn addition to providing a number of images for ZG1.1, I was a last-minute consultant thereon, and my books The Christ Conspiracy, Suns of God and Who Was Jesus? were sources used therein. I was not involved with the second and third parts of the original film or the second and third films. I am only interested here in presenting the facts about ancient mythology and religion that back up the first/religion part. In this quest, I have composed several articles as well as a nearly 600-page book, Christ in Egypt: The Horus-Jesus Connection and a 105-page ebook/PDF called "The ZEITGEIST Sourcebook," which alone rebuts the erroneous claims made by Forbes and others. Nevertheless, in order to underscore the factual nature of various claims in ZG1.1 and to demonstrate the fallaciousness of the mainstream contentions, I have written this additional long rebuttal.

It should be pointed out also that my books and writings provide thousands of pages carefully cited with primary sources and the works of credentialed authorities from a variety of fields, supplying the evidence that Forbes and others claim does not exist. In my response here, I cannot include all the evidence, as this article is already quite lengthy. I will thus provide many pertinent links along the way.

Forbes Claim No. 1: "Horus isn't a sun god.... He's the god of the sky. Ra is the sun god."

Forbes's comments continually reveal that he is not an Egyptologist and possesses cursory knowledge of Egyptian mythology. In fact, it appears he merely skimmed Wikipedia before making his responses. However, if he had read more closely even the Wiki article about Horus, he would have discovered that Horus most certainly is a sun god. What our critic fails to understand, apparently, is the vast profusion of sun gods or solar heroes in antiquity, with numerous gods and goddesses possessing solar attributes. He also appears not to know the basics of Egyptian mythology or even mythology in general, in not understanding that myths are very mutable and that numerous gods and goddesses are combined or syncretized with each other, with solar gods being interchangeable at times. This mythological fact is especially true with the Egyptian gods, including Ra, Osiris and Horus, who were often combined, a fact I demonstrate abundantly in Christ in Egypt.

Ra and Horus combined

(Budge, E.A. Wallis, An Egyptian Hieroglyphic Dictionary, cxiv)

Ra, as we know, is most certainly a sun god, but he is frequently combined with Horus, including as the sun of the horizon, "Ra-Horakhti." I have addressed this motif extensively in my book *Christ in Egypt*, as well as in my article "Horus is a Sun God." Following are some relevant excerpts.

"Horus was the power of kingship which was manifest in two natural phenomena: the sun, the most powerful force in nature; and the pharaoh, the most powerful force in human society."

Regarding Horus's solar nature, professor of Egyptology at Brown University Dr. James P. Allen states:

Horus was the power of kingship. To the Egyptians this was as much a force of nature as those embodied in the other gods. It was manifest in two natural phenomena: the sun, the most powerful force in nature; and the pharaoh, the most powerful force in human society. Horus's role as the king of nature is probably the origin of his name: hrw seems to mean "the one above" or "the one far off"... This is apparently a reference to the sun, which is "above" and "far off" in the sky, like the falcon with which Horus is regularly associated... (Allen, 148)

Horus the Child or Harpocrates as the morning sun This fact of Horus as a sun god was confirmed five centuries before the common era by the Greek historian Herodotus (2.144, 156), when he equated Osiris with the Greek god Dionysus and Horus with the Greek sun god Apollo: "In the Egyptian language, Apollo is Horus, Demeter is Isis, Artemis is Bubastis...." (Greene, 200)

In the first century BCE, the Greek historian Diodorus Siculus described Osiris as the sun, while his sister-wife, Isis, is the moon:

Now when the ancient Egyptians, awestruck and wondering, turned their eyes to the heavens, they concluded that two gods, the sun and the moon, were primeval and eternal: they called the former Osiris, the latter Isis.... (Murphy, 14)

The ancient writer Porphyry (c. 235-c. 305 AD/CE) related (according to early Catholic Church father/historian Eusebius):

But the fiery power of [the sun's] revolving and circling motion whereby he ripens the crops, is called Dionysus... And whereas he revolves round the cosmical seasons [Grk. horas] and is the maker of "times and tides," the sun is on this account called Horus. (Gifford, 123)

Again, there is much more on the subject of Horus as a sun god, a significant amount of

which can be found in the nearly 40-page chapter in my book *Christ in Egypt* entitled "Horus, Sun of God."

Forbes Claim No. 2: "The son/sun of God—s-u-n/s-o-n—it's a perfectly good pun in English—well, it's a fairly bad pun in English, but it doesn't work in Egyptian, and it doesn't work in Greek, and it doesn't work in Latin."

This entire discussion is a strawman argument raised in order to knock it down easily. Nowhere does "Zeitgeist" claim that the English words "son" and "sun" are cognates and that this pun extends to antiquity. ZG1.1, I and many others over the centuries have merely used existing language in order to describe a real phenomenon, mythologically speaking. This son-sun pun obviously does not occur in the ancient Egyptian or any other non-Germanic language, and no one is making that absurd claim.

Jesus as the Sun throughout History
In the meantime, we are hardly the first to utilize this son-sun pun in relation to Jesus Christ in particular, as its use has a long and venerable tradition that a scholar of history might wish to know about. As I say in my ebook *Jesus as the Sun throughout History*, this sun-son word play has been noted many times previously in history by a variety of individuals, including English priest and poet Robert Southwell in the 16th century and English poet Richard Crashaw in the 17th century. (Davies, 165) English poet and preacher John Donne (1572-1631) and Welsh poet and priest George Herbert (1593-1633) likewise engaged in the son/sun pun as applied to Christ. (Foxell, 8; Wilcox, 306) In discussing Donne, Dr. Arthur L. Clements, a professor at Binghamton University, remarks that the "Son-sun pun" is "familiar enough." (Clements, 71) Comparing Christ to the "day star," famous English poet John Milton (1608-1674) was aware of the "sun/son of God" analogy and "revel[ed] in the sun-son pun." (Miller, D.M., 32) In his book about English poet Andrew Marvell (1621-1678), Dr. Nigel Smith, a professor at Princeton University, comments that "Jesus was also thought to have been referred to in Mal. 4:2 (thereby involving a pun on Sun/Son of God)..." (Smith, N., 42) Puritan minister Edward Taylor (1642-1729) engaged in the same punning by describing Christ as "the onely [sic] begotten Sun that is in the bosom of the Father..." (Miller, D.G., 90)

"Famous English poet John Milton was aware of the 'sun/son of God' analogy and revelled in the sun-son pun."

Furthermore, in describing the actions of the Church fathers in adapting sun myths to Christianity, Thomas Ellwood Longshore declared in 1881, "They merely changed the visible 'Sun of God' for the invisible 'Son of God,' or for this personage they called the 'Son of God'..." (Longshore, 103) While addressing the Shakespearean character Petruccio's "arrogation of the son/sun pun" in "The Taming of the Shrew," Dr. Peter Holland, a professor of Shakespearean History at Notre Dame University, says that this play on words is "normally used to glorify Christ..." (Holland, 91) In *An Introduction to English Grammar*, Dr. Sidney Greenbaum, a professor of English at University College London, comments, "Religious poetry traditionally puns Sun with Son, Christ the son of God..." (Greenbaum, 182) Dr. Stephen C. Behrendt, a professor of English at the University of Nebraska, called the pun "longstanding." (Behrendt, 153) The sun-son play on words as applicable to Christ has also been deemed so "common" as to represent a

"devotional pun." (See, e.g., Rowe, 252; Oberhaus, 79.)

Obviously, this "devotional pun" was widely recognized centuries ago by the English-speaking intelligentsia and educated elite; it is thus not a "fairly bad pun" and those who use it are in eloquent company. Therefore, shallow criticisms of the statement that the son of God is the sun of God represent illogical strawmen reflective of ignorance of these facts, and should be dismissed as such.

The Sun as the Son of God

Regardless of the son-sun pun in English, the concept of the sun being the Son of God is pre-Christian, as elucidated in numerous myths, such as the Greek and Egyptian, as well as by philosophers such as Socrates and Plato, a fact that should be known by an expert on Greek thought. As related in *The Book of the Sun* (1494) by Neoplatonic-Christian philosopher Marsilio Ficino concerning Socrates:

Solar crossAccording to Plato [*Republic*, VI, 508c (Ferrari, 215)], he called the Sun not God himself, but the son of God. And I say not the first son of God, but a second, and moreover visible son. For the first son of God is not this visible Sun, but another far superior intellect, namely the first one which only the intellect can contemplate. Therefore Socrates, having been awak-ened by the celestial Sun, surmised a super celestial Sun, and he contemplated attentively its majesty, and inspired, would admire the incomprehensible bounty of the Father. (Voss, 211)

"According to Plato, Socrates called the Sun not God himself but the son of God..."

As Pico della Mirandola (163) says: "...when Plato in the *Republic* calls the sun the visible son of God, why may we not understand it as the image of the invisible Son?"
Forbes Claim No. 3: The Egyptian god Horus's mother, Isis, "wasn't a virgin, and there's no suggestion in the Egyptian sources that she was."

This criticism is easily refuted, and in this regard I have provided in my book *Christ in Egypt* some 50 pages of evidence showing that Isis was most certainly deemed the "Great Virgin" centuries before the common era. The pertinent parts of my lengthy analysis of this subject, which includes primary source evidence as well as the works of respected authorities in relevant fields, may be found in my article "Isis is a Virgin Mother." Following are but a few relevant excerpts and some additional material.

As stated by Egyptologist Dr. Reginald E. Witt, in *Isis in the Ancient World*:

The Egyptian goddess who was equally "the Great Virgin" (hwnt) and "Mother of the God" was the object of the very same praise bestowed upon her successor [Mary, Virgin Mother of Jesus].

One of the inscriptions that call Isis the "Great Virgin" appears in the temple of Seti I at Abydos dating to the 13th century BCE.

Isis as the Great Virgin from the temple of Seti I at Abydos (click to enlarge)

"In a text in the Abydos Temple of Seti I, Isis herself declares: 'I am the great virgin.'"

As stated by professor of Old Testament and Catholic Theology at the University of Bonn Dr. G. Johannes Botterweck, in the Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament (2.338-9):

...The Pyramid Texts speak of "the great virgin" (hwn.t wr.t) three times (682c, 728a, 2002a...); she is anonymous, appears as the protectress of the king, and is explicitly called his mother once (809c). It is interesting that Isis is addressed as hwn.t in a sarcophagus oracle that deals with her mysterious pregnancy. In a text in the Abydos Temple of Seti I, Isis herself declares: "I am the great virgin."...

Also, there exists at the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York an ancient Carnelian ring stone from the Imperial period (1st-2nd cents. AD/CE) that is an "adaptation" of a Greek artifact from the fourth century BCE. The ring stone possesses an image of the Greco-Egyptian hybrid god Serapis-Hades, with Isis standing before him holding an "ear of wheat and the sistrum." The Greek inscription reads:

The Lady Isis, Immaculate

The phrase is translated as "The Lady Isis, Immaculate," the latter word from the Greek verb agneuω, meaning "to be pure or chaste."

Serapis-Hades and 'The Lady Isis, Immaculate'; carnelian ring stone, Metropolitan Museum of Art; 1-2nd cents. AD/CE

There is much more to the subject of Isis's virginity, but it is clear that critics do not know this information and are therefore not experts.

In understanding this common ancient motif that was applied to many pre-Christian mothers, both mythical and historical, one would need to study the works of Dr. Marguerite Rigoglioso as well, especially her fine book *Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity*. The claim that the virgin-birth motif—called in scholarly circles "parthenogenesis"—was common in pre-Christian religion and mythology is a fact, and, again, Forbes reveals his lack of knowledge about this subject, as well as many others, as we shall see.

Forbes Claim No. 4: "It's pretty unlikely that the ancient Egyptian sources would say that Horus was born on December the 25th, because December is a Latin month, and their calendar is completely different."

This contention is one of the sillier ones that Forbes makes, as he disingenuously pretends not to understand that the phrase "December 25th" refers to the time of the winter solstice. The term "December" comes from the Latin word for "ten," decem, originally representing the 10th and final month of the Roman calendar. Obviously, the English figure of speech "December 25th" did not exist in the ancient Egyptian calendar but, again, simply refers to the winter solstice, which the ancients perceived as

beginning on the day we currently call December 21st and ending at midnight on the 24th. The month of December in ancient Egyptian is called "Koiak" or "Khoiak," and the date of the winter solstice was 26 Koiak. In modern writing (or in a film), it would be very inconvenient to replace the English phrase with "26 Koiak" and to be compelled to explain constantly what that means. Hence, when we are writing in English, we use the phrase "December 25th."

"Obviously, the English figure of speech 'December 25th' did not exist in the ancient Egyptian calendar but simply refers to the winter solstice."

The claim that Horus was not born on December 25th or the winter solstice, however it was called in whatever language, reveals once again that the critic is largely ignorant of the subject matter and evidently has done merely a cursory scan of encyclopedia articles. The assertion of Horus born on "December 25th" is readily demonstrated by the words of ancient writers as well as by other artifacts and the writings of modern experts in the pertinent subjects. The Horus/winter-solstice data is so extensive that I was compelled to include a 40-page chapter in my book *Christ in Egypt* entitled "Born on December 25th." Following is the gist of my research.

Ptah-Osiris-Sokar approaching the baby Sokar on the winter solstice (adapted from Wilkinson's 'Manners and Customs of Ancient Egyptians')

Egyptian gods Ptah-Osiris-Sokar approach the baby sun god Sokar at the winter solstice

"In Egypt the festival of the baby sun god Sokar occurs on 26 Khoiak, corresponding to December 22nd."

As I state in my book *The Astrotheology Calendar Guide*, in Egypt the festival of the baby sun god Sokar occurs on 26 Khoiak, as related in the Calendar of Hathor at Dendera (Cauville, 25), corresponding at the turn of the common era to December 22nd. The longstanding ritual of Sokar being carried out of the temple on this day in an "ark" closely resembles the censored commentary by Church father Epiphanius (c. 310/320-403) concerning the Egyptians bringing forth the baby sun born of a virgin at the winter solstice. (See Murdock, CIE, 86ff)

As concerns the Egyptian god's birth at that time, we learn from one of the most famous historians of the first century, Plutarch (46-120 AD/CE), that Horus the Child—or "Harpocrates," as was his Greek name—was "born about the winter solstice, unfinished and infant-like..." (Plutarch, "Isis and Osiris" (65, 387C); Babbitt, 153)

"Ancient historian Plutarch related that Horus the Child was 'born about the winter solstice, unfinished and infant-like...'"

Three centuries after Plutarch, ancient Latin writer Macrobius (395–423 AD/CE) also reported on an annual Egyptian "Christmas" celebration (Saturnalia, I, XVIII:10):

...at the winter solstice the sun would seem to be a little child, like that which the Egyptians bring forth from a shrine on an appointed day, since the day is then at its shortest and the god is accordingly shown as a tiny infant.[1]

As Egyptologist Dr. Bojana Mojsov (13) remarks: "The symbol of the savior-child was the eye of the sun newly born every year at the winter solstice."

Winter Solstice Hieroglyphs and Temple Alignments

Other indications of the Egyptian reverence of the winter solstice may be found in hieroglyphs. As Egyptologist Dr. Heinrich Brugsch explains, the Egyptians not only abundantly recorded and revered the time of the winter solstice, they also created a number of hieroglyphs to depict it. One such image mentioned by Egyptologist Dr. E.A. Wallis Budge turns out to be the goddess-sisters Isis and Nephthys with the solar disc floating above their hands over a lifegiving ankh—the looped Egyptian cross—as the sun's rays extend down to the cross symbol. This image of the sun between Isis and Nephthys, which is sometimes depicted without the ankh, is described in an inscription at Edfu regarding Ptolemy VII (fl. 145 bce?) and applied to the winter solstice, translated as: "The sun coming out of the sky-ocean into the hands of the siblings Isis and Nephthys." This image very much looks like the sun being born, which is sensible, since, indeed, Harpocrates, the morning sun, was born every day, including at the winter solstice. (See Murdock, CIE, 94, etc., for citations.)

Egyptian hieroglyph of 'winter solstice,' with Isis and Nephthys giving life to the baby sun

Isis and Nephthys holding the baby sun
over the life-giving ankh, representing the winter solstice
(Budge, An Egyptian Hieroglyphic Dictionary, 351)

"Harpocrates, the morning sun, was born every day, including at the winter solstice."

There are many other artifacts in Egypt that demonstrate Horus's association with the winter solstice, including his temples aligned to the rising sun at that time of the year. (See Murdock, CIE, 79-117)

Forbes Claim No. 5: "Horus wasn't crucified. Horus wasn't killed at all. Osiris was killed, betrayed and killed by his brother Set, who then cut up his body into very small pieces...."

In an earlier version of the video, Forbes made the mistake of confounding Osiris with Horus and claimed that it was Horus who had been cut into pieces and scattered around Egypt. This part was subsequently edited. As we have seen and will continue to see, however, many if not most of the rest of his comments should likewise have been edited.

When discussing the "crucifixions" of ancient gods, it should be noted that we are not necessarily saying these figures were tortured and killed by being thrown to the ground and nailed to wooden crosses, as found in the gospel story. The connotation of crucifixion as symbolizing a cross-shaped or cruciform pose, rather than the

above-mentioned violent act, can be found in some of the earliest Christian comparative-religion commentaries, such as those of Church fathers Tertullian (c. 160-c. 200) and Minucius Felix (2nd-3rd cents.).

The ancient Greco-Roman god Ixion in cruciformIn his Apology (16), Tertullian remarks:

We have shown before that your deities are derived from shapes modelled from the cross. But you also worship victories, for in your trophies the cross is the heart of the trophy. The camp religion of the Romans is all through a worship of the standards, a setting the standards above all gods. Well, as those images decking out the standards are ornaments of crosses. All those hangings of your standards and banners are robes of crosses. (Roberts, ANCL, 85)

"Your heathen gods in their origin have proceeded from this hated cross."

The place where Tertullian had "shown before" his contentions about the Pagan gods being cross-shaped was in his work Ad Nationes (12), in a lengthy treatise which includes the following remarks:

...The Heathens Themselves Made Much of Crosses in Sacred Things; Nay, Their Very Idols Were Formed on a Crucial [Crosslike] Frame.

...your gods in their origin have proceeded from this hated cross... if you simply place a man with his arms and hands outstretched, you will make the general outline of a cross.... (Roberts, ANF, III, 122)

"Your victorious trophies not only imitate the appearance of a simple cross, but also that of a man affixed to it."

In his Octavius (29), Minucius echoes the same sentiment:

Minucius Felix's 'Octavius'...The Egyptians certainly choose out a man for themselves whom they may worship... Crosses, moreover, we neither worship nor wish for. You, indeed, who consecrate gods of wood, adore wooden crosses perhaps as parts of your gods. For your very standards, as well as your banners, and flags of your camp, what else are they but crosses gilded and adorned? Your victorious trophies not only imitate the appearance of a simple cross, but also that of a man affixed to it. (Roberts, ANF, IV, 191)

In the same passage, Minucius states, "...crucis signum est, et cum homo porrectis manibus deum pura mente veneratur." (Felix, 66) To wit, "...the sign of the cross it is, also when a man stretching out his hands venerates God with a pure mind."

Justin MartyrIn his First Apology, Church father Justin Martyr (c. 150) writes:

Chapter 21. Analogies to the history of Christ.

And when we say also that the Word, who is the first-birth of God, was produced without sexual union, and that He, Jesus Christ, our Teacher, was crucified and died, and rose again, and ascended into heaven, we propound nothing different from what you believe regarding those whom you esteem sons of Jupiter... (Roberts, ANF, I, 170)

It is evident that the Church fathers did not perceive the configuration of Christ on the cross to be anything unusual. Indeed, they insisted that the Pagans likewise worshipped gods on crosses or in "crucial frame," as Tertullian styles it.

These ancient Christian writers themselves compared Christ's crucifixion to the Pagan hanging of men and gods on crosses or in cruciform, i.e., the shape of a cross. As serious scholars on a scientific quest, we must follow their lead and ask to whom they were referring, recognizing that the motif of a god, goddess or other germane figure on a cross or in cruciform was common long before Christ's alleged advent. Indeed, the case can be and has been made that Christ's crucifixion is simply an elaborate repetition of this common motif designed to usurp Pagan mythology.

Horus Crucified

In one of my forum threads, I include numerous images from antiquity of gods and others in cruciform: "Cruciforms/Gods on Crosses." One of these gods in cruciform was Horus, the evidences for which can be found in my book *Christ in Egypt* as well as in my online excerpt "Was Horus Crucified?"

Horus in the vault of heaven with his arms outstretched (image flipped in order to illustrate the point)

Horus in the vault of heaven with his arms outstretched

Horus as the hawk with his wings or arms outstretched reflects his role as the sun god "crossing over" the sky, as depicted in various hymns and Coffin Texts. As I say in *Christ in Egypt* (342), the significance of asserting the sun god to be "crucified" is not that his myth is imitated exactly in the gospel story but that he was a revered pre-Christian god "on a cross" and that this particular motif was adopted by those who created the Christian myth specifically because it was a popular and venerated theme.

In *Christ in Egypt*, I also include an extensive discussion of a mysterious Egypto-Gnostic character named Horos, essentially the same name as "Horus" in Greek, although the two words are spelled slightly differently, the former with an omega and the latter with an omicron. Nevertheless, there is reason to suppose that the Gnostic figure of Horos and the Egyptian god Horus are at root one and the same. The Gnostic Horos not only is associated with but also is identified as "Stauros"—the Cross—the same Greek word used in the gospels to describe what Jesus was purportedly crucified upon. Indeed, in Christian writings Jesus is "often assimilated" to Horos-Stauros. (Chisholm, 854)

Horus Killed and Raised from the Dead

As concerns the claim that Horus was not killed, not only was Horus killed, but he was

also resurrected, as described in a pre-Christian text written by Diodorus Siculus (fl. 60-30 BCE). Recounting a myth in which Horus is drowned, Diodorus (*Antiquities of Egypt*, 1.25.6) describes the god's raising or resurrection by Isis, using the same term, *anastasis*, later employed to describe Jesus's resurrection:

Isis also discovered the elixir of immortality, and when her son Horus fell victim to the plots of the Titans and was found dead beneath the waves, she not only raised him from the dead and restored his soul, but also gave him eternal life. (Diodorus/Murphy, 31; see also Murdock, CIE, 388.)

"Horus was found dead beneath the waves."

Horus raising Osiris from the Dead; Lundy, 'Monumental Christianity'

At this point, Forbes attempts to differentiate between Osiris's death and "resuscitation" and the death and resurrection of Jesus, by saying that Osiris's did not take place in "historical time" but in the "Egyptian equivalent of the dreamtime" and in "mythological time." This contention is only half true, in that Osiris does indeed end up as Lord of the Afterlife, much like Lord Jesus ruling over heaven. In reality, the risen Osiris also functions on the material plane in a variety of ways, and his heaven-based interaction with the world is little different from the role of Christ as Mediator. The similarities between the resurrections of Osiris and Jesus are in fact quite profound and not dismissable with a wave of a hand. For more information, please see the extensive section on the subject in my book *Christ in Egypt* entitled, "Spiritual or Bodily Resurrection?"

Forbes Claim No. 6: "There's no question for historians that Jesus actually lived... No serious ancient historian doubts that Jesus was a real person, really living in Galilee in the first century."

Not only are there quite serious historians, theologians and New Testament scholars of today who question whether or not the figure of Jesus Christ as depicted in the New Testament actually existed, but there have been many in the past as well, producing a large body of literature within a field called "mythicism." The "no serious scholar" comment is the same as the "no true Scotsman" fallacy. One of the very serious modern scholars is Dr. Robert M. Price, who has two PhDs and who specializes in the New Testament. When confronted with this "no serious scholar" fallacy, Dr. Price responded:

As for this tiresome business about there being "no scholar" or "no serious scholar" who advocates the Christ Myth theory: Isn't it obvious that scholarly communities are defined by certain axioms in which grad students are trained, and that they will lose standing in those communities if they depart from those axioms? The existence of an historical Jesus is currently one of those. That should surprise no one, especially with the rightward lurch of the Society for Biblical Literature in recent years. It simply does not matter how many scholars hold a certain opinion. If one is interested in the question one must evaluate the issues and the evidence for oneself. (Private correspondence, reproduced here with permission)

So serious were mythicist scholars of the past that they had tremendous influence among many of the world's most important elite, such as Napoleon Bonaparte and Thomas Jefferson, both of whom questioned whether or not Jesus was a myth. As concerns "serious ancient historians," see my response to Claim No. 17, below. Forbes Claim No. 7: "Gerald Massey—English poet and amateur Egyptologist, not an expert, not an academic, not actually an historian at all. G.A. Wells, ah, an academic, yes—professor of German literature...not a historian."

In his discussion of ZG1.1's sources, Forbes proves that he has not studied the literature and is not an expert himself in the relevant fields. Forbes himself is not an Egyptologist; therefore, by his own "logic" he should not be making any claims about Egyptian mythology, about which his knowledge has been shown to be lacking. Concerning Dr. George A. Wells, whose works are valuable but not entirely necessary to the field of Jesus mythicism, certainly he is as qualified to discuss ancient religion and mythology as is Forbes, since the subject is so clearly not an area of specialization for the latter, as demonstrated abundantly here. Indeed, Forbes makes much ado about Wells not being an "ancient historian," but, again, he himself is not an Egyptologist, so by this same credentialism, he should not be making statements concerning Horus, which statements, as we can see, are incorrect.

In reality, Forbes himself is not even an "amateur Egyptologist" and as such is even more "uncredentialed" than Gerald Massey, whose works were peer-reviewed by a number of credentialed authorities from the era, a fact that his critic obviously does not know, demonstrating that he himself is not an expert on the works of Gerald Massey. By his rationale, therefore, Forbes should not be making pronouncements as to Massey's work.

Gerald Massey

In my article "Who is Gerald Massey?," excerpted from *Christ in Egypt*, I relate that Massey could read several languages, including not only English but also French, Latin, Greek and evidently Hebrew and Egyptian to a certain degree. In his intensive and meticulous efforts, Massey studied the work of the best minds of the time—all towering figures within Egyptology, especially during Massey's era, when most of them were alive and some were familiar with his work. These celebrated authorities in Egyptology whose works Massey studied and utilized include:

Sir Dr. Budge; Dr. Brugsch-Bey; Jean-François Champollion; Dr. Eugene Lefébure; Dr. Karl Richard Lepsius; Sir Dr. Gaston Maspero; Dr. Henri Edouard Naville; Sir Dr. William Flinders Petrie; Dr. Thomas Joseph Pettigrew; Sir Renouf; le vicomte de Rougé; Dr. Samuel Sharpe; and Sir Dr. John Gardner Wilkinson, among many other scholars in a wide variety of fields.

As other examples, Massey also used the work of Sir Dr. J. Norman Lockyer, the physicist and royal English astronomer who was friends with Budge and knew Egypt well, along with that of Dr. Charles Piazzi Smyth, royal Scottish astronomer and professor of Astronomy at the University of Edinburgh. Massey further studied the work

of Reverend Dr. Archibald Sayce, professor of Comparative Philology at Oxford, as well as that of famous mythologist Sir Dr. James George Frazer, although he did not agree with their conclusions. He likewise cited the work of Francois Lenormant, professor of Archaeology at the National Library of France, as well as that of comparative theologian and Oxford professor Dr. Max Müller, philosopher and Jesus biographer Dr. Ernest Renan, and Christian monuments expert Rev. Dr. John Patterson Lundy.

"Gerald Massey's work was peer-reviewed by several renowned scholars of the day, including Egyptologist Dr. Samuel Birch, Royal Astronomer Sir Dr. Norman Lockyer and Dr. Richard Pietschmann, a professor of Egyptology at the University of Göttingen."

Gerald Massey Gerald Massey was very influenced by the work of Dr. Samuel Birch (1813-1885), archaeologist, Egyptologist and Keeper of the Department of Oriental Antiquities in the British Museum. The creator of the first alphabetically arranged Egyptian dictionary, Dr. Birch also was the founder of the prestigious and influential Society of Biblical Archaeology, to which belonged many other notables in the fields of archaeology, Assyriology, Egyptology and so on. Much more about Massey's longterm personal relationship with Birch can be found at my article, "Who is Gerald Massey?" Massey was likewise personally friendly with Sir Lockyer (1836-1920), as well as Dr. Birch's protégé Assyriologist Dr. Theophilus Goldridge Pinches (1856-1934). Massey's work was peer-reviewed by several renowned scholars of the day, including Birch, Lockyer and Dr. Richard Pietschmann, a professor of Egyptology at the University of Göttingen.

In his scholarly works on Egypt, in addition to the available Egyptian sources, Gerald Massey utilized numerous other ancient texts, including Judeo-Christian writings such as the Bible, as well as those of early Church fathers such as Justin Martyr, Irenaeus, Clement of Alexandria, Tertullian, Hippolytus, Eusebius, Epiphanius and Jerome. Massey also cited non-Christian, Jewish and Gnostic writers such as Herodotus, Philo, Pausanias and Valentinus, along with writings such as the Talmud and the Hindu Puranas. Having taught himself to read not only English but also several other languages including Egyptian hieroglyphs as well as Sanskrit, providing an extensive comparison between these two languages, Massey scrutinized and interpreted the texts and monuments for himself, such as the Book of the Dead, as well as the famous zodiacs in the Temple of Dendera and the "Nativity Scene" at the Temple of Luxor.

The only reason Gerald Massey did not become a professional, degreed scholar is because he was born into extreme poverty and had to do hard, physical labor as a child, rather than attending school, which was not free to commoners in England at that time. Indeed, there was no public school system like we have today. Massey accomplished all of this scholarship without benefit of a formal education and should be afforded respect, even if one does not agree with his conclusions. Once again, we are faced with rabid credentialism and religious bias.

Forbes Claim No. 8: "[There's] not a single [serious historical work in the list of references]. What I found is a whole list of books claiming to be written by experts quoting other people claiming to be experts quoting...actually none of the ancient evidence at all."

As I have demonstrated in my books and articles, the information in ZG1.1 comes from primary sources and the works of highly credentialed authorities in relevant fields, to be repetitive. Forbes would have known that fact had he actually studied the literature cited, rather than simply scanning the authors to come up with an appeal to authority. Primary Sources, Publications and Scholars Cited in The ZEITGEIST Sourcebook

Following is the list of primary sources and authorities used in my "ZEITGEIST Sourcebook" essentially to prove each of the contentions made in the film. It should be noted that this list does not include the multitude of other artifacts and writings from antiquity that may be found in my other works, including some 900 alone in Christ in Egypt. It should be further noted that I do research in a variety of languages, both modern and ancient, such as: Ancient and modern Greek, Latin, Hebrew, Sanskrit, Vedic, Persian, Egyptian, Coptic, French, Italian, Spanish, German and a smattering of other languages as the need arises.

Ancient artifacts and archaeological sites

Lascaux, Altamira and Trois Freres cave paintings

Tassili N'Aijer figures

Mohenjo-daro, Indus Valley site

Goseck, Germany

Thirteen Towers, Chankillo, Peru

Nabta Playa, Egypt

Karanovo Tablet

Dendera zodiac and other Egyptian artifacts

Brindisi disk

Greek pottery, paintings, mosaics, temples

Roman mosaics, paintings and statuary

Early Christian artifacts, etc.

Ancient Writings

Egyptian hymns, hieroglyphs, papyri and carvings

Pyramid Texts

Coffin Texts

Book of the Dead

Herodotus

Berossus

Diodorus

Porphyry

Eusebius

Pausanias

Bible

Pythagoras

Plato

Aristotle

Diodorus Siculus

Epiphanius

Hippolytus
Plutarch
Tertullian
Justin Martyr
Minucius Felix
Clement Alexandrinus
Tatian
Augustine
Arnobius
Julius Firmicus Maternus
Lactantius
Macrobius
Julian
Vedas
Mahabharata
Bhagavad Gita
Bhagavata Purana
Mahāvastu
Lalita Vistara
Vishnu Purana
Hesiod
Homer
Euripides
Proclus
Origen
Celsus
Philo
Josephus
Avesta
Pseudo-Eratosthenes
Venerable Bede
Cyprian
Ambrose
Hipparchus
Archelaus
Epic of Gilgamesh
Assyrian, Babylonia, Akkadian tablets
Dead Sea Scrolls
Tacitus

The information also comes from the best and most thorough, scholarly and modern sources wherever possible, with the result that many authorities cited possess credentials from respected institutes of higher learning, and their publishers are some of the most scholarly in English (and other languages), such as the following.
Academic Publishers

E.J. Brill

Peeters
Kegan Paul
Oxford University/Clarendon Press
Princeton University Press
Cambridge University Press
Cornell University Press
Yale University Press
University of Chicago Press
University of Pennsylvania Press
University of Wisconsin Press
Johns Hopkins Press
Harcourt, Brace & Co.
Macmillan & Co., etc.
Professional Scholars

Dr. Miranda J. Aldhouse-Green, a professor of Archaeology at Cardiff University
Dr. Lee I.A. Levine, a professor at the Jewish Theological Seminary
Dr. Edwin C. Krupp, director of the Griffith Observatory
Dr. Edmund S. Meltzer, American Egyptologist
Dr. James P. Allen, curator of Egyptian Art at the Metropolitan Museum of Art
Dr. Erik Hornung, professor emeritus of Egyptology at the University of Basel
Dr. Henri Frankfort, Dutch Egyptologist
Dr. Jan Assman, professor of Egyptology at the University of Konstanz
Dr. Badrya Serry, director of the Antiquities Museum at the Bibliotheca Alexandrina in Egypt
Dr. Bojana Mojsov, Egyptologist
Dr. Reginald E. Witt, Egyptologist and professor at the University of London
Dr. G. Johannes Botterweck, professor of Old Testament and Catholic Theology at the University of Bonn
Dr. Alfred Wiedermann, Egyptologist and professor of Oriental Languages at the University of Bonn
Dr. John Gwyn Griffiths, Welsh professor of Classics and Egyptology
Dr. Raymond O. Faulkner, English Egyptologist
Dr. Tryggve N.D. Mettinger, professor of Old Testament Studies at the University of Lund
Rev. Dr. Alfred Bertholet, a theologian and professor at the University of Göttingen
Dr. Herman te Velde, a chairman of the Department of Egyptology at the University of Groningen
Dr. Andrew T. Fear, professor of Classics and Ancient History at the University of Manchester
Dr. David Adams Leeming, professor emeritus of English and comparative literature at the University of Connecticut
Dr. Patricia A. Johnston, Brandeis University professor of Classical Studies
Dr. David John Tacey, professor at La Trobe University
Dr. Edwin F. Bryant, professor of Hinduism at Rutgers University
Dr. Hugo Rahner, Jesuit theologian, dean and president of Innsbruck University
Sir Dr. Edmund Ronald Leach, Cambridge professor and anthropologist

Dr. Donald White, professor emeritus of Classics at the University of Pennsylvania
Dr. Martin Schwartz, professor of Iranian Studies at the University of California
Rev. Dr. Harold R. Willoughby, professor of New Testament and Early Christian Literature at the University of Chicago
Dr. Mary Boyce, professor of Iranian Studies
Dr. Payam Nabarz, Iranian scholar
Dr. Marvin Meyers, a professor of Religious Studies at Chapman College
Dr. Theony Condos, professor at the American University of Armenia
Dr. Aviram Oshri, senior archaeologist with the Israeli Antiquities Authority
Dr. Chris Dolan, American astronomer
Rev. Dunbar T. Heath of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland
Dr. John L. Heilbron, professor of History at the University of California, Berkeley
Dr. K.A. Heinrich Kellner, a professor of Catholic Theology at the University of Bonn
Dr. David Ulansey, philosopher professor at California Institute of Integral Studies
Dr. Robert M. Schoch, geologist and professor at Boston University
Dr. Henricus Oort, Dutch theologian and professor of Hebrew Antiquities at the University of Leiden
Rev. Dr. J. Glen Taylor, an associate professor of Old Testament at the University of Toronto

As we can see, contrary to popular perception the contentions in ZG1.1 are well cited with primary sources and the works of respected authorities in relevant fields.

Continuing this rebuttal, the following part deals with Forbes's other claims in the longer radio interview by the same host. In the radio show, Forbes makes the same mistake in confounding Osiris with Horus, in a well-known myth about the god's death and scattered body parts that is only applicable to Osiris. No professional Egyptologist would make such a mistake once, let alone twice.

Forbes Claim No. 9: "Where's the evidence that the ancient Egyptians believed that Horus's birth was heralded by a star in the east? Look at the footnotes that come with the web presentation, and you'll find that there simply is no reference to any of the ancient Egyptian evidence."

No serious scholar stops his research by looking at a list of references on a website. He or she would need actually to read those resources and follow up on whatever further citation he or she might find, in a variety of languages preferably. At this point, Forbes again says, "Historians want to see the ancient evidence." But, do they really? After all these years of presenting it, I have to wonder about that claim, which is much like the rest of his here: Demonstrably false in the case of mythicism. Forbes himself—a serious historian—didn't even bother to inquire as to where this information was coming from and satisfied himself with merely scanning a list of references, rather than digging into the ancient evidence.

If our critic had looked more closely, he would have found plenty of evidence that the ancient Egyptians most certainly did perceive the births of both Osiris and Horus the Elder to have been heralded by the star Sirius, as well as by the three stars in the belt of Orion. As I relate in *Christ in Egypt*, in a chapter excerpted online entitled, "The Star in

the East and the Three Kings," the coming of Osiris—the savior of Egypt—was associated with the "Star in the East" because the Egyptians recognized that the rising of Sirius with the sun, or "heliacally," occurred around the summer solstice, the time of the Nile flooding. Life along the Nile was highly dependent upon the inundation associated with the heliacal rising of Sirius, a flood deified as Osiris, who was said to be "born" at that time.

Sopdet goddess SiriusThus, this important association of Sirius—"Sothis" in the Greek and "Sepdet" or "Sopdet" in the Egyptian—with the life-giving Nile flood began some 5,000 to 6,000 years ago. Hence, the "Star in the East" heralded the birth of the Egyptian Messiah thousands of years before the Christian era. This annual birth of Osiris was also a resurrection, as the goddess Sopdet "woke him from the dead." (Frazer, AAO, 34-35)

"The star's rising was also seen as a harbinger of the sunrise and therefore associated with Horus in his solar aspect."

Regarding the role of Sirius/Sothis in Egyptian mythology, in The Ancient Egyptian Pyramid Texts, Egyptologist James Allen states:

Sothis (spdt "Sharp"). The morning star, Sirius, seen by the Egyptians as a goddess. In Egypt the star disappears below the horizon once a year for a period of some seventy days; its reappearance in midsummer marked the beginning of the annual inundation and the Egyptian year. The star's rising was also seen as a harbinger of the sunrise and therefore associated with Horus in his solar aspect, occasionally specified as Horus in Sothis (hrw jmj spdt), Sothic Horus (hrw spdtj), or Sharp Horus (hrw spd).

In addition, Pyramid Text 593:1636b/M 206 states: "Horus the pointed has come forth from thee, in his name of 'Horus who was in Sothis.'" "Horus in Sothis," therefore, refers to when the sun rises with Sirius. Thus, in ancient texts we find the birth of Horus the sun associated with the star in the east.

Forbes Claim No. 10: Horus was not "adored by three kings"

The motif of the divine child being greeted by dignitaries at his birth dates back thousands of years, long before Jesus supposedly existed. Regardless of whether or not the figure is three, four, six, more or less, the point is that the birth of a divine child who is subsequently adored by dignitaries is not new or unique to Christianity. We know from texts and other artifacts that Egyptian religion, for one, possessed the motif of the savior and divine child being heralded by notable personages, numbering three or more, who can be and have been called "Three Kings." In the case of Osiris and the elder Horus being born around the summer solstice, these "Three Kings" are the stars in the Belt of the constellation of Orion, which points to the star Sirius at the horizon during the births of these gods at the summer flooding of the Nile.

Three stars in Orion's belt pointing to Sirius

Egyptian hieroglyph representing the three stars in the belt of Orion with the star Sirius

Hieroglyph for Orion or Sah with three-looped string and star
(Budge, Ancient Egyptian Hieroglyphic Dictionary, 638)

More about this astrotheological subject can be found in my article "The Star in the East and Three Kings."

Furthermore, in a number of ancient Egyptian nativity scenes we find the birth of the pharaoh - considered the living Horus—adored by several dignitaries, as represented at Luxor, for example. In Christ in Egypt, I discuss the Luxor scene, for both the female pharaoh Hatshepsut and the later pharaoh Amenhotep III, in detail over nearly 30 pages, an excerpt of which can be found in my article "The Nativity of Amenhotep III at Luxor."

Nativity Scene at Luxor

More about this motif can be found also in my "ZEITGEIST Sourcebook."

As already seen, the baby sun god Sokar, who was often identified with Horus, is depicted as being approached by the divine trinity at his birth on the winter solstice. (For more information, see Murdock, CIE, 107ff.)

In addition, there is a nativity scene of Dionysus in the Neapolitan Museum that shows the divine child surrounded by two groups of three, one of whom approaches the baby.

Baby Dionysus approached by three dignitaries

As we can see, the motif of the divine child approached by three or more notable personages is not original or unique to Christianity.

Forbes Claim No. 11: "Attis was not born of a virgin, not born on December 25th...crucified? No, there's simply no evidence for this."

Like so many others, this contention is false, as there does indeed exist sufficient evidence for these claims to be made.

Attis Born of a Virgin

In an article entitled, "Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Crucified and Resurrected after Three Days," I discuss the virginal status of the Great Goddess Cybele, also called "Nana," who is said in ancient mythology to be the mother of the Phrygo-Roman god Attis. In this regard, professor of Classics and Ancient History at the University of Manchester Dr. Andrew T. Fear states:

Cybele was regarded as a virgin goddess and as such could be seen as a rival to the Virgin Mary... Cybele as the mother of the Gods, mater Deum, here again presented a starkly pagan parallel to the Christian Mother of God. (Lane, 40)

Dr. David Adams Leeming, professor emeritus of English and comparative literature at the University of Connecticut, is also explicit that Attis's mother was a virgin:

Attis is the son of Cybele in her form as the virgin, Nana, who is impregnated by the divine force in the form of a pomegranate. (Leeming, 25)

Regarding Nana, in *Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity* (111), Dr. Rigoglioso states:

...Another instance of spontaneous conception occurred when Nana, whose very name was one by which the Great Goddess was known, became pregnant simply by eating the tree's fruit...

Again, there is much more to this subject, but it is clear that a non-specialist such as our critic does not know these facts of the parthenogenetic goddesses of antiquity.

Attis Born on December 25th

As I also write in my article "Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th," the "December 25th" or winter-solstice birth of the sun god is a common theme in several cultures around the world over the past millennia, including the Egyptian, among others. Contrary to popular belief, these winter-solstice celebrations were not confined to one or two days of the month of December but extended throughout the month, as can be seen from the image from my *Astrotheology Calendar* below, which includes numerous winter-solstice celebrations from antiquity calculated for the year 1 AD/CE.

December winter-solstice celebration from the year 1 AD/CE to today (click to enlarge image)

As it is for the Perso-Roman god Mithra, the Egyptian god Horus and the Christian godman Jesus, the December 25th date has likewise been claimed for Attis's nativity as well. For example, Barbara G. Walker (77) writes:

Attis's passion was celebrated on the 25th of March, exactly nine months before the solstitial festival of his birth, the 25th of December. The time of his death was also the time of his conception, or re-conception.

"Each year, Attis was born at the winter solstice."

In this same regard, Shirley Toulson (34) remarks:

In the secret rites of this Great Mother the young god Attis figured as her acolyte and consort.... Each year he was born at the winter solstice, and each year as the days shortened, he died.

The reasoning behind this contention of the vegetative and solar god Attis's birth at the winter solstice is sound enough, in that it echoes natural cycles, with the god's death at the vernal equinox also representing the time when he is conceived again, to be born

nine months later. The same natural pattern was contended of Jesus as well, with the Virgin Mary traditionally said to have conceived at the spring equinox and given birth at the winter solstice. Indeed, to this day the Feast of the Annunciation/Conception of Christ occurs on March 25th within Catholicism. (O'Gorman, 170)

Moreover, at times the young Attis was merged with Mithra, whose birthday was traditionally held on December 25th and with whom he shared the same Phrygian capped attire.

Attis wearing a Phrygian cap

Marble bust of Attis wearing Phrygian cap
2nd cent. AD/CE
(Paris)

Mithra wearing a Phrygian cap

Mithra in a Phrygian cap
2nd cent. AD/CE
Rome, Italy
(British Museum, London)

More on this subject can be found in my "ZEITGEIST Sourcebook."
Attis Crucified

Prometheus crucified, chained in the shape of a cross or in cruciformAs I further relate in my article "Attis: Born of a Virgin," the myths of Attis's death include him being killed by a boar or by castrating himself under a tree, as well as by being hung on a tree or "crucified." Indeed, he has been called the "castrated and crucified Attis." (Harari, 31) It should be recalled that the use of the term "crucified" as concerns gods like Horus and Attis does not connote that he or they were thrown to the ground and nailed to a cross, as we commonly think of crucifixion, based on the Christian tale. To reiterate, there have been plenty of ancient figures who appeared in cruciform, some of whose myths specifically have them punished or killed through crucifixion, such as the Greek god Prometheus.

"The god has been called the 'castrated and crucified Attis.'"

Moreover, Attis is said to have been "crucified" to a pine tree, while Christ too was related as being both crucified and hung on a tree (Acts 5:30; 10:39). As stated by La Trobe University professor Dr. David John Tacey (110):

Especially significant for us is the fact that the Phrygian Attis was crucified upon the tree...

In antiquity, these two concepts were obviously similar enough to be interchangeable in

understanding. As we can see, there is very good reason to raise up these issues in our studies of comparative religion and mythology.

Forbes Claim No. 12: "The idea that Krishna was born of a virgin is particularly silly because the Indian legends say that he was the eighth child of Princess Devaki. If she's had seven children already, I don't think she's a virgin."

Like the other claims regarding various gods' mothers not being virgins, this one is based on the lack of knowledge about the ancient concept of parthenogenesis. Again, myths are mutable, not set in stone, and it must be kept in mind that these are not "real people" but mythical figures; hence, neither their mothers nor purported fathers truly have genitalia. The virgin-mother status of several ancient Greek goddesses is well known, so it does not surprise us that the mothers of Attis, Dionysus, Krishna and others, however impregnated, have also been deemed "virgins."

Devaki nursing Krishnal have already discussed extensively the perpetual virginity motif as possibly applicable to the Indian god Krishna's mother, Devaki, including in an entire chapter in my book *Suns of God*, published in 2004. In brief, it is claimed that Devaki could not to have been a virgin when she gave birth to Krishna because she already had given birth to seven other children. In the first place, based on the biblical scriptures at Matthew 12:46 and 13:55-56, the Virgin Mary also was traditionally said to have given birth to several children after Jesus; yet, she is considered a perpetual virgin. Moreover, we discover that in the ancient Indian text the Mahabharata several characters are claimed to be born of a virgin, including the sun god's offspring named Karna, whose mother, Kunti, is the aunt of Krishna's mother.

"In another myth, the newly married and apparently still virginal teenaged Devaki is impregnated after eating half a mango."

So too is the author of the Mahabharata himself—also called Krishna—deemed the son of a virgin. In another myth, the newly married and apparently still virginal teenaged Devaki is impregnated after eating half a mango. The bottom line is that pre-Christian Indian mythology most definitely possessed the virgin-birth motif and that it was evidently applied to Devaki, in an earlier birth story and possibly as concerns Krishna as well.

See also:

Was Krishna's Mother a Virgin?

Was Krishna Born of a Virgin?

The Virgin-Born Son of the Sun God

Forbes Claim No. 13: Krishna was "resurrected? It's just not there."

Concerning Krishna's death and ascension, in *The Oxford Companion to World Mythology* (232), Dr. Leeming states:

Just after the war, Krishna dies, as he had predicted he would, when, in a position of meditation, he is struck in the heel by a hunter's arrow. His apotheosis occurs when

he ascends in death to the heavens and is greeted by the gods.

Regarding the resurrection/ascension, the Mahabharata (4) says that Krishna or "Keshava," as he is also traditionally called, immediately returns to life after being killed and speaks only to the hunter, forgiving him of his actions:

...he [the hunter] touched the feet of [Krishna]. The high-souled one comforted him and then ascended up-wards, filling the entire welkin [sky/heaven] with splendour... [Krishna] reached his own inconceivable region.

Krishna crucified Although it is not specifically stated that Krishna "resurrects" upon his death—when he is killed under a tree—he does ascend into heaven, alive again, since he is considered to be the eternal God of the cosmos. Krishna's death is recounted in the Mahabharata and Vishnu Purana, both claiming he was killed by a hunter while sitting under a tree, the arrow penetrating his foot, much like Christ having a nail driven through his feet. In this regard, there have been found in India strange images of figures in cruciform with nail holes in their hands and feet, one of which was identified by an Indian priest as possibly the god Wittoba, who is an incarnation of Krishna.

The impression of a resurrection is evident from the depiction of Krishna comforting his killer just after death, before he has ascended into heaven. The point is that the god was once dead, but now he is alive again, whether in this world or the afterlife. This type of detail does not suffice to undermine the fact of the resurrection or raising up from death being a mythical motif in the first place, applicable to Christ as well as to many other gods and legendary figures. (For more information on the mythical motif of the resurrection, see Murdock, CIE, 402-420.)

Forbes Claim No. 14: "The god Dionysus, born of a virgin on December 25th? No evidence. It's just made up."

Once more, Forbes has not looked very hard for the evidence for these contentions regarding the Greek son of God, Dionysus. It is clear that he is not a mythologist, as he has not studied the subject of pre-Christian mythology in depth.

Dionysus Born of a Virgin

As I relate in my article "Dionysus: Born of a Virgin on December 25th, Killed and Resurrected after Three Days," according to the most common tradition, Dionysus was the son of the god Zeus and the mortal woman Semele. In the Cretan version of the same story, which the pre-Christian Greek historian Diodorus Siculus relates, Dionysus was the son of Zeus and Persephone, the daughter of Demeter also called Kore, who is styled a "virgin goddess."

Hermes presenting the baby Dionysus to a goddess; Museum of Naples In another account, Jupiter/Zeus gives Dionysus's torn-up heart in a drink to Semele, who becomes pregnant with the "twice born" god this way, a miraculous or "virgin" birth. Indeed, mythologist Joseph Campbell explicitly calls Semele a "virgin":

While the maiden goddess sat there, peacefully weaving a mantle on which there

was to be a representation of the universe, her mother contrived that Zeus should learn of her presence; he approached her in the form of an immense snake. And the virgin conceived the ever-dying, ever-living god of bread and wine, Dionysus, who was born and nurtured in that cave, torn to death as a babe and resurrected... (Campbell, MG, 4.27)

"Dionysus, son of Zeus, is born of a mortal virgin, Semele."

This same direct appellation is used by Cambridge professor and anthropologist Sir Dr. Edmund Ronald Leach:

Dionysus, son of Zeus, is born of a mortal virgin, Semele, who later became immortalized through the inter-vention of her divine son; Jesus, son of God, is born of a mortal virgin, Mary... such stories can be dupli-cated over and over again. (Hugh-Jones, 108)

Using the scholarly Greek term parthenos, meaning "virgin," in *The Cult of the Divine Birth in Ancient Greece* (95) Rigoglioso concludes: "Semele was also likely a holy parthenos by virtue of the fact that she gave birth to Dionysus via her union with Zeus (Hesiod, *Theogony* 940)."

Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity by Marguerite RigogliosoThe fact that Dionysus's other mother, Persephone, is also associated with parthenogenesis—again, the scholarly term for "virgin birth"—lends credence to the notion that Dionysus was virgin-born. As related further by Rigoglioso in *Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity* (111):

Persephone's connection with the parthenogenetic pomegranate is attested in text and iconography. In speaking directly about the Eleusinian Mysteries, Clement of Alexandria (*Exhortation to the Greeks* 2:16) informs us that the pomegranate tree was believed to have sprung from the drops of the blood of Dionysus...

Dionysus Born on December 25th

As with Jesus, December 25th and January 6th are both traditional birth dates in the Dionysian myth and simply represent the period of the winter solstice. Indeed, the winter-solstice date of the Greek sun and wine god Dionysus was originally recognized in early January but was eventually placed on December 25th, as related by ancient Latin writer Macrobius (c. 400 AD/CE). Regardless, the effect is the same: The winter sun god is born around this time, when the shortest day of the year begins to become longer.

"Macrobius transfers this feast to the day of the winter solstice, December 25."

The ancient Church father Epiphanius (4th cent.) discussed the birth of the god Aion, son of the Greek goddess Persephone or Kore ("Maiden"), at the time of the winter solstice. In this regard, Christian theologian Rev. Dr. Hugo G. Rahner (139-140)

remarks:

We know that Aion was at this time beginning to be regarded as identical with Helios and Helios with Dionysus...because [according to Macrobius] Dionysus was the symbol of the sun... He is made to appear small at the time of the winter solstice, when upon a certain day the Egyptians take him out of the crypt, because on this the shortest day of the year it is as though he were a little child.... Macrobius transfers [this feast] to the day of the winter solstice, December 25.

Dionysus is thus equivalent to Aion and was also said to have been born of Persephone, the virgin maiden. Joseph Campbell (MI, 34) confirms this "celebration of the birth of the year-god Aion to the virgin Goddess Kore," the latter of whom he calls "a Hellenized transformation of Isis," the Egyptian mother goddess who was likewise called the "Great Virgin" in inscriptions predating the Christian era by centuries. (See Murdock, CIE, 120-197.)

As we can see, no one has just "made up" anything, except, perhaps, those promulgating the Christ myth as "historical."

Forbes Claim No. 15: "Jesus was born on December 25th?... That's just the traditional celebration of Jesus's birthday. We actually don't have any idea at all what season Jesus was born in, let alone what day. About 350 A.D., the church in Rome started systematically setting up major Christian festivals. They chose to put the birth of Jesus on December 25th. They knew that wasn't his birthday.... It was related to the Saturnalia. It was related to the festival of Sol Invictus."

Firstly, it should be noted that for the past 1,700 years or more, the birth of Jesus Christ has been celebrated on December 25th by hundreds of millions of people worldwide. We would be delighted if more people were aware of the fact that we really have no idea when any purported historical Jesus was born and that this December 25th date has been "borrowed" from pre-Christian Paganism. It is precisely this fact of "borrowing" that we are demonstrating in our comparative religion and mythology studies, so highlighting this point serves to illustrate our thesis.

Sol Invictus emerging from the rocky mountains at dawn or on the winter solsticeAs stated in the Catholic Encyclopedia:

The well-known solar feast...of Natalis Invicti, celebrated on 25 December, has a strong claim on the responsibility for our December date. For the history of the solar cult, its position in the Roman Empire, and syncretism with Mithraism.

The Catholic Encyclopedia also says:

The 25 December was observed as his birthday, the natalis invicti, the rebirth of the winter-sun, unconquered by the rigours of the season.

Secondly, the fact that Forbes understands that the "December 25th" birthday was related to the Saturnalia and Sol Invictus indicates he is aware of its significance as a

winter-solstice festival. In consideration of the strawman argument above wherein he disingenuously pretends not to understand the nomenclature of "December 25th" used to describe Horus's birthday, perhaps he should have been using a Latin phrase in this discussion, rather than the English one. It is obvious our critic is engaged in special pleading here, as well as throughout his analysis.

If the church "colonized" this festival as well as many others—as Forbes further claims here—presenting this supposed birthday as fact, what else did the church or creators of Christianity "colonize" in their quest to make Pagans who "shifted over more comfortable?" In other words, what else have Christian authorities lied about over the centuries—perhaps the very notion of Christ's historicity in the first place, having "colonized" from Pagan and Jewish religion virtually every part of the gospel story and early Christian tradition?

Forbes Claim No. 16: "Ancient historians are absolutely clear that the figure of Jesus is a genuine historical figure.... That he really lived is not seriously under doubt."

Which ancient historians would those be? A serious historian wants to know the ancient evidence. The biblical writers do not count in a scientific analysis, and the other purported references to Jesus in non-Christian sources such as Josephus, Pliny, Suetonius, Tacitus and others are not contemporaneous and serve as hearsay long after the purported facts. As demonstrated throughout this work and in volumes elsewhere, there certainly has been serious doubt as to whether or not Jesus truly walked the earth, including in antiquity, as is evidenced by the biblical verses 1 John 4:3 and 2 John 1:7, according to the Textus Receptus:

Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that [spirit] of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. (1 Jo 4:2-3)

For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. (2 Jo 1:2)

"It is likely there were many other individuals questioning the historicity of the gospel tale, as it is little different from the multitudinous claims concerning other gods and goddesses around the Mediterranean of the time."

The "many deceivers" addressed here were called "Docetics," and their Gnostic-Christian belief that Jesus was not a "real person" but a phantom who did not appear in the flesh is called "Docetism," which dates to the second century or the earliest scientifically documented period of Christian history. It is likely there were many other individuals questioning the historicity of the gospel tale, as it is little different from the multitudinous claims concerning other gods and goddesses around the Mediterranean of the time. It is also likely that any such testimony was obliterated during the centuries of destruction that followed the ascension of Christianity.

Forbes Claim No. 17: "When you go from the footnotes of 'Zeitgeist' to the footnotes of these people, you still don't find any ancient evidence."

This entire lengthy article demonstrates that if you follow the footnotes of "these people," i.e., ZG1.1's sources, such as not only Gerald Massey and G.A. Wells but also me, you will find plenty of ancient evidence. Forbes simply did not look very hard, as is obvious from his claims, which reflect barely a cursory scan of the mythicist case. Forbes Claim No. 18: "All three of those sources—they use the title "Christos"—think it's his name."

Here Forbes is addressing the contention that the much ballyhooed "proofs" of Christ's existence found in non-Christian sources such as Pliny, Suetonius and Tacitus are not actually discussing "Jesus of Nazareth" but are using a common title of "Christos/Christus" or "Chrestos/Chrestus," the former meaning "anointed one" and the latter meaning "good" or "useful one." Regarding these three Roman writers using the title "Christos" (or "Chrestos"), Forbes claims that they "think it's his name." Is Forbes claiming to know what these writers were thinking? Obviously, Pliny saying that they worshipped "Christos as a god" is not reflecting any knowledge of a "real man" who walked the earth in the century before. Forbes also makes the claim that "these writers are writing about a person they believe to be historical." Where is the evidence for such a claim? To use his phrase, it's not there at all. It's just made up. Without evidence, does Forbes know what these writers believed? What they thought?

Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled An indepth analysis reveals that both titles were indeed utilized to describe several figures, mythical and historical, found in the Old Testament and elsewhere, and that none of these historians provide credible, scientific evidence that the gospel story really happened or that Jesus truly existed. More on the subject of Pliny, et al., can be found in my books *Suns of God* and *Who Was Jesus?*, as well as my online excerpt "Pliny, Suetonius and Tacitus: No Proof of Jesus." The following constitutes an excerpt from *Who Was Jesus?* (92-97).
Pliny the Younger

In a letter to the Emperor Trajan (c. 100 AD/CE), Pliny, who was governor of Bithynia at the time, asks for assistance in dealing with "Christiani" brought before him in his court, complaining that these Christiani sing hymns or chant verses "in honor of Christ as if to a god." If Pliny's letter is genuine, it would serve only to demonstrate that there were people termed "Christians" who were singing hymns to a god with the title of "Christos" around the beginning of the second century. Neither Pliny's letter nor the response by Trajan mention anything about this god having a life on Earth; nor do they ever call him "Jesus."

"Neither Pliny's letter nor the response by Trajan mention anything about this 'Christos' having a life on Earth; nor do they ever call him 'Jesus.'"

In reality, the epithet "Christos"—*χριστος*—is used 40 times in the Greek translation of the Old Testament, centuries before the Christian era, as applied to a variety of characters, including in several references to "the Lord's anointed." [2] Indeed, in 1 and 2 Samuel the first king of Israel, Saul, is repeatedly referred to as "Christos"—Christ—hundreds of years before Jesus was given the same title. By the

end of 2 Samuel (23:1), it is David who is called "Christ." In 2 Chronicles 6:42, David's son Solomon becomes God's Christ, and at 2 Chronicles 22:7 it is Jehu who is the Lord's anointed. As can be seen, there have been many Christs.

From the foregoing facts, it can be asserted that Pliny provides no useful information either as to who Jesus was or even whether or not he existed.

Gaius Suetonius Tranquillus

Suetonius, from the Nuremberg ChronicleOther apologist "proofs" of the history of the gospel story occur in a couple of brief passages in the works of Roman historian and biographer Suetonius. In Suetonius's Life of Claudius (c. 113 AD/CE) appears the following passage:

Iudaeos impulsore Chresto assidue tumultuantis Roma expulit.

[Those] Jews impelled by Chrestos to assiduously cause tumult, [Claudius] expelled out of Rome.

The germane term here is "Chrestos," again a widely used epithet meaning "good," "virtuous," "useful" or "easy," as at Matthew 11:30. Contrary to the claims of Christian apologists, however, Chrestos is not equivalent to, or interchangeable with, Christos or Christ, meaning "anointed," although Christian writers and scribes did confusedly utilize both epithets. Nevertheless, numerous individuals, including both gods and mortals, were called "Chrestos" or "Chrestus" during this era, so it is uncertain that this brief remark even concerns Jesus of Nazareth in the first place, especially since Jesus was never said to have been at Rome.

"These brief mentions of 'Chrestos' and 'Christians' do not provide credible scientific evidence of the historicity of the gospel story."

In his Life of Nero (c. 110 AD/CE), Suetonius also mentions "Christians" as involved in a "new and mischievous superstition" and being punished by Nero. It seems odd that a movement over 80 years old would be considered "new," particularly since both Peter and Paul were said to have proselytized at Rome. Indeed, the book of Acts claims Paul was such a known rabble-rouser that he was arrested and hauled before Roman authorities, even appealing to Caesar himself! (Acts 26:32) Paul not only purportedly spent two years in prison in Rome, but it was there where he allegedly later experienced martyrdom in the arena "before a jeering crowd" during Nero's reign. Strangely, despite his noteworthy life Paul appears nowhere in the historical record. Moreover, this passage in Suetonius may have been another Christian interpolation, breaking the narrative in an unnatural manner. In any event, these brief mentions of "Chrestos" and "Christians" do not provide credible scientific evidence of the historicity of the gospel story.

Publius/Gaius Cornelius Tacitus

TacitusAlthough dated by scholars to between 107 and 116 AD/CE, the vaunted passage in Roman senator and historian Tacitus's Annals (15:44) does not appear in

the literary record until the 14th century, while the earliest extant manuscript possessing book 15 dates only to the 11th century. Hence, the authenticity and value of the Annals remain dubious. The pertinent passage in the Annals—considered by some apologists as the best evidence outside of the gospels for Christ's historicity—goes as follows:

Therefore, in order to abolish that rumor, Nero falsely accused and executed with the most exquisite punishments those people called Christians, who were infamous for their abominations. The originator of the name, Christ, was executed as a criminal by the procurator Pontius Pilate during the reign of Tiberius; and though repressed, this destructive superstition erupted again, not only through Judea, which was the origin of this evil, but also through the city of Rome, to which all that is horrible and shameful floods together and is celebrated. Therefore, first those were seized who admitted their faith, and then, using the information they provided, a vast multitude were convicted, not so much for the crime of burning the city, but for hatred of the human race. And perishing they were additionally made into sports: they were killed by dogs by having the hides of beasts attached to them, or they were nailed to crosses or set aflame, and, when the daylight passed away, they were used as nighttime lamps. Nero gave his own gardens for this spectacle and performed a Circus game, in the habit of a charioteer mixing with the plebs or driving about the race-course. Even though they were clearly guilty and merited being made the most recent example of the consequences of crime, people began to pity these sufferers, because they were consumed not for the public good but on account of the fierceness of one man.

In the Latin manuscript that is the basis of this particular translation, Tacitus refers to a "Christus," with an "i," but he claims the "class hated for their abominations" were called "Chrestians," with an "e," meaning "the good" or "the useful," etc., rather than "followers of Christ." However, the manuscript tradition of the Annals also reveals that the word "Christus" has been interchanged with "Chrestus," presenting yet another difficulty in discerning an original, and reflecting that the text has been altered.

"Tacitus's assertion that these Chrestians constituted a 'vast multitude' at Rome by Nero's time is incorrect."

Moreover, Tacitus's assertion that these Chrestians constituted a "vast multitude" at Rome by Nero's time (64 AD/CE) is incorrect, and, despite the repeated claim to the opposite, there is no other evidence of a massive Neronian persecution of Christians for setting the fire at Rome. Concerning this development, Drew University Professor of New Testament Darrell Doughty comments:

...it is highly remarkable that no other ancient source associates Christians with the burning of Rome until Sulpicius Severus in the late fourth century... The dramatic and fantastic description of the tortures suffered by the scapegoats resembles the executions portrayed in later legendary Acts of Christian Martyrs.

Who Was Jesus? Other arguments against the authenticity of this text include that it is written in different and rougher Latin than Tacitus's other, more well-known works. Furthermore, in all of Tacitus's other works, no mention is made of Christ, Christians or

Christianity—how do we account for this fact, if there were already a "vast multitude" of Christians at Rome by the time of Nero, several decades earlier? And whom Nero supposedly had blamed for the infamous fire that almost destroyed Rome? And who were allegedly horribly persecuted—yet, not one other writer of the time or thereafter recorded these significant facts? (For further arguments against Tacitus as credible, scientific evidence for the gospel story, see my book *Who Was Jesus?*)
Forbes Claim No. 19: Josephus is a credible source because he mentions Jesus twice and only one of those citations is disputed by scholars.

Forbes refers, of course, to the infamous "Testimonium Flavianum" ("TF") as well as the lesser known "James passage" in the writings of Jewish historian Josephus. The TF has been analyzed for centuries, with a scholarly and theological consensus during the past few hundred years that it was a forgery in toto. Since that time, however, Christian apologists and others have worked their way back to the "partial interpolation" hypothesis as well as that the entire passage is "genuine." The arguments against the TF are well known and can be found in my books, including *Suns of God* and *Who Was Jesus?*, as well as in my article "The Jesus Forgery: Josephus Untangled."

"The Testimonium Flavianum cannot be adduced with confidence as evidence."

As I relate in *Who Was Jesus?* (90-91) regarding Josephus, F.F. Bruce, one of the founders of the modern evangelical Christian movement, concludes (157):

...a paragraph about Jesus...was evidently modified and interpolated at an early stage in the course of transmission to suit Christian tastes. It cannot therefore be adduced with confidence as evidence. (Emph. added)

The James Passage

In the "James passage" in Josephus's *Antiquities* (XX, IX, 1) appears the phrase "James, brother of Jesus, who was called Christ." The contention that no scholars have dissected the James passage is not true, as a number of people have questioned whether or not the bulk or part of this phrase has been interpolated. This fact concerning past critics readily reveals itself when the extensive body of literature in the field of mythicism is studied.

"The contention that no scholars have dissected the James passage is not true, as a number of people have questioned whether or not it has been interpolated."

The same determination of "modification" and "interpolation" put forth by F.F. Bruce and others as concerns the Testimonium Flavianum has also been made by those arguing against the authenticity of the phrase "brother of Jesus, who was called Christ" or simply the latter clause, which unnaturally breaks the text and seems to be an interpolation or insert. The evidence against this latter phrase being genuine includes that early Church father Origen—who studied Josephus's works and used them to refute critics such as Celsus—specifically complained that the Jewish historian did not consider Jesus to be the Christ. This phrase "who was called Christ" may have been

copied from the gospel of Matthew (1:16), possibly long after Josephus's time. Furthermore, the James in this passage has not been concretely identified with the James in the gospel story, as Josephus's James died some seven years prior to the death of the New Testament's "James the Just." (See Humphreys, "A Plethora of James.")

JosephusDespite the conclusions reached by Bruce and many others that Josephus "cannot be adduced with confidence as evidence," Catholic theologian John P. Meier insists that this debate about Josephus becomes critical to proving that Christ even existed. Hence, Christ's very existence hangs on the slender thread of the TF. Since this debate about Josephus has gone on long enough and will seemingly never end, let us for a moment assume that the Testimonium is genuine, in whole or in part. Even with such an assumption, the TF still does not constitute credible, scientific proof of the historicity of Jesus Christ, since it was not written by an eyewitness, nor is it based on any discernible documents of any authority. The TF reflects only a tradition or rumor of something that purportedly occurred 60 to 70 years earlier and made little to no impact upon anyone significant outside of immediate Christian circles. (See Who Was Jesus? for further citations.)

Forbes Claim No. 20: "The evidence is perfectly clear that Jesus was believed to be an actual human being right back in the first century AD. In fact, one of the biggest Christian heresies in the second century AD that the mainstream church rejected absolutely was that Jesus was a divine heavenly figure who only appeared to be a man. And that was branded a heresy and treated as rubbish, because the early churches clearly believed that Jesus was actually a real human being who was in some sense related to God... The idea that Constantine made this up, I'm sorry, this is just silly..."

In the first place, other than New Testament texts, there is no solid scientific evidence from the first century that indicates anyone other than a handful of Christians believed Jesus had truly walked the earth. The Pauline epistles—universally accepted as the earliest Christian texts—actually serve as evidence against a historical Jesus, as they contain little to no biographical material of scientific value. (See Doherty, The Jesus Puzzle and Jesus: Neither God Nor Man.) Also, there is no credible, scientific evidence that the canonical gospels as we have them appeared in the historical record before the last half of the second century. (See Murdock, "When Were the Gospels Written?")

Constantine the Great; bust from Capitoline Museum; photo: Jean-Christophe BENOISTSecondly, this commentary constitutes yet another strawman, since neither I nor Peter Joseph or any of his other sources to my knowledge has made the claim that Constantine created the Christ figure. Here is what Peter said in ZG1.1 about Constantine:

The reality is, Jesus was the solar deity of the Gnostic Christian sect, and like all other Pagan gods, he was a mythical figure. It was the political establishment that sought to historize the Jesus figure for social control. By 325 A.D. in Rome, Emperor Constantine convened the Council of Nicea. It was during this meeting that the politically motivated Christian Doctrines were established and thus began a long history of Christian bloodshed and spiritual fraud. And for the next 1600 years, the Vatican

maintained a political stranglehold on all of Europe, leading to such joyous periods as the Dark Ages, along with enlightening events such as the Crusades, and the Inquisition.

Joseph does not say when the "political establishment" sought to historicize the Christ figure. Scientific analysis shows that the historicization and Judaization of the solar hero occurred during the second century, indeed long before Constantine. Joseph is correct that during the Council of Nicea "politically motivated Christian Doctrines" were established. At that point, the Christ figure was already well represented in Christian tradition and doctrine as being "historical" and was now being used to create exclusivity and hegemony, leading to centuries of slaughter and cultural destruction. As we can see from the above anti-ZG claims full of errors and omissions, this cultural destruction and censorship continues, unabated, from the hallowed halls of academia.

Forbes also carries on about whether or not Constantine made Christianity compulsory, likewise a claim ZG1.1 did not make; nor have I said such a thing. However, Constantine's son Constantius II did issue a series of edicts that targeted Pagan religious practices and promoted Christianity, setting in motion the intolerance that led to a horrendous rampage which destroyed much of the Pagan world, including the last vestiges of the ancient Egyptian civilization during the fourth and fifth centuries. Forbes Claim No. 21: "One of the things that really got up my nose as I watched the movie was that they showed a list of about 20 people who they claimed were historians writing in the first century who never mentioned Jesus, and the claim was that because not one of these people mentioned Jesus, clearly he couldn't have been a real historical figure."

Here Forbes assails the list from my book *Who Was Jesus?* of the various writers of antiquity alive during the purported advent of Jesus Christ but who never mentioned him, his movement or followers, saying that this list consists of "geographers, literature professors, poets, philosophers and writers on farming or gardening."

Exposing the fact that the writers of the first century—considered one of the best documented periods in history—never recorded the existence of Jesus Christ, Christians or Christianity is a vitally important exercise that should not "get up the nose" of any serious historian. Only a biased Christian historian interested in shoring up the faith at all costs would not want that shocking fact exposed. How many millions of Christians have never been told that there is no credible, scientific and independent evidence for the existence of Jesus Christ from the contemporary record of when he allegedly walked the earth?

Philo of Alexandria (20 BCE-50 AD/CE)

Philo Judaeus of Alexandria In addition, these writers of the time are not all "Roman" as claimed by Forbes, who omits that some of them, such as Philo Judaeus of Alexandria, a Jew who specifically wrote about religion, including and especially the Jewish faith, comparing it to Paganism. Philo's writings on the subject are extensive and were published before Christ allegedly began his ministry. A tremendous amount of Philo's thoughts appear to have been lifted wholesale and turned into Christian doctrine. Philo

even describes the anthropomorphized "Word of God" in a way that fits Jesus to a "T"; yet he evidently had no idea whatsoever that during his very lifetime his Word supposedly had manifested miraculously in his Jewish homeland. (See Murdock, CIE, 466ff) It is simply egregious to omit this highly important source proving the lack of a contemporary record for Christ, Christians and Christianity and to wave one's hand in dismissal of the significance of pointing out this deficit in the writings of the time, regardless of their specialty.

Lucius Annaeus Seneca (c. 1 BCE-65 AD/CE)

The same analysis can be made concerning the Roman statesman and philosopher Seneca, whose philosophical musings appear to have been pilfered either by "St. Paul" or by his pseudepigraphical pretenders. If Christ had existed at any point near Seneca's lifetime, surely the philosopher would have mentioned him, particularly when there are so many points of contact between Seneca's and Paul's ideologies.

"If Christ truly had lived and had the impact claimed of him in the New Testament in some two dozen verses that he was famed far and wide, there is little reason why several of these authors would not write about him."

If Christ truly had lived and had the impact claimed of him in the New Testament in some two dozen passages asserting he was famed far and wide, there is little reason why several of these authors would not write about him. Surely this supposedly stunning development would find its way into the writings of "literature professors, poets and philosophers" of all people! This contention is actually helpful to the mythicist case, if such individuals took no notice of someone touted as widely famous for doing stunning miracles indicative of his divinity. As concerns geographers, they too might be interested in knowing that the God of the cosmos was supposedly wandering around in the tiny 90-mile area of Judea and Palestine—such a claim would be an interesting tourist point to make for any geographers. In reality, ancient geographers such as Strabo (63/64 BCE–c. 24 AD/CE) and Pausanias (2nd cent. AD/CE) frequently discussed the religion of the people of the areas about which they were writing, as any serious historian should know.

Expert in Agriculture and Religion

Marcus Terentius Varro When one considers that in antiquity writers often addressed multiple disciplines, it would not necessarily be surprising if experts on "farming and gardening" discussed such a purportedly important and allegedly widespread phenomenon, which Christian tradition claims spread like wildfire during the first and second centuries. In this regard, ancient Roman scholar and statesman Marcus Terentius Varro (116–27 BCE) wrote extensively about religion and agriculture; unfortunately, his works on religion were destroyed, leaving us to wonder why and whether or not they may have contained information damaging to Christian origins. Varro's book about agriculture, however, survives. So, here we have an important ancient scholar who wrote about both religion and "farming and gardening." Others would likely follow suit.

Even if we reduce the list down to just two people, Philo and Seneca, the question still

remains as to why there exists no contemporary credible scientific evidence demonstrating the existence of Jesus Christ, who, again, is claimed in some two dozen biblical verses to have been famed far and wide? As Forbes himself remarks:

There are plenty of writers whose manuscripts written in the period we're talking about still survive now...

All those manuscripts, yet not one of them contains anything about Jesus, even though he was supposedly widely famed!

Even if the historians and other writers of the day took no notice of Christ himself, they surely would have been aware of the events that allegedly accompanied his crucifixion, such as the sun going dark, earthquakes, and saints rising out of their graves and wandering the streets of Jerusalem, frightening the locals. (Mt 27:51-54; Mk 15:38; Lk 23:45) The Jerusalem temple veil was purportedly ripped apart, yet no Jew or Roman makes any mention of that destruction? There is no record of having to repair it? And if Jesus's death caused all this mayhem, why wouldn't someone report that fact, thus also recording Christ's purported existence? And what about the 500 supposed witnesses of Christ's resurrection (1 Cor 15:6)—would not someone among them have related or recorded the story him or herself?

Conclusion

Forbes's agenda becomes clear in his parting "advice" to those who are "enamored" by "Zeitgeist": "Can I be awfully blunt? Don't believe everything you see on Youtube." Ironically, our critic's video itself can be viewed on Youtube, and as we can see, we should not believe it for the most part.

Dr. Chris Forbes speaking on ZeitgeistForbes further says, in a condescending manner that implies none of us has done so:

Yes, check references. Go looking for ancient evidence. If somebody claims something about Horus or Mithras or Dionysus, if they're only quoting another modern author, or in the case of Massey, someone writing in the 19th century, that's not good enough. What historians want to know is not do you quote historians. They want to know can you quote ancient evidence? And there's simply no ancient evidence that Horus or Mithras or Dionysus was born on the 25th of December, born of a virgin, crucified—the ancient stories simply don't say that about them, so the parallels with Jesus just collapse.

As can be seen from the voluminous information provided in this rebuttal, some of us have checked the references and looked for the ancient evidence for all these parallels—and we have found it. It is obvious from his comments, however, that Forbes himself did not check the references or go looking for the ancient evidence, because he apparently stopped at the list of citations on the ZG website, without bothering to dig further. It is clear from this response that we should not rely on the words of professional historians but should do the research ourselves, and I have provided pointers in every direction for the reader to do just that for him or herself.

At one point, the host of the radio and video programs goes on to admit that the study of the "historical Jesus" is a "voluminous industry," which just about says it all—an industry, upon which occupations and paychecks depend. As American writer and social critic Upton Sinclair says, "It is difficult to get a man to understand something, when his salary depends upon his not understanding it!"

Further Reading

The Origins of Christianity and the Quest for the Historical Jesus Christ
ZEITGEIST, Part 1 & the Supportive Evidence

Bibliography

- "Zeitgeist: The Movie," en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zeitgeist:_The_Movie
- Acharya S. *The Christ Conspiracy: The Greatest Story Ever Sold*. Illinois: AUP, 1999.
- Suns of God: Krishna, Buddha and Christ Unveiled*. Illinois: AUP, 2004.
- Allen, James P. *The Ancient Egyptian Pyramid Texts*. Atlanta: Society of Biblical Literature, 2005.
- Middle Egyptian: An Introduction to the Language and Culture of Hieroglyphs*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2010.
- Babbitt, Frank Cole, tr. *The Moralia*. Whitefish, MT: Kessinger Pub., 2005.
- Behrendt, Stephen C. *The Moment of Explosion: Blake and the Illustration of Milton*. University of Nebraska Press, 1983.
- Botterweck, G. Johannes, et al., eds. *Theological Dictionary of the Old Testament*, v. 2. Grand Rapids: William B. Eerdsman, 1977.
- Bruce, F.F. *New Testament History*. London: Oliphants, 1977.
- Budge, E.A. Wallis. *An Egyptian Hieroglyphic Dictionary*, I. Whitefish, MT: Kessinger Publishing, 2003.
- Campbell, Joseph. *Masks of God: Creative Mythology*. New York: Arkana, 1991.
- The Mythic Image*. New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1974.
- Cauville, Sylvie. *Dendara: Les fêtes d'Hathor*. Peeters, 2002.
- Chisholm, Hugh, ed. *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, v. 27. The Encyclopedia Britannica Company, 1911.
- Clements, Arthur L. *Poetry of Contemplation: John Donne, George Herbert, Henry Vaughan and the Modern Period*. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press, 1990.
- Davies, Gareth Alban. *A Poet at Court: Antonio Hurtado de Mendoza, 1586-1644*. Oxford: The Dolphin Book Co., 1971.
- Doherty, Earl. *Jesus: Neither God Nor Man: The Case for the Mythical Jesus*. Ottawa: Age of Reason Publications, 2009.
- The Jesus Puzzle*. Ottawa: Canadian Humanist Publications, 1999.
- Felix, Minucius. Octavius. ed. Gilles Quispel. Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1973.
- Ferrari, G.R.F., ed. *Plato: The Republic*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2000.
- Foxell, Nigel. *A Sermon in Stone: John Donne and His Monument in St. Paul's Cathedral*. London: Menard Press, 1978.
- Frazer, James G. *Adonis, Attis, Osiris: Studies in the History of Oriental Religion*. London: Macmillan and Co., 1906.
- Gifford, Edwin, tr. *Eusebiou tou Pamphilou Euangelikes*. Oxonii: H. Frowde, 1903.

Greenbaum, Sidney. *An Introduction to English Grammar*. Longmans, 1991.

Greene, David, tr. *Herodotus: The History*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1987.

Harari, Josue V. *Textual Strategies: Perspectives in Post-Structural Criticism*. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press, 1979.

Haardt, Robert. *Gnosis: Character and Testimony*. Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1971.

Holland, Peter. *Shakespeare Survey 60: Theatres for Shakespeare*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007.

Hugh-Jones, Stephen, and James Alexander Laidlaw, eds. *The Essential Edmund Leach*, v. 1-2. Yale University Press, 2001.

Humphreys, Kenneth. "A Plethora of James." www.jesusneverexisted.com/james.html

Lane, Eugene N., ed. *Cybele, Attis and Related Cults*. Leiden: E.J. Brill, 1996.

Leeming, David Adams. *Mythology: The Voyage of the Hero*. New York/Oxford: University Press, 1998.

—*The Oxford Companion to World Mythology*. New York/Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2005.

Longshore, Thomas Ellwood. *George Fox Interpreted; the Religion, Revelations, Motives and Mission of George Fox*. Philadelphia, 1881.

Miller, David G. *The Word Made Flesh: The Failure and Redemption of Metaphor in Edward Taylor's Christographia*. Selinsgrove: Susquehanna University Press, 1995.

Miller, David M. *John Milton: Poetry*. Boston: Twayne Publishers, 1978.

Mojsov, Bojana. *Osiris: Death and Afterlife of a God*. London: Blackwell, 2005.

Murdock, D.M. "Attis: Born of a Virgin on December 25th," www.truthbeknown.com/attis.html

—"Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth?" www.truthbeknown.com/washington-jefferson-mythicists.html

—"Dionysus: Born of a Virgin on December 25th," www.truthbeknown.com/dionysus.html

—"When Were the Gospels Written?" www.stellarhousepublishing.com/gospel-dates.html

—*Christ in Egypt: The Horus-Jesus Connection*. Seattle: Stellar House Publishing, 2009.

—*Jesus as the Sun throughout History*. www.stellarhousepublishing.com/jesusasthesun.html

—*Who Was Jesus? Fingerprints of The Christ*. Seattle: Stellar House Publishing, 2007.

Murphy, Edwin, tr. *The Antiquities of Egypt*. New Brunswick: Transaction Publishers, 1990.

O'Gorman, Bob, et al., eds. *The Complete Idiot's Guide to Understanding Catholicism*. Indianapolis: Alpha, 2003.

Pico della Mirandola, Giovanni, et al. *On the Dignity of Man*. Indianapolis: Hackett Publishing, 1998.

Price, Robert M. *Deconstructing Jesus*. Amherst: Prometheus Books, 2000.

Rahner, Hugo G. *Greek Myths and Christian Mystery*. New York: Biblo and Tannen, 1971/1963.

Rigoglioso, Marguerite. *The Cult of the Divine Birth in Ancient Greece*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009.

—*Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2010.

Roberts, Alexander, *Ante-Nicene Christian Library*, XI, T&T Clark, Edinburgh, 1869.

—Ante-Nicene Fathers, I, The Christian Literature Publishing Co., Buffalo, 1885.
—Ante-Nicene Fathers, III, Charles Scribner's Sons, NY, 1903.
—Ante-Nicene Fathers, IV, Charles Scribner's Sons, NY, 1926.
Rowe, Karen E., Saint and Singer: Edward Taylor's Typology and the Poetics of Meditation, Cambridge University Press, 1986.
Sinclair, Upton. I, Candidate for Governor: And How I Got Licked. London: University of California Press, 1994.
Tacey, David John. Patrick White: Fiction, and the Unconscious. Melbourne/New York: Oxford University Press, 1988.
Toulson, Shirley. The Winter Solstice. London: Jill Norman & Hobhouse, 1981.
Voss, Angela. Marsillio Ficino (Western Esoteric Masters Series). North Atlantic Books, 2006.
Walker, Barbara G. The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets. HarperSanFrancisco, 1983.
Wilcox, Helen, ed. The English Poems of George Herbert. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007.
Witt, Reginald E. Isis in the Ancient World. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Univ. Press, 1997.

HOME ARTICLES BOOKS BLOGS VIDEOS RADIO FORUM AUTHOR

Acharya S in the Media | Christ Conspiracy Articles | Religion & Spirituality | Quotes on Religion | Politics & Society | Earth & Cosmos | About the Author | Superconsciousness | Search | Site Map | Mailing List | Truth Be Known | TBK News | Forums | Stellar House Publishing | Privacy Statement | Contact | Freethought Nation | Freethought Examiner | Acharya on Twitter, Facebook, etc. | Biblical & Religious Costumes

TBK logo

© December 2025 Acharya S/D.M. Murdock and Stellar House Publishing archaeology
mythology religion history astrotheology
TBK, SHP & FTN MAILING LIST ×

To receive cutting-edge messages about religion, mythology and history—
Enter your email address below:

Subscribe

And get a free ebook!

CUBICWARE

Welcome to the Cubicware Network
This page is a placeholder for your domain.

Replace this file [index.html] with your own content.

If you have any questions contact the administrator.
<http://cubicware.net>

--

A few words from some of our sponsors

"At the center of your being you have the answer; you know who you are and you know what you want." -- Lao Tzu

"The whole secret of existence is to have no fear. Never fear what will become of you, depend on no one. Only the moment you reject all help are you freed." -- Siddhartha Gautama

"When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realize that it is you who are the sons of the living Father." -- Jesus of Nazareth

"Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law." -- Aleister Crowley

"If you take the game of life seriously, if you take your nervous system seriously, if you take your sense organs seriously, if you take the energy process seriously, you must turn on, tune in, and drop out" -- Timothy Leary

"From now on, as of this moment, you can do whatever you want." - Rev. Willie at Slack Attack Devival, Dallas

Migration in process

BEC - World Leader in Chi Energy Life Force Technology

This is a site of Karl Hans Welz, the Inventor of the OrgoneGenerator®, (Chi generator®), Orgonite®, the Chi-Card® and orgone energy boosted manifestation technologies

- email

Chi energy = Life Force, and so is orgone, prana, mana, etc. - there are many words for this energy!

Now you can get a continuous supply of life force off your Smartphone: download a Chi-Card®, and make it the wallpaper, and this means more Energy for you wherever you are and therefore you will have more power for body and mind, more power for affirmations, vision boards, and any other method you use to achieve manifestation of your deepest desires, and this is for FREE !!!

You can follow us on Instagram @orgonetech

Or you can check out the Life Manifestations Digital store

orgone smartphoneorgone performerorgone shooter

Smartphone with chi card wallpaper - The Performer (top view) - The JU 99 with Power Booster

Imagine having the power

to achieve the financial success and the independence that you always wanted,
redball to get this exciting relationship you always were dreaming about,
redball to achieve manifestation of your deepest desires,
redball to project popularity and charisma and to succeed in positions
of leadership, and naturally
redball to gain full control of your destiny!

Yes! Using this exciting new technology of a Chi-Card® wallpaper on your smartphone, which is powered by an orgone generator®, you can do all of this with ease!

This orgone generator® can be either your own or it can be one in our labs!

What's most important: For one week you can have
the activated wallpaper on your smartphone for FREE !!
Refer friends and you get an additional month for FREE
for each referral, whenever a friend gets his/her own FREE
wallpaper. The demo is extremely easy: Simply let others feel
the energy off your smartphone or let them drink energized water,
and you have also the opportunity to make some very good income:
Click below the links you like and find out more about your options !!!

join our forum

You certainly are familiar with

redball affirmations,
redball vision boards,
redball the law of attraction,
redball the "secret" ...
redball and many more methods to achieve success.

All of these operations towards your success and positive permanent change are easy, very easy to set up, and all these practices have one thing in common: their CFP - Common Functional Principle - no matter what their labels, their extensive descriptions and their "rules." In fact, this CFP - Common Functional Principle - is the actual scientific basis of all these methods, which makes them successful. I said scientific not "alternative, esoteric" or similar labels. Consequently, when you know of this CFP - Common Functional Principle, then any and all operations are easy for you to set up without you needing to follow any one of the many "how to's, rules," etc., which are described in most of those "secret success approaches, cult rules, etBS, etBS" and this is so, because all of this is naturally not based on such cult fairy tales. It is based on

science: The science of life force. For more information about this, see www.magicofthefuture.com.

And consequently, this science-based approach can help you to perform your operations towards positive permanent change and success with ease and very soon you will notice that this is a lot easier than you think!

In fact, all of us have very easy access to these skills. This is so, because we naturally were born with these amazing skills, and the only problem is that lots of "vested interests" (i.e., interests to keep us in the position and state of mind to lovingly "serve" those in power) always had an interest in "educating us out" of these skills, which every human being has naturally when born. In fact, with the help of their fairy tales, those controlling outfits have been brainwashing us out of many of our birth rights!

Therefore, once you are aware of this your background and your birth rights, it is very easy for you to regain many of these your natural skills, and you can do this rapidly: Usually within a few weeks, at the most a couple of months, and definitely not years or decades, which quite a few esoteric outfits are trying to make you believe ... the typical cult approach, which is quite profitable for their "popes!"

And, what's even more exciting, it is for FREE:

How powerful the applied life force technology is, you can test this for FREE, and you can do this right now!

Just get the free one-week wallpaper on your smartphone or get a chi-card®.

This will be the evidence you always wanted, and it's absolutely for free, and this certainly can be your basis of a knowledge, which within a very short period of time can provide you with access to those "lost powers of attraction" and the knowledge of how you can regain these powers rapidly and how you can use them to positively and permanently change your destiny for the better and to help others in their quest for success.

I also invite you here to study the FREE courses, which I made available for everybody: Courses of Self-Improvement and Manifestation Techniques, which are fast and easy to master.

And yes, this is technology, plain and simple:

Technology, which can be a decisive help for you

redball to be successful in all your operations

redball it is technology, which is affordable for any person

redball it is technology, the power of which you can test immediately right now and for FREE

redball so that you have the evidence, which you always desired, i.e., evidence which you need to know and which can provide you with the ultimate and decisive confidence about achieving the success you always wanted.

redball redball redball And at the same time you can make good money already while you learn - and reacquire - your "lost skills!"

[Click Here](#) to learn why life force is the power that makes possible for you positive

permanent change and manifestation of your intents and affirmations

Yes !!! You can achieve manifestation of Positive Permanent Change Now !!!
This is so, because now you can set up your Chi-Card® as a wallpaper on your smartphone, and consequently you can enjoy results wherever you are, whether you are in your home or thousands of miles away, and you can do so 24-7 !!! Especially when you have also the manifestation ultimate app installed (for android).
In fact, you can use this exciting new technology to work towards getting

Your deepest desires become reality by boosting
redball Your affirmations,
redball Your manifestation techniques,
redball Your vision boards = Your "treasuremaps", etc.,
with the help of beneficial Chi Energy, which radiates from the wallpaper
Chi-Card®, which is empowered by a structural link to a Chi Generator®.

What's more important: By now it's extremely easy to boost your affirmations towards the results, which you desired deep down and dreamed about for a long time:

redball towards positive enjoyable relationships and great sex,
redball friendships,
redball charisma,
redball towards energy,
redball success in profession and business,
redball a new car,
redball for a more enjoyable home,
redball enjoyable vacations,
and much more ... you name it!

Most important: Now you can test it for FREE, and this way you can get direct evidence of the power of Chi Energy immediately!
The most amazing thing about this Chi-Card® wallpaper on your Smartphone: it naturally counteracts the effects of electromagnetic pollution! This for sure is exciting news for you! Test it now!

Click here and connect to our Online Show-Room and Customer Support Center. We love to provide you with more info about how you can use your Chi-Card® Wallpaper on your smartphone and much more!
Click here to see our Catalog

In fact, all you need to do now is to set up your smartphone as a living center of beneficial Chi Energy, which is coming from the Chi Generator® to which the Chi-Card®-Wallpaper on your Smartphone is conntransferected: This beneficial Chi Energy is transferred to you either
(1) from your own Chi Generator® or
(2) from a Chi Generator® in our labs, and in both cases this transfer is done by way of your Chi-Card® Wallpaper setup:

Therefore, to get results is extremely easy for you: Simply set up your Chi-Card® as a Wallpaper on your Smartphone, and the resulting Chi Energy, which is transferred to you by way of the structural link (your Chi-Cards®), has multiple functions, all of which are great opportunities for you.

With the Chi-Card® as a wallpaper, your smartphone has the function of a powerful EMF protection shield by continuously counteracting the effects of EMF's (electromagnetic frequencies), whether they are radiating from your mobile phone or from any other source close by such as fluorescent lights, microwave ovens, etc.

Now Your Smartphone is supplying you with powerful and beneficial Chi energy wherever you are, for as long it has the Chi-Card® as a wallpaper,

Quite naturally, you can use your Smartphone now to achieve manifestation of your deepest desires by way of speaking affirmations into your smartphone or, providing you with additional precision, by running the manifestation app on your smartphone.

The energy, which your Smartphone provides now is also great for Sports, Fitness, Workouts, Body Building, Weight Loss, Yoga and any other type of physical training.

And something very important: The power of the Chi-Card® setup on your smart phone does lots of things, which no "sticker" or any other such contraption can do: Whenever you are in surroundings with negative energy output ("DOR" = deadly orgone energy) coming from phone towers, fluorescent lighting and the like, it counteracts these effects. In fact, it transforms DOR back into healthy orgone, or Chi energy, and much, much more !!!

With this setup, Life Force for Your Body and Mind coming from the Chi Generators® (yours or ours) will radiate from your smartphone continuously, and consequently you can enjoy powerful results of your affirmations, manifestation techniques or the setup of the manifestation ultimate app, no matter how far away you are from the Chi Generator®, which supplies this beneficial energy: whether you are just in another room in your home or on another continent, you can work with the same amount of Chi energy and power !!! Moreover, using one of our Manifestaiton Ultimate apps, you can define the mode of its action, i.e., your desires, right on your smartphone - again: any time and anywhere!

This is so, because the Chi Generators® are the cutting edge equipment that can be a significant help in your achieving success and positive permanent change wherever you want to do so. Moreover, connecting your smartphone to this energy is extremely easy, and, as I mentioned already, this energy on your smartphone also provides you with powerful EMF protection, i.e., this EMF shield counteracts and harmonizes any microwave and other frequencies that are radiating from the cellular phone or from anywhere else.

Click here and you can get the evidence right away, and, most importantly, you can get this your first energy boost, EMF protection and affirmation boost, and all of this for free!

Get your FREE one-week chi-card® now !!!

[Click Here for a FREE Chi-Card®!](#)

This means exploring how you can maximize your power of working with Affirmations and Motivational Techniques boosted by the Chi Generator® so that you can achieve Maximum Success and Permanent Positive Change

There are numerous skills, which were thought to be psychic, miracles, shamanism or magic in the past. In fact, by now you know that all these skills are powerful technology, which you can use with the same ease that it takes to watch TV, to use your telephone or to drive a car. With this exciting test you can get the evidence that you always desired !!!

And again: [Click here to see Your Options and Opportunities](#)
- or [Click Below](#):

(1) Your own Chi-Card® setup if you have a Chi Generator®: email us and get your Smartphone image for free or design your own - print it, put the image as wallpaper of your smartphone and put the printed image next to your own Chi Generator®. email us!

(2) Your Chi-Card® setup: Get your Smartphone Chi-Card® image for a monthly fee and put it as wallpaper on to your smartphone. This Chi-Card is powered by a Chi Generator® in our labs.

(3) [Click Here to get Your Chi-Card® Promotional Setup](#): Get your Smartphone image for free for two weeks - set as wallpaper on to your smartphone. This Chi-Card® is powered by a Chi Generator® in our lab.

(4) Then you can help your friends, and for each person whom you help to get his/her two-week chi-card (also for free), your card gets an additional two weeks for free, i.e., your card will be connected for an additional two weeks for each person whom you help to join.

(5) Furthermore, you can receive very good money when promoting this technology as an affiliate or reseller! [Click here for more info!](#) You can join training sessions online and eventually you can broadcast your own web parties and you certainly can receive great rewards!

email us to join

or [Click Here for Live Help Online - Chat](#)

[Click Here to see Videos about orgone energy sciences and technology and valuable information about orgone generators® \(Chi generators®\)](#)
[Orgone energy \(Homepage\)](#)

Orgone energy and manifestation techniques
A brief history of orgone energy
Orgone water
Franz Anton Mesmer and Baron Karl von Reichenbach
How orgone technology can help you - I
Wilhelm Reich and orgone energy
How orgone technology can help you - II
My invention of the orgone generator®
Theory 1 - purposes of orgone technology
My invention of orgonite®
Theory 2 - action at a distance
Should I have patented the orgone generator® and orgonite®?
Theory 3 - about structural links
Basics about structural links
Theory 4 - about orgone energy
Deadly orgone and pulsating orgone
Theory 5 - orgone-based mappings
Structural links - diagrams
Theory 6 - common functional principles

Copyright© 1988, 2010, 2013 by Karl Hans Welz.

All rights reserved. No part of this web site may be reproduced in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without prior permission in writing from the author. Address queries to Karl Hans Welz - HSCTI - email -
Disclaimers: The Orgone Generators®, Chi-Cards® and other items offered on this web site are not for healing of any kind: [Click here for more info.](#)

Easily overcome obstacles, create positive permanent change, and energize your quality of life with chi energy. Email and ask about adding affirmations directly to your card or write down your affirmations and carry it with your transfer test. Add this exciting powerful energy to your vision boards, affirmations, etc. If you request a 3 day chi energy transfer test, you'll receive it within 24 hours. You will receive the 24 hour transfer test by email instantly and you will be free to experience the power of a continuous supply of chi energy. Print the chi energy card you receive by email. Color or Black and white, Any size that feels comfortable to you. Relax and hold the palm of your hand over the card. You will feel a warmth, cool breeze, or tingling in the fingers. This is chi energy and it's transmitted to you from any distance. Now follow the instructions included on the experiment page and charge your water.

New Affirmation Chi Card. I've set up a new chi card offering for \$9.99 a month. You can have an affirmation added to a chi card and add extra energy to your affirmations. Short affirmations work best. An example can be seen [here](#):

If you're located within the US and would like to order an orgone generator or if you're

looking for radionics software you can see the online catalog [here](#)
Click [here](#) to receive free course pdfs by email, receive a free download of a filter pack (trend cards) or to purchase trend cards, or the basic manifestation program at the life manifestation digital store
magick emblem Request your 3 day transfer test, click the following link
below: and use chiuser pass ChiPass123
<https://chitransfertest.com/chitransfertest>

Plant without extra chi energy.
Plant with extra chi energy. Shoe as frame of reference.

Welcome to the Chi Energy Transfer Test. Enter your name and e-mail address in the form above, and a chi energy transfer test will be automatically sent to your e-mail. If you use a yahoo e-mail address, be sure to check the junk box if you don't see the message in your inbox.

Want 24 hours of chi energy free? e-mail your request and we'll get back to you asap. Experience the effects of Chi Energy for twenty four hours for free. Print out your Chi Card and test it, following the instructions [here](#). Have a glass of water handy so that you can taste the difference when performing this amazing test of chi energy technology !!! Click [here](#) for an experiment to try with your transfer test.

If you're located within the US and would like to order an orgone generator you can see the online catalog [here](#)

For free courses or a free filter pack by email or to purchase filter packs (trend cards) or the basic manifestation program see the Life Manifestation Course Store

About Karl Hans Welz

Orgone Technology Community

Broadcasts on how to use Orgone Technology

Live Help Online

Catalog

© 1996 Hyper Space Communications & Technologies Inc.

e-mail

CUBICWARE

Welcome to the Cubicware Network

This page is a placeholder for your domain.

Replace this file [index.html] with your own content.

If you have any questions contact the administrator.
<http://cubicware.net>

--

A few words from some of our sponsors

"At the center of your being you have the answer; you know who you are and you know what you want." -- Lao Tzu

"The whole secret of existence is to have no fear. Never fear what will become of you, depend on no one. Only the moment you reject all help are you freed." -- Siddhartha Gautama

"When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realize that it is you who are the sons of the living Father." -- Jesus of Nazareth

"Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law." -- Aleister Crowley

"If you take the game of life seriously, if you take your nervous system seriously, if you take your sense organs seriously, if you take the energy process seriously, you must turn on, tune in, and drop out" -- Timothy Leary

"From now on, as of this moment, you can do whatever you want." - Rev. Willie at Slack Attack Devival, Dallas

In the 18 months before my death, I proceeded to set forth the Keys to Death and Hell. In this process I envisioned a snapshot of the world as it appeared to me at that time. Literally a cutup, a cut and paste sculpture taken from various articles, science fiction, cultural and political events, happenings in the realms of occulture, flame wars on the Zee list, my life, my world, my email etc., so it was just a cut-up of these things.

Somehow, from this cut-up leaked out the most beautiful vision of infinite compassion, and this vision came forth and stood forth even amongst all the horror, it shone through so bright, really true, and undeniably real. There was more compassion and love for me than I had ever dreamed or imagined. It was like a garden paradise all around me, blooming with beauty and love; it was there all the time, this unbelievable garden, and it opened up to me.

My life has been like heaven in so many ways, I am grateful I had an opportunity to see this possibility, and I want to share it with my fellow sentient beings. Even though Death and Hell may look like it is all dark, all black, and all horror, right there,

glimmering on the other side is infinite compassion. Right there! The clear light is shimmering through the void. It's not that hard to see if you just open up your eyes and look around.

My life with Andrea (Aggedy), and the love that we were reflecting back and forth between each other is so magnificent and powerful that it was like we were facing death everyday, celebrating our love everyday. We were facing it because that was the way we lived. But for me, maybe it took the imminence of physical death to bring it into full clarity.

As my own death approaches steadily, I am blessed, and deeply moved by the enormous display of affection and love from my daughter Heidi. Heidi's love is a limitless ocean that has healed me so much from the pain of life. Though she is young, 17, and losing her Dad, she shows all the signs of blooming into a spectacular woman of insight and compassion. I am surprised and grateful for the outpouring of tenderness. Seeing those around me, and especially my only child, offering me such unconditional love and compassion changes me, heals me, and reaffirms the silent knowledge of my heart.

When my sister Laurie died, she gave me a greater understanding of death, and the communiqués or transmissions that I have received from her, and my grandmother too, reveal much about the after-death state. Though my heart touches many who are in this life still, it reaches also across the boundaries to touch those who have gone before me, their bravery fuels my own. It is in their path of stars and ghostly footsteps that I will walk in.

These are the gifts I take with me, I will go caressed by the kisses of Nuit, I face death without fear. I leave, for this world, the Keys of Death and Hell, to unlock the secrets we keep from ourselves.

But for any who would wonder, or wander lost in Temple Dahmer, I want to declare that the real secret of Deathandhell.com is Infinite Compassion.

Those who know, will know, The Archetypal Theriomorph is in the lotus.

In Eternal Love and Chaos,

Infek bin Laden

11-11-01

intercosmos.com is for sale.

Exploring the Cosmos with Intercosmos
Unlocking the Secrets of Space Exploration

At Intercosmos, we're passionate about pushing the boundaries of space exploration. Our team of experts is dedicated to developing innovative technologies that will take humanity further than ever before.

From satellite imaging and data analysis to advanced propulsion systems and life support solutions, our work has far-reaching implications for the future of space travel and research.

Image

The Importance of International Cooperation in Space Exploration

As we continue to explore the vast expanse of space, it's clear that international cooperation is crucial for achieving our goals. By working together, nations can pool their resources and expertise to achieve far more than they could alone.

Intercosmos is committed to fostering global partnerships and collaborations that will drive innovation and progress in the field of space exploration.

Image

The Future of Space Exploration: Trends, Challenges, and Opportunities

As we look to the future, it's clear that space exploration will continue to play a critical role in advancing our understanding of the universe and improving life on Earth.

However, there are also significant challenges ahead, from ensuring the sustainability of space travel to addressing the environmental impact of space-based activities.

Image

© 2024 | Powered by Computer.Com

S.P.R.T title

Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law

The Society for the Promulgation of the Religion of Thelema (S.P.R.T.) is a non-profit organisation dedicated to spreading awareness of the Law of Thelema. This Webring is one of the many tools used to achieve this end. You may also like to visit our Thelemic and Magick resource site " THELEMA- The Law is for All -MAGICK"

Most Thelemic Webring's are quite broad in their criteria; they accept sites that

have to do with all aspects of Thelema. This Webring is narrower in its acceptance of sites and only accepts quality sites that have as their main purpose the promulgation of the Law of Thelema (regardless of such things as Order affiliation), or that provide a unique service to the Thelemic community. The emphasis is on quality not quantity. If you think that your Website fits this description and you would like to add it to S.P.R.T.'s Webring then please follow the instructions below.

Submit your URL by filling out the form and following the instructions found [Here](#). If you do not already have a "Yahoo ID", you will need to get one first (available from the previously mentioned URL). If you already have a Yahoo ID, you do not need to get a new one to join the Ring. Your existing ID will work fine for this purpose.

If your page has been accepted you will be notified within 2 weeks. Some HTML Code and instructions for installing a Navigation Bar will also be sent to you.

Add the HTML code and Navigation bar to the Page you submitted and Email S.P.R.T. to notify us that the code has been installed.

If the Code and Navigation Bar are installed correctly you will then be added to the Webring. (Please note that sites containing illegal material, such as non-authorised reproductions of obviously copyrighted material, will not be accepted into the ring.)

S.P.R.T. may be reached by Email

This Webring is owned by S.P.R.T.

[[Previous 5 Sites](#) | [Skip Previous](#) | [Previous](#) | [Next](#) | [Skip Next](#) | [Next 5 Sites](#) | [Random Site](#) | [List Sites](#)]

ACF

S.P.R.T. is proud to be a supporting member of the Aleister Crowley Foundation.

people have accessed this page since the 19th of April 1999 e.v
counter supplied by Web Counter

Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law. Love is the law, love under will. Man has the right to live by his own law- to live in the way that he wills to do: to work as he will: to play as he will: to rest as he will: to die when and how he will. Man has the right to eat what he will: to drink what he will: to dwell where he will: to move as he will on the face of the earth. Man has the right to think what he will: to speak what he will: to write what he will: to draw, paint, carve, etch, mould, build as he will: to dress as he will. Man has the right to love as he will. Man has the right to kill those who would thwart these rights.

728mosesbanner.jpg

Consciousness Media interview of Acharya S image
Online video "You can

help!"

donate help

Truth Be Known logo with the Egyptian goddess Maat's Feather of Truth
religion mythology archaeology history astrotheology archeoastronomy online since
1995

Come join me! Facebook image Come join Acharya on Twitter Acharya on Google+
Acharya's Youtube channel Acharya on Linked In Acharya on Tumblr
HOME

ARTICLES

BLOGS

BOOKS

VIDEOS

RADIO

FORUMS

AUTHOR

Support the ongoing needs of the website
Welcome to the world of
Acharya S/D.M. Murdock!

Truth Be Known was created in 1995 by independent scholar of comparative religion
and mythology D.M. Murdock, also known as "Acharya S."

Acharya's work is designed to bring to light fascinating lost, hidden and destroyed
religious, mythological and spiritual traditions that reveal an exciting core of knowledge
dating back thousands of years.

Please feel free to post the following articles to your website or blog using the RSS
feed!

Christ Myth and Other Articles RSS feed for TBK's Christ Myth Articles

Who was Jesus Christ?Who was Jesus Christ?

Was Jesus a God, man or myth? Did he exist as a real person? The answer may shock and surprise you. Were George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Jesus Mythicists?Did George Washington and Thomas Jefferson Believe Jesus was a Myth? Did American Founding Fathers study the case for Christ as a mythical figure?

Is the Shroud of Turin real?Is the Shroud of Turin Real?

Is the Shroud of Turin genuine? Or is it a forgery in a long line of "pious frauds?"

Noah's ArkIs Noah's Ark Real?

Is the biblical story of Noah's Ark a true story? Was there a global flood? Many people have tried to find evidence for this tale.

Jewish historian Flavian JosephusThe Jesus Forgery: Josephus

A brief paragraph in by Jewish historian is cited as proof of the existence of Jesus Christ. Is it really? Or is it a forgery?

Tacitus, Roman Politician and Historian, (c. 56-120 CE)Do Pliny, Suetonius and Tacitus Prove Jesus Existed?

Are these supposed references evidence or worthless in the quest for the historical Jesus?

Does Roman historian Suetonius refer to Jesus Christ?Is Suetonius's Chrestus a Reference to Jesus?

Does the Roman historian refer to the historical Jesus of Nazareth or another individual altogether? Does Church Father Justin Martyr Discuss the Four Canonical Gospels?Does Justin Martyr Refer to the Gospels?

When were the gospels written? Does Justin serve as evidence for their existence in his time?

The Virgin Mary crowned by angelsWho was the Virgin Mary?

Who was the Virgin Mary? Was she the Mother of God? As with Jesus himself, Joseph and Mary never appear in the historical record of the time.

Who was Mary Magdalene?Who was Mary Magdalene?

Was Mary Magdalene a "common prostitute?" Was she the wife of Jesus Christ and the mother of his children?

Jesus the 'Sun of Righteousness' arises, with healing on his wingsWhen Was the First Christmas?

Was the first Christmas truly the birth of Jesus Christ on December 25th? Or is this holiday much older than that?

The sun at winter solstice, forming a cross of lightIs Jesus the Reason for the Season?

Christmas is a winter solstice celebration, not the birthday of the Jewish messiah and

Son of God.

Egyptian hieroglyph of Orion with three loops and Sirius
The Star in the East and Three Kings

Is the gospel account of the "star in the east" followed by "wise men" from afar true? Or is it a myth based on older stories?

Isis nursing Horus
Was Horus Born on December 25th of a Virgin?

Jesus Christ is not the only god supposedly born of a virgin on December 25th. So too was Horus of Egypt.

Was the Roman god Mithra born of a virgin on December 25th?
Was Mithra Born of a Virgin on December 25th?

Mithra, the Light of the World, is an ancient sun god identified with Sol Invictus, who was born on December 25th.

Was Dionysus killed and resurrected after three days?
Was Dionysus Born of a Virgin on December 25th?

The Greek god has been depicted as born of a virgin mother on December 25th, dying and rising after three days.

Was the Greek god Attis born of a virgin on December 25th? Was he killed and resurrected after three days?
Was Attis Born of a Virgin on December 25th?

What is the evidence that the god Attis was portrayed as born of a virgin on December 25th, killed and resurrecting afterwards?

Was the Indian god Krishna born of a virgin?
Was Krishna Born of a Virgin?

The theme of the virgin mother of a god or hero was abundant in antiquity, including in India, as depicted in the Mahabharata, for one.

The Egyptian goddess Neith was the Virgin Mother of the World thousands of years before the Virgin Mary
Neith, the Virgin Mother of the World

The worship of the Egyptian goddess Neith, a sometime mother of the solar deity Horus, is traceable to around 7,000 years ago.

Virgin Mother Goddesses of Antiquity

The Great Creator of the Universe has been viewed as a female - a goddess - during a significant period of human culture.

Is Easter Christian or Pagan?
Is Easter a Christian or Pagan Holiday?

Rather than being a "Christian" holiday, Easter celebrations date back into remotest antiquity and are found around the world.

Is Jesus a rehash of Osiris?
Is Jesus a Remake of the Egyptian God Osiris?

The dying and resurrected Osiris was worshipped thousands of years before Christ. Is it Osiris's story in the New Testament?

Was Jesus Christ in India?
Was Jesus in India?

Over the centuries, the claim has been made that Jesus Christ spent his early and post-crucifixion years in a variety of places.

Was Jesus Christ in Great Britain? Or is he remake of the pagan woodworking god Esus?
Was Christ in Great Britain?

Rumors hold that Jesus traveled to England, but did he really? Or is there another reason for these stories?

Was Apollonius of Tyana the basis for Jesus Christ?
Was Jesus Christ Based on Apollonius of Tyana?

Why are the lives of Jesus and Apollonius so similar? Why does Apollonius resemble

St. Paul as well? So-called James Ossuary does not serve as proof of a historical Jesus
The James Ossuary Provides No Proof of Jesus

Is there really some wondrous "new proof" of Jesus to set the record straight once and for all, or is it another bit of faithful flotsam?

Mithra slaying the bull, surrounded by 12 companions
What Did the Church Fathers Say about Mithraism?

Why did the religion of Mithraism so bother the early Christians that they were compelled to write against it? Dr. Chris Forbes, Australian historian
Rebuttal to Chris Forbes Concerning Zeitgeist

An indepth analysis exposes 21 errors in this Australian historian's critique of the religion part of the hit internet film.

Isis in cruciform or cross-shapelsis was Called the Chr

The Devil's Pitchfork Society

Welcome to The Devil's Pitchfork Society. We have moved to our new location. Please hyperlink to <http://devilspitchfork.org> to view our new and improved site and offerings.

Thank you for your interest.

Blackened Messiah

Send all questions, comments, complaints, death threats, or virgins to:
info@devilspitchfork.org

800-527-6248 Telephone Consults drbg@sbcglobal.net

[facebook.com](#) [twitter.com](#) [youtube.com](#) [Rumble](#)

Skip to content
Dr. Bruce Goldberg

Home
Hypnotherapy Sessions
Workshop Description
CDs/Dvds

Press
Workshops
Others

Dr. Goldberg's past recorded webinars
Sign up To Receive A Guided Hypnosis Session With Dr. Goldberg

Name

Email

Books by Dr. Goldberg
Dr. Bruce Goldberg

Welcome to what I believe will be a very memorable trip of your life to my website. I'm a dentist and a hypnotherapist. I specialize in past life regression (and Future Life progression) hypnotherapy, and have retired from dentistry to devote full-time to my rapidly expanding international hypnotherapy practice. With the magic of hypnotherapy, almost anything is possible!

I have been on many radio and television talk shows, I am a media consultant, a New Age metaphysical activist and spokesperson. I have written many interesting books, and have produced dozens of self-hypnosis tapes about this exciting field of hypnotherapy. Feel free to surf my site. Your imagination is the only limit of your experience as you explore the magic of hypnotherapy.

More About
Facebook
Twitter
Youtube

Private Hypnotherapy Sessions By Computer

Telephone Consults

Book Your Session

Order Books Now

Order Album Now

Secured Order Form

Come and experience the magic of
a healing hypnotherapist.

Recognized As One of the Leading Hypnotherapists in the Field.

Don't miss Dr. Bruce Goldberg and George Noory on GaiamTV's

Beyond Belief discussing the past lives and future lives.

Free CD Offer

Travel experiential CD.

Free Videos

Actual Hypnosis Sessions

Workshop Description

Workshop via Dr. Goldberg
Workbooks

Workbooks & DVD's by Dr. Goldberg
Articles

Articles by Dr. Goldberg
Hypnotic Exercises

Dr. Goldberg's Fifth Dimension Travel Excercise
Testimonials

I had two experiences with Dr. Bruce Goldberg's guidance. They were powerful.
Sandy Rovner, Washington Post

Dr. Bruce Goldberg helps people relive their past life experiences.
Oprah Winfrey

The world's foremost authority on futuristic time travelers.
George Noory

I had two experiences with Dr. Bruce Goldberg's guidance. They were powerful.
Sandy Rovner, Washington Post

Dr. Bruce Goldberg helps people relive their past life experiences.
Oprah Winfrey

Best Sellers
Exploring The Fifth Dimension
Time Travelers From Our Future
Egypt Book
Custom Design Your Destiny
Past Lives, Future Lives Revealed
Karmic Capitalism
Karmic Capitalism
Exploring The Fifth Dimension:
Exploring The Fifth Dimension:
View All
Dr. Bruce Goldberg

Postal Address
5354 Quakertown Ave.
Woodland Hills, CA 91364
USA

Telephone:
800-527-6248

Email:
drbg@sbcglobal.net
Follow Us

[facebook.com](#) [twitter.com](#) [youtube.com](#) [Rumble](#)

Your Name *
Your Email *
Subject *
Your Message *
Hot Links

Coast to Coast: The Most Popular Radio Show on Unusual Phenomena
Frequently Asked Questions
How To Use My Tape
How Can We See Into The Future?

19824232
To Order Products, Use Any of these Forms

Secured Album Order Form
Secured Book Order Form 1
Secured Long Order Form

© Copyright 2009 - 2025 Dr. Bruce Goldberg . All Rights Reserved

Skip to content
Agent Experience Hub
BOOK NOW

About
Our Brands
Beyond Magazine
The Collection 2026
Media Portal
Our Careers
Contact Us
Train Journeys
The Ghan
Indian Pacific
Great Southern
The Overland
Vintage Rail Journeys

Touring

- Outback Spirit
- Grand Pacific Tours

Cruises

- Cruise Whitsundays
- Darwin Harbour Cruises
- Journey Beyond Cruise Sydney
- Rottneest Express
- Exmouth Dive & Whalesharks
- Sailaway Port Douglas

Attractions

- Horizontal Falls
- Melbourne Skydeck
- Eureka 89
- Alice Springs Telegraph Station

Camps & Lodges

- Outback Spirit
- Sal Salis
- Monarto Safari Resort
- Reefsuites
- Reefsleap

Journey Lightly

- People
- Place
- Planet
- Reconciliation Action Plan

Gift Shop

- Gift Vouchers

Travel Club

Our Travel Styles

Choose your travel style, because how you go is as important as where you go.

Our locations

Select a destination, your starting point for all the special moments to come.

Our Journeys & Experiences

Go beyond on unforgettable journeys created exclusively by Journey Beyond.

Travel inspiration

Let us guide you in your upcoming adventure, or find your new favourite place! Discover the latest journeys, useful tips and stories below.

foot-st-img

Journey Beyond Travel Club

Join our newsletter to stay up to date on features ☐ and releases

[Join Now](#)

[logo](#)

[Privacy policy](#)

[Terms of service](#)

© 2025 Journey Beyond. All rights reserved.

[Journey Beyond](#)

[About](#)

[Rail Expeditions](#)

[Touring](#)

[Cruises](#)

[Attractions](#)

[Camps & Lodges](#)

[Gift Shop](#)

[Travel Club](#)

[Follow us](#)

[facebook](#) [Facebook](#)

[Instagram](#) [Instagram](#)

[YouTube](#) [YouTube](#)

[LinkedIn](#) [LinkedIn](#)

[Ads by Bidgear](#)

[Amazing video](#)

[S.P.R.T title](#)

[Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law](#)

The Society for the Promulgation of the Religion of Thelema (S.P.R.T.) is a non-profit organisation dedicated to spreading awareness of the Law of Thelema. This Webring is one of the many tools used to achieve this end. You may also like to visit our Thelemic and Magick resource site " THELEMA- The Law is for All -MAGICK"

Most Thelemic Webring's are quite broad in their criteria; they accept sites that

have to do with all aspects of Thelema. This Webring is narrower in its acceptance of sites and only accepts quality sites that have as their main purpose the promulgation of the Law of Thelema (regardless of such things as Order affiliation), or that provide a unique service to the Thelemic community. The emphasis is on quality not quantity. If you think that your Website fits this description and you would like to add it to S.P.R.T.'s Webring then please follow the instructions below.

Submit your URL by filling out the form and following the instructions found [Here](#). If you do not already have a "Yahoo ID", you will need to get one first (available from the previously mentioned URL). If you already have a Yahoo ID, you do not need to get a new one to join the Ring. Your existing ID will work fine for this purpose.

If your page has been accepted you will be notified within 2 weeks. Some HTML Code and instructions for installing a Navigation Bar will also be sent to you.

Add the HTML code and Navigation bar to the Page you submitted and Email S.P.R.T. to notify us that the code has been installed.

If the Code and Navigation Bar are installed correctly you will then be added to the Webring. (Please note that sites containing illegal material, such as non-authorised reproductions of obviously copyrighted material, will not be accepted into the ring.)

S.P.R.T. may be reached by Email

This Webring is owned by S.P.R.T.

[[Previous 5 Sites](#) | [Skip Previous](#) | [Previous](#) | [Next](#) | [Skip Next](#) | [Next 5 Sites](#) | [Random Site](#) | [List Sites](#)]

ACF

S.P.R.T. is proud to be a supporting member of the Aleister Crowley Foundation.

people have accessed this page since the 19th of April 1999 e.v
counter supplied by Web Counter

Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law. Love is the law, love under will. Man has the right to live by his own law- to live in the way that he wills to do: to work as he will: to play as he will: to rest as he will: to die when and how he will. Man has the right to eat what he will: to drink what he will: to dwell where he will: to move as he will on the face of the earth. Man has the right to think what he will: to speak what he will: to write what he will: to draw, paint, carve, etch, mould, build as he will: to dress as he will. Man has the right to love as he will. Man has the right to kill those who would thwart these rights.

[Alphabetical Index](#)

[Home](#)
[About](#)
[Ellie's World Daily Blog](#)
[Ellie's World Archives: 1990's ->](#)
[Ezine News Blog](#)
[Ellie's YouTube](#)

[11:11 - Encoded Digital Messages](#)
[12 Around 1 Geometry of Creation](#)
[12 Days of Magic](#)
[12 Fibonacci Goddesses](#)
[12 Pyramids of Thoth](#)
[12 Strand DNA](#)
[12 Tablets - Lunar Journey The Lost Tablets](#)
[2000 - Ellie's Trip to Egypt](#)
[2001 A Space Odyssey - This Spake Zarathustra](#)
[2012 Phenomenon](#)
[3, 2, 1, Countdown, Sequential Digital Triggers](#)
[36 Around 1](#)
[414](#)
[440](#)
[444](#)
[555](#)
[666 Mark of the Beast](#)
[90 Degrees of Separation](#)
[9/11](#)

[Aboriginal People](#)
[Acupressure](#)
[Acupuncture](#)
[ADD & ADHD](#)
[Affirmations - Thinking Positively](#)
[Agartha - Hollow Earth](#)
[Ageism](#)
[Aging](#)
[Agriculture](#)
[A Healer By Any Name ...](#)
[Airglow](#)

Ajanta Caves
Akashic Records
Akhenaten
Akkadia

Alchemy Index

Aldebaran
Alectryomancy - Birds
Ale's Stones
Alexander Technique
Alien Abductions
Alien Index
Aliens and Nazi Germany
All Seeing Eye
Alternative Energy
Altruism
Amahuaca
Amarna Letters
Amazon Tribes
Amorites
Amphibious Gods
Amulets in Stone
Anaglyph Images, 3D
Anasazi Indians

Ancient and Lost Civilizations
Ancient Alien Theory - Ancient Astronauts
Ancient Flying Vehicles, Vimanas
Ancient Medicine
Ancients

Andromeda
Angel Hair, Angel Grass, Star Jelly
Angels
Angel Scroll

Animals

Angkor Wat
Anorexia Nervosa
Antarctica
Anthropology
Anthroposophy
Antikythera Mechanism
Antioch
Apache Nation

Aphantasia: Inability to Visualize Images
Apparitions
Apport
April Fools' Day
Aquarius
Aquinas, Thomas
Archaeoastronomy Archaeology Index
Archetypes
Archimedes
Archives and Adventures - By Ellie
Arctic - North Pole
Arcturus
Area 51 - Dreamland - Groom Lake
Argyria - Blue Man Syndrome
Aristotle
Arithmancy, Numbers
Arkaim - Russia, Stonehenge
Ark of the Covenant
Aromatherapy
Artificial Cranial Deformation - Elongated Skulls
Artificial Intelligence - AI
Ascended Masters
Ascension
Asgardia Nation (Independent Space Station)
Asia Minor
Assyria

Asteroids, Asteroid Belt
Asteroid Prophecies

Asthma
Astral Projection
Astrobiology
Astrology Index
Astronomical Observatories
Astronomy
Atlantis
Atlit Yam - Submerged City Augmented Reality
Aura
Aurora Boealis
Australia
Autism
Automatic Writing
Autumn Equinox
Avatars
Avebury
Aymara Tribe

Ayurveda Healing
Azraq Oasis Wheels
Aztec Civilizations

Baalbek Megalithic Monuments
Babylonia
Bach Flower Remedies
Bahariya Mummies
Baily's Beads - Eclipse
Balance Partners
Ball Lightning
Band of Holes near Pisco Valley, Peru
Baphomet
Barbarian Civilization
Bast, Baste, Egyptian Goddess
Battle Creek Stone
Battle of Los Angeles 1942
Bears, Clans, Symbology
Becoming a Psychic Reader
Belomancy
Bent Pyramid
Benu
Bermuda Triangle, Devil's Sea
Bethlehem, Star of Bethlehem, Magi
Bibliomancy
Big Bang Theory
Bigfoot, Florida Skunk Ape, Mapinguari, Sasquatch, Yeti, Yowie, Other Apemen
Creatures
Bilderberg Group
Billets
Billy Meier Alien Contacts - Henoah Prophecies
Biofeedback
Biogenetic Engineering, The Labs
Biology
Biorhythms

Bird Files
 About Birds
 Bird Fossils
 Bird Headed Beings - Mythology
 Birds in Alchemy
 Crow
 Divination: Aleotryomancy
 Divination: Ornithomancy
 Humming Bird

Ornithomancy- Divination

Peacocks

Phoenix

Raven

Snowy Owls

Birth and Rebirth, Feminine Energies

Blackfoot Nation

Black Helicopters

Black Hole

Black Isis

Black Pearl: Matter and Antiimatter

Black Sun: Eclipse, Eye, Alchemy, Galaxies, Dreams

Black Stone of Mecca

Blavatsky, Helene

Blinking

Bloodlines and DNA

Blood Types - Health, Personality, Culture, Astrology, Aliens, News

Blue Crystal and Blue Rays

Blue Moon

Blueprints

Body Enhancements

Hair

Henna

Piercing

Tattoo

Body Scanning

Body Temperature - Thermoregulation

Bohen, Jacob

Bohr, Niels

Born With a Veil/Caul

Botany

Ellie's Flowers and Plants

Spirit and Poinsetta Plants

Boxgrove Man

Boyle, Robert

Brain

Brocken Spectre

Bronze Age Collapse

Bubble Effect

Buddha

Business Affairs, Affairs at the Work Place

Butterflies

Butterfly Effect
Byzantine Empire

Caduceus
Caesarea
Calendars
Call of the Wild Syndrome
Canaan
Candles
Candy Kiss Effect Matter and Anti-matter
Cannibalism
Cantre'r Gwaelod (Wales
Capernaum
Carlsbad Caverns
Carthage
Cartopedy
Cartouche
Cassiopeia
Castleton Tower Monolith - Swaying Spire
Cat Headed Beings
Cattle Mutilations
Cave of Fire Initiation
Caves and Catacombs Cayce, Edgar
Celestial Observatories
Celestial Spheres
Celts
Ceres
Ceroscopy - Wax
Chakras
Chaldea
Chalice Hill, Glastonbury Tor, King Arthur, Giants
Channeled Art
Channeling
Chaos Theories
Charismatic Healing
Chavin de Huantar Chemtrail Conspiracy Theory
Chemistry

Cherokee Nation John Ross, Sequoyah, Grandmother Spider, Prophecy
Trail of Tears
Cherokee Prophecies

Cheyenne Indian Wars, Sand Creek Massacre, Battle of Little Big Horn, Custer's Last
Stand
Children - Science, Metaphysics, Psychology

China
Chippewa Prophecies
Chiropractic
Chocolate Hills of Asia
Christianity
Chupacabras
Clairaudience
Clairgustance
Clairsentience
Clairvoyance
Clocks
Clockwork Universe Theory
Cloning

Clouds Files

Science

- Lenticular Clouds
- Cloud Formations
- Cloud Forests
- Contrails
- Space Clouds

Scrying

- Cloud Scrying
- Cloud Angels, Mary
- Clouds, Feathers, Doves

Cloud Photos

- Rainbows
- Strange Cloud and Orb, Verrazano Bridge, June 2005
- Alberta, Canada, 2005

Clovis People
Code of Hammurabi
Code Talkers, Native Americans WW II
Colors, Color Therapy
Colossus of Rhodes
Comanche Indians: Quanah Parker, Comancheria
Comets
Communigraph
Cone, Funnel, Horn Effect
Confucianism
Confucius, Famous Sayings
Conical Hats, Osiris
Connecting With Your Soul Group
Consciousness
Conspiracies

Conspiracy Games, Who Should Control Them?

Constipation

Contact Experiences, Aliens

Continental Drift

Contrails

Copiale Cipher

Copernicus, Nicholas

Coral Castle

Corinth

Coronavirus Pandemic 2020

Cosmology

Country and Western Music

Court Jester and the Fleur de Lis

Cradle of Life

Craters

Creating Abundance

Creating Cards For Psychic Readings

Creation

Creationism

Creation Myths by Civilizations

- Africa

- Dogon, Nommos

- Australian Dreamtime

- Babylon - Enuma Elish

- Celts

- China

- Egypt

- Greece

- Hungary

- India

- Juseo-Christian

- Maya

- Native American

- Hopi

- Creation by Women

- Native American Tribal Myths

- New Zealand, Maori

- Scandinavia

Cree Nation: Woodland, Plains, Lubicon, Nisichawayasihk

Crop Circles

Crow Nation

Crowley, Aleister

Crustal Displacement Theory

Cryonics

Cryptozoology

Crystalinks E-zine

Crystal Files

Crystals & Gemstones, Healing, Science, History, More

Crystal Balls, Readings

Holograms

Pyramid Under Water, Atlantean Connections

Singing Bowls

Scrying

Crystal Skulls

Cuneiform Script

Cuneiform Tablets

Curie, Marie

Curses

Cymatics

Dactylomancy, Rings

Dakini Energies

Damascus

Dance

Dark Energy

Dark Matter

Darwin, Charles

Da Vinci, Leonardo

Daydreaming

Dead Sea Scrolls

Death of a Child

Spirit of Marcus

Spirit of Carl

Spirit of Michelle

Decalogue

Dee, John

Deeksha

Denisova Hominin

Depression

Derinkuyu Ancient Underground City

Dero

Derveni Scroll, Papyrus, Book

Descartes, Rene

Deserts

Devas

Dilmun, Reptilians, Biogenetic Experiments
Dimensions
Dinosaur Files
Disincarnate Spirits
Divination Index
Divorce Clustering
Dogon Tribe
Dolphins
Domino Effect
Donut Effect
Doppelganger
Dorje
Double-Feathered Crowns
Dowsing
Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan, Prophecies
Draco
Dragon
Dragonfly
Drake Equation
Dreams: Types, Sleep Disorders
Dream Catcher
Dropa, Tibetan Stone Discs
Drought
Druids
Dunes
Dunhuang Caves In China, Manuscripts
Dust Devils Dysgraphia - Writing Disorder

Ear Coning, Candling

Earth

- Earth Changes
- Earth's Core Crystal
- Earth's History, Visual Records
- Earthquakes
- Earth's Magnetic Field

Easter Island - Rapa Nui, Maoi, Rongo Rongo Tablets
Eclipse: Science, and Prophecy
Ecotherapy - Ellie Hugs a Tree
Ecology
Ediacaran Period Edison, Thomas Alva
Effects: 15 Files

Egypt Index and Files

Einstein, Albert
Elam
Electronic Healing
Electronic Voice Phenomena, EVP, White Noise
Elementals, Nature Spirits, Devas

El Nino
Emerald Tablet - Alchemy
Emerald Tablets of Thoth
Emotions
Empathy
Enoch
Enuma Elish
Environment
Ephesus
Epilepsy
Eschatology: End Times, Various Cultures
Eskimos
Eskimo Woman Prophecies
Esperanza, Maria
Essenes
Etna Volcano
Etruscans
Evil Eye Evolution
Excalibur: Sword in the Stone
Exploding Head Syndrome
Extinction Level Event
Extrasolar Planets
Extraterrestrials and UFO Files

Eyes, Vision
Eye Symbolology, All Seeing Eye

Face Analysis, Physiognomy
Faravahar
Fata Morgana (Mirage at Sea)
Feng Shui
Fermi Paradox
Fertility
Finding a Missing Person or Animal
Finding Your Quest
Flat Earth
Flattery
Flood Stories - The Deluge

Florida Skunk Ape
Flower of Life
Flying Dutchman
Foco Tonal
Foo Fighters
Fonts and Personality
Foreigners - Returning to Your Roots
Forests - Wildfires
Fortresses and Defense Walls
Fossil
Fractal Geometry
Franklin, Ben
Free Energy Devices
Freemasons
Free Will
Friday the 13th
Friends Index
Frogs

Gaia Theory
Galaxies
Gallery of Stone Tablets
Galileo Galilei
Gambling Index
Ganesh
Garden of Eden
Gargoyles
Garuda - Hindu Bird Headed God
Gay, Homosexuality
Gematria
Gemstones: 100 + Gemstones and Crystals
Genie, Jinni, Djinni
Geology
Ghost
Ghost Rocket
Giants
Gigas Codex, Devil's Bible
Gilgamesh
Glaciers and Icebergs Glastonbury Tor - Chalice Hill - King Arthur - Giants
Global Warming
Glossolalia, Polyglossy, Xenoglossy. Languages
Gobekli Tepe
God and Goddess Files
Gods With Water Buckets
Golden Ratio, Golden Mean, Divine Proportion, Phi

Goldilocks Planets
Graffiti
Grand Canyon
Greek Index - Many Files
Greenhouse Effect
Grey Aliens

Grid 44 Australia
Grids: Science and Pseudoscience
 Becker-Hagens Grid, Ley Lines, Hartmann Net, Curry Lines
 Grids and Metaphysics
Grid Travel, Metaphysics

Griffins
Grotto at Lourdes
Grounding Your Energies

HAARP
Haiku
Hair
Hall Of Records
Halloween, Samhain, Hallowmas, All Saints Day
Hallucinogens: Leary, Ram Dass, McKenna, Castaneda, White Powder Gold
Handedness
Hanging Gardens of Babylon
Hanny's Voorwerp, The Green Blob
Haran
Harmonic Concordance, November 8, 2003
Harmony of the Spheres, Kepler
Harpies
Hathor
Hatshepsut
Haunebu - Crashed UFO in Germany 1936
Havana Syndrome
Hawking, Stephen
Healing and Energy Index and Files
Health Issues, Science and Medicine
Hearing Tones On Higher Frequencies
Hebron
Hegra - Ancient City in Saudi Arabia
Hell
Hematidrosis - Sweating Blood
Henges - Stone Circles Henna
Herbology, Herbalism

Hermes
Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn
Hermes Trismegistus
Hermes, Thoth Mystery School Teachings

Hieroglyphic writing

Hinduism
Hindu Prophecies

Hitler, Adolph
Hittites
Homeopathy

Hollow Earth
Holographic Universe
Holography

Holy Grail
Holy Lance
Homeopathy
Homo naledi - Paleontology
Homosexuality

Hopi Nation
Hopi Prophecies, Prophecy Rock, Blue Kachinas
Hopi Story of Creation

Horses Horus
Hot Air balloon
Huaorani
Hug, The Power of a Hug
Huna Teachings
Hyakutake
Hi-Brazil
Hybridization
Hypnosis
Hypnotherapy

Ica Stones of Peru

ICE
Glaciers and Icebergs

Ice Age

Oetzi the Iceman
Ice Age and Metaphysics

I Ching
Icons: Crying - Drinking Milk - Shedding Blood - Shedding Oil

Illumanitil
Illusion of Mind
Inanna

Inca Civilization
India
Indigo Children
Infinity
Initiations with Music
Inner Child
Intelligent Design, Creation
International Linear Collider
International Space Station Inuit
Iridology

Iroquois Nation
Hiawatha, Haudenosaunee, Seneca, Cayuga, Onondaga,
Oneida, Mohawk, Tuscarora, 5 Nations, 6 Nations, Creational Myth

Ishtar
Isis

Islam
Islamic Prophecies

Island

Jainism
Jericho
Jerusalem
Jesus of Nazareth
Jinn
Joan of Arc
Judah
Judaism
Judea
Jung, Carl
Jupiter: Astronomy, News, Mythology, Metaphysics, Astrology

Kabbalah, Qabbalah
Karma
Karahunj
Karura, Hindu Bird Headed God
Kassites
Kennedy, John Jr. Died, July 23, 1999
Kinesiology
King Arthur
Kirlian and Aura Photography
Kiss
Knights Templar
Kokopelli
Kogi Indians
Korea
Kundalini Energy
Kwan Yin

Labyrinths
Lagrange Points
Lake Michigan Stonehenge
Lake Titicaca
Lakota Prophecies
Lalibela Churches
Lamp Scrying
Land Bridge

Languages and Scripts
 Ancient Languages & Writing Systems
 Languages & Writing Systems
 Chinese Nushu or Women's Script
 Hieroglyphic Writing
 Language of the Birds, Green Language, Language of the Gods
 Languages & Writing Systems
 Whistled Language

Lao-Tzu, Laozi
Large Hadron Collider
Lateness, Chronic, Watching Your Watch
Lecanomancy. Water
Lenticular Clouds
Lemuria
Levant

Levitation

Tibetan Sound Levitation Of Large Stones

Life Review Experiences - LRI's

Lighthouse at Alexandria

Lightning

Lincoln, Abraham, Prophecies

Loch Ness Monster

Loneliness - Emotions, Syndromes, Alone vs. Lonely

Love as Therapy

Lychnomancy, Candle, Flame

Lyra: Astronomy, Mythology

Machu Picchu

Magi

Magic

Magnetism

Magnetosphere - Earth's Magnetic Field

Magnetic Healing

Magnified Healing

Majestic 12: MJ 12

Manataka Legend: Rainbow Woman, Calendar Stone, Place of Peace

Mandala

Manichaeism Religion

Maori

Mapinguari

Marfa Lights

Marine Biology

Mars: Astronomy, News, Mythology, Astrology

Masada

Masonic Program and Alien Connections

Massage Therapy

Masters, Mastering Reality

Mathematics Index

Matriarchy, Consciousness

Matter and Antimatter

Maury Island Incident June 1947

Mausoleum at Halicarnassus

Maya Civilization Mayan Codices

Mayanism Covers Many Topics Linked to the Maya Mayan Calendar Prophecies

Mazes

Medes

Medicine Wheel

Meditation

Meditate to Music With Ellie

Mediumship

Megalithic Sites

Melchizedek

Memory

Memory Gained and Lost in Time

Brain Files

Men in Black

Mentalism

Mercury: Astronomy, Mythology, Retrograde

Mercury Retrograde

Merkaba, Meditation

Merlin, Myrddin

Mermaids

Mesoamerica

Mesopotamia

Messages From Other Realms

Metallurgy

Metaphysical Fix

Metatron

Meteorology

Meteors, Meteorites. More

Mid-Atlantic Ridge

Midwifery

Mima Mounds

Minerals

Metals and Stones Have Frequency

Minimalism

Miracles

Apparitions, Jesus, Mary

Crosses of Light
Crystal Tears
Healing Water and Wells
Hindu Drinking Milk Miracle
UFO Sightings in History
Weeping Statues, Blood, Oil, Water

Mirage

Mirrot Messages From the Other Side
Mirror Scrying

Mithraism
Mixtec
Moab
Mobius Strip

Mohawk
Mohawk Prophecies

Money Pit
Monoliths, Standing Stones
Moon
Moses
Mother Shipton's Prophecies
Mothman
Mounds
Mountains
Mount Shasta
Mount Zion
Multidimensional Healing
Multitasking
Mummies - Directory
Mungo Man
Music
Music of the Spheres, Kepler
Mysterianism Consciousness
Mystery Airships
Mystery School Teachings, Secret Societies
Mythical Civilizations
Mythology
Myths About Creation
Myths, Magic, Metaphors

Nabta Playa Stone Circle

Nan Madol
Native Americans
Native American Prophecies
Native American Creation Myth

Navajo Nation: Sand Paintings
Nazareth
Nazca Lines
Neanderthal
Near-Death Experience - NDE
Nebra Bronze Sky Disk
Nebulae
Nefertiti
Nephilim, Nefilim, Elohim, Annunaki
Neptune: Astronomy, Mythology
Nervous Habits and The Chakra System
Neurolinguistic Programming - NLP
New Planets
Newton, Isaac
New Zealand
Nibiru
Nineveh
Noetic Theory
Nordics, Aliens

Nostradamus
 Quatrains of Nostradamus
 "The Lost Book of Nostradamus" - Ellie on the History Channel - 10/28/2007

Nubia

Numerology
 Chaldean System
 Pythagorean System
 Personal Years
 Numbers and Their Meanings
 Double and Triple Digits
 11:11 Digital Codes of Awakening
 Gematria

Nuit, Nut, Egypt
Nuit and Ellie

Nutrition